



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07595744 3

*The*  
*Gordon Lester Ford*  
*Collection*  
*Presented by his Sons*  
*Worthington Chauncey Ford*  
*and*  
*Paul Leicester Ford*  
*to the*  
*New York Public Library*

ANNEX

R 123











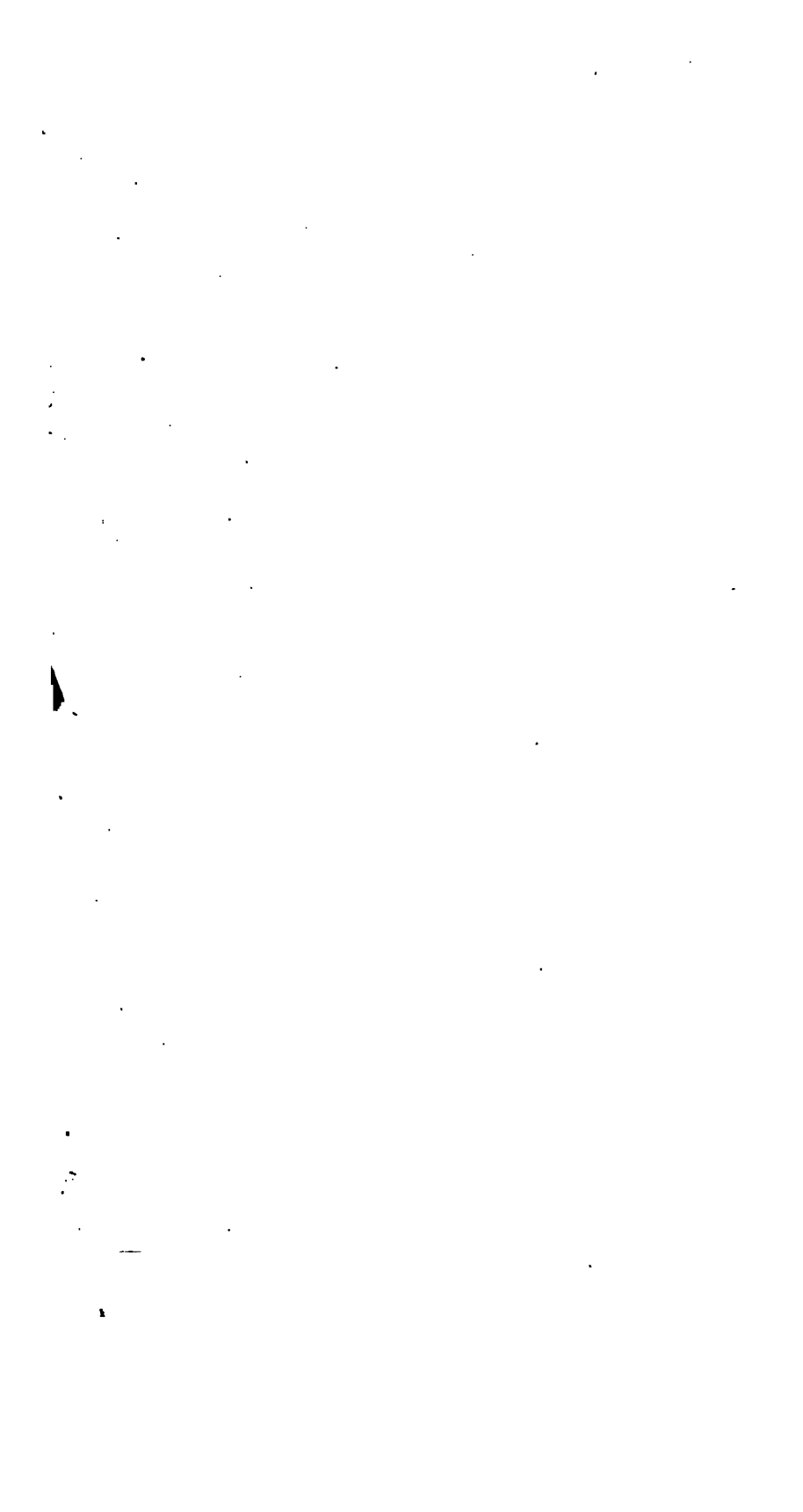
ANOTHER COPY  
IN RESERVE

100-100  
ELM





AMONG THE  
IN THE



AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO THE  
LAW  
RELATIVE TO  
Trials at Nifi Prius.

---

THE FIFTH EDITION.

WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

By FRANCIS BULLER, Esq;  
Of the MIDDLE TEMPLE.

---

1778

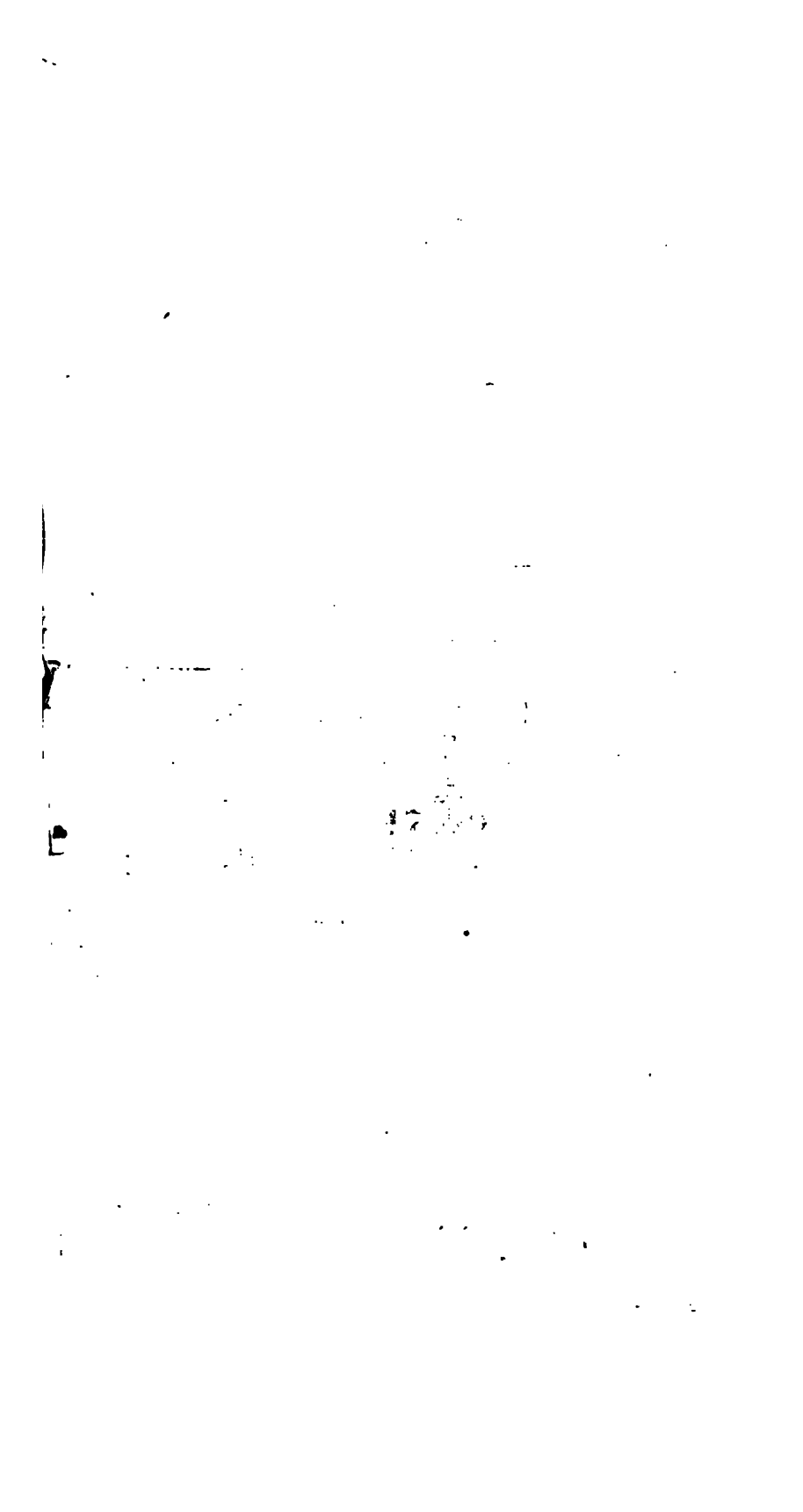
---

L O N D O N, PRINTED:

NEW-YORK: RE-PRINTED BY HUGH GAINES, AT HIS BOOK-STORE  
AND PRINTING-OFFICE, AT THE BIBLE, IN HANOVER-SQUARE.  
M,DCC,LXXXVIII.

ANOTHER COPY  
IN RESERVE





---

# THE CONTENTS.

## PART I.

Of Actions founded upon Torts.

### BOOK I.

**F**OR what Injuries affecting the Person an  
Action may be brought.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Slander,</i>	Page 3
2. <i>Of Malicious Prosecution,</i>	11
3. <i>Assault and Battery,</i>	15
4. <i>Of False Imprisonment,</i>	22
5. <i>Of Injuries arising from Negligence or Folly,</i>	25
6. <i>Of Adultery,</i>	26

### BOOK II.

For what Injuries affecting a Man's personal  
Property, an Action may be brought.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Deceit,</i>	30
2. <i>Of Trover,</i>	32
3. <i>Of Detinue,</i>	49
4. <i>Of Replevin,</i>	52
5. <i>Of Rescous,</i>	61
6. <i>Of Case for Misbehaviour in Office, Trust or Duty,</i>	64
7. <i>Of Case for consequential Damages,</i>	74

### BOOK

## B O O K III.

For what Injuries affecting a Man's real Property an Action may be brought.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Trespass,</i>	Page 81
2. <i>Of Ejectment,</i>	93
3. <i>Of a Writ of Right,</i>	115
4. <i>Of a Formedon,</i>	Ibid.
5. <i>Of Dower,</i>	116
6. <i>Of Waste,</i>	119
7. <i>Of Affize,</i>	120
8. <i>Of Quare Impedit.</i>	122

## P A R T II.

Of Actions founded upon Contract.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Account,</i>	127
2. <i>Of Assumpsit,</i>	128
3. <i>Of Covenant,</i>	156
4. <i>Of Debt,</i>	167

## P A R T III.

Of Actions given by Statute.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Actions upon the Statute of Hue and Cry,</i>	184
2. <i>Of Actions for not setting out of Tithe,</i>	188
3. <i>For exercising a Trade without serving an Apprenticeship,</i>	192
4. <i>General Rules concerning Actions on Penal Statutes.</i>	194

P A R T

# C O N T E N T S.

v

## P A R T IV.

### Of Criminal Prosecutions relative to Civil Rights.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Mandamus,</i>	Page 199
2. <i>Of Informations in Nature of Quo warranto,</i>	210

## P A R T V.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Traverses,</i>	215
2. <i>Of Prohibitions.</i>	218

## P A R T VI.

Of Evidence in general,	221
-------------------------	-----

## P A R T VII.

### Of general Matters relative to Trials.

Chap. 1. <i>Of Juries,</i>	304
2. <i>Of Pleas puis darreign Continuance,</i>	309
3. <i>Of Abatement by Death,</i>	312
4. <i>Of Demurrer to Evidence,</i>	313
5. <i>Of Bills of Exception,</i>	315
6. <i>Of Defects amendable after Verdict, or aided by it,</i>	320
7. <i>Of New Trials,</i>	325
8. <i>Of Costs.</i>	328



---

A N

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE

## L A W, &c.

---

P A R T I.

Containing THREE BOOKS.

Of Actions founded upon Torts.

---

INTRODUCTION

T O

P A R T T H E F I R S T.

**I**T was for their mutual Conveniency and Defence that Men first entered into Society, thereby submitting themselves to be governed by certain Laws, that they might in Return enjoy the Benefit and Protection of them. *Legum denique idcirco omnes servimus, ut liberi esse possimus.* Cicero pro Cluentio.

Hence

Hence the End of the Law is to preserve Men's Persons and Properties from the Violence and Injustice of others; and for that Purpose it does, in all Instances of an Injury being committed, either inflict a Punishment upon the Party offending, or give a Recompence to the Party injured.

The Method prescribed by the Law for getting at such Recompence is what is properly termed an Action: Therefore leaving criminal Prosecutions, by which Punishments are inflicted, to the Disquisition of others, I will in this first Part of my Work take Notice of the Injuries for which an Action may be brought, and by what Evidence it may be supported; and also consider what Defence may be made by the Person against whom the Action is brought, and what is the proper Manner of taking Advantage of it.

## B O O K I.

For what Injuries affecting the Person an  
Action may be brought.

**T**HE Injuries on Account of which an Action may be brought, are such as either affect the Person, or the Property of the Party.

Those which affect the Person are,

1. Slander.
2. Malicious Prosecution.
3. Assault and Battery.
4. False Imprisonment.
5. Injuries arising from Negligence or Folly.
6. Adultery.

## C H A P T E R I.

Of Slander.

**S**LANDER is defaming a Man in his Reputation by speaking or writing Words which affect his Life, Office, or Trade; or which tend to his Loss of Preference in Marriage or Service; or to his Disinheritance; or which occasion any other particular Damage.

If Slander be spoken of a Peer or other great Man, it is called by a particular Name, *Scandalum Magnatum*, and is punishable in a particular Manner, viz. by Imprisonment, by *West. 1. c. 34.* as well as rendering Damages to the Person injured, to be recovered in an Action founded upon the second of *R. 2. tam pro De-*

B

*mino*



4 Co. 12, 13.  
2 Mod. 98.  
166.  
Cr. Car. 135.

1 Vent. 60.  
Mo. 155.

Bradley and  
Messon, M.  
10 G. 2.

2 Mod. 159.

Ward, v. Rey-  
nold, Pas. 12.  
Ann.

Mich. 24.  
Car. 2. B. R.

How v.  
Prinn, Salk.  
655.

*mino Rege quam pro seipso*. And this Statute is a general Law of which the Court will take Notice, and therefore it need not be recited in the Declaration, (yet if the Plaintiff undertake to recite it and mistake in a material Point, it is incurable :) but it must be shewn that the Plaintiff was *unus Magnatum* at the Time of speaking the Words, else the Action will not be maintainable. It has been said there is a Difference between an Action grounded upon the Statute *de Scand. Magn.* and a common Action of Slander; that the Words in the one Case shall be taken *in mitiori Sensu*, and in the other in the worst Sense against the Speaker, that the Honour of such great Persons may be preserved: But this Difference seems no longer to subsist; because the old Rule, that Words shall be taken *in mitiori Sensu* is now exploded, and the Rule at this Time is that they shall be taken in the same Sense, as they would be understood by those who hear or read them, and for that Purpose all the Words ought to be taken together.

The Defendant said to the Plaintiff, *I know you very well, how did your Husband die?* The Plaintiff answered, "As you may, if it please God." The Defendant replied, *No, he died of a Wound you gave him*. On Not guilty, there was a Verdict for the Plaintiff; and on Motion in Arrest of Judgment, the Court held the Words actionable, for they are in the whole Frame of them spoken by Way of Imputation. Parker Ch. J. said, It is very odd, that after a Verdict, a Court of Justice should be trying whether there may not be a Case in which Words spoken by Way of Scandal might be innocently said; whereas if that were in Truth the Case, the Defendant might have justified.

Yet perhaps many Words would be holden to be actionable in the Case of a Peer, that would not be deemed so in the Case of a private Person; as in the Marquis of *Dorchester's* Case, *Temp. Car. 2.* "He is no more to be valued than that Dog that lies there." So in the Case of the Earl of *Peterborough* and *Stanton*, "The Earl of *Peterborough* is of no Esteem in this Country, no Man of Reputation has any Esteem for him, no Man will trust him for Two-pence, no Man values him in the Country; I value him no more than the Dirt under my Feet."

In Offices of Profit, Words that impute either Defect of Understanding, Ability or Integrity, are actionable; but in those of Credit, Words that impute only Want of Ability, are

are not actionable, because a Man cannot help his Want of Ability as he can his Want of Honesty. In either Case charging him with Inclinations and Principles, which shew him unfit, is sufficient without charging him with any Act; as to say of a Justice of Peace, or Member of Parliament, "he is a Jacobite, and for bringing in the Pretender."

The charging another with a Crime of which he cannot by any Possibility be guilty (as killing a Man who is then living) is not actionable, because the Plaintiff can be in no Jeopardy from such a Charge, but such Matter must be pleaded specially, and cannot be given in Evidence on the General Issue, otherwise than in Mitigation of Damages. 4 Co. 16.

An Action lies not for the saying—"Thou art a Thief, for thou hast stolen such a Thing," (*Ex. gr. a Tree*) the Stealing whereof appears to be no Felony, for the subsequent Words shew the Reason of calling him Thief; but when he says, "Thou art a Thief, and hast stolen such a Thing," the Action lies for calling him a Thief; and the Addition "Thou hast stolen" is another distinct Sentence by itself, and not the Reason of the former Speech, nor any Diminution thereof. Cr. J. 114.

Though two Persons say the same Words, you cannot have a joint Action; but where an Action was brought against two for charging the Plaintiff with Felony, and procuring her to be indicted, it was holden good: For *Crimen imponere* supposes an Act, and is a Tort; and, like every other Tort, may be proved against Two, and One only be found guilty. Mot. Tr. 20 G.

It was formerly holden that the Plaintiff must prove the Words precisely as laid; but that Strictness is now laid aside, and it is sufficient for the Plaintiff to prove the Substance of them. However, if the Words be laid in the third Person, E. g. *He deserves to be hanged for a Note be forged on A.* Proof of Words spoken in the second Person, E. g. *You deserve*, &c. will not support the Declaration: For there is a great Difference between Words spoken in a Passion to a Man's Face, and Words spoken deliberately behind his Back. If the Colloquium alleged be necessary to maintain the Action, it must be proved; as where Words are laid to be spoken of one with Respect to his Office or Trade. So if it be laid that the Defendant in *Clausula Ecclesiæ Litchfield* spoke the Words, it has been holden that the Place not being laid as a *Venue*, but as a Description of the Offence, it is a Circumstance that must be proved; but 2 Ro. Abr. 718.

*Avarillo, v. Rogers*, Guildhall Sittings, Trinity Term 1773, before Lord Mansfield.

*Savage and Roberts, Salk.* 604. Per Denton J. at Stratford, 1729. Qu.

Tr. per pais  
390.

if the Words are laid to be spoken before *A.* and others, it is sufficient to prove them spoken in the Presence of others only.

Queen v.  
Drake, Salk.  
660.

In an Information for a Libel in setting forth a Sentence, the Word (nor) was inserted for (not) but the Sense was not thereby altered; upon Not Guilty and a special Verdict, the Court said *Cujus quidem Tenor* imports a true Copy. 2. This was not a Tenor by Reason of the Variance. 3. There is a Difference between Words spoken and written; of the former there could not be a Tenor, for want of an Original to compare them with; and therefore where one declares for Words spoken, Variance in the Omission or Addition of a Word is not material, if so many of the Words be proved and found as are in themselves actionable: And *per Holt*, there are two Ways of describing a Libel or other Writing in pleading; by the Words, or the Sense; by the Words, as if you declare *Cujus Tenor Sequitur*, and there if you vary it is fatal. By the Sense, that the Defendant made a Writing, and therein said so and so, in which Case, Exactness of Words is not so material.

6 M. 216.

Rex v. Nutt,  
2 G. 2. per  
Raymond,  
Guildhall.  
1 Saund. 132.

And note, that it has been holden, that Proof of a Libel being sold in a Shop by a Servant, though the Owner know nothing of the Contents, or of its coming in or going out, is sufficient to convict the Owner of the Shop. In *Lake and King*, (which was an Action for printing a Libel) it was holden that an Action would not lie for printing a Petition to Parliament, and delivering it to the Members, it being agreeable to the Course and Proceedings in Parliament. And *Cutler and Dixon, 4 Co. 14.* is to the S. P. But where *Owood* exhibited a Bill in the Star-Chamber against Sir *R. Buckley*, and charged him with divers Matters examinable in the said Court, and further that he was a Maintainer of Pirates and Murderers, and a Procurer of Piracies and Murders, it was holden that an Action lay for the Words not examinable in the said Court.

Str. 77. Rex  
v. Middle-  
ton.

*N. B.* If *A.* send a Libel to *London* to be printed and published, it is his Act in *London*, if the Publication be there.

Guest and  
Loyd.

If an Action be brought for Words that are not in themselves actionable, if the Plaintiff do not prove the special Damage laid in the Declaration, he must be nonsuited, because the special Damage is the Gift of the Action; but where the Words are of themselves actionable, if the Words be proved the Jury must find for the Plaintiff, though no special Damage be proved.

But

But though the Words be in themselves actionable, yet the Plaintiff is not at liberty to give Evidence of any Loss or Injury he has sustained by the speaking of them, unless it be specially laid in the Declaration. Geare v. Britton, per Lee Ch. J. Mid. M. 1746.

And where he has once recovered Damages, he cannot after bring an Action for any other special Damage, whether the Words be in themselves actionable or not: But though he cannot give Evidence of any Loss or Injury not laid in the Declaration, yet after he has proved the Words as laid, he may give Evidence of other Expressions made Use of by the Defendant, as a Proof of his ill Will towards him. Fitter v. Veal Ca. K. B. 542. Geare v. Britton.

In an Action for Words *per quod Matrimonium amisit* with J. S. for the Defendant it was proved that J. S. was the Plaintiff's Aunt, and therefore could not marry him; but *per Raymond and Withens*, the Right of the Marriage shall not now be tried; it is sufficient that they intended to marry, and that the Woman for that Cause refused: *Tamen Q* Whether such Determination can be supported by any Principle of Law. The Case of Sir Ch. Gerard's Bailiff, at Nisi Prius, Tr. 36 Car. 2.

If an Action be brought for calling the Plaintiff's Wife a Bawd, *per quod* J. S. has left off coming to the House, the special Damage being the Gift of the Action, it ought not to be laid *ad Damnum ipsorum*; but where the Action is brought for Words in themselves actionable, and no special Damage laid, there such Conclusion is right, for the Action survives: And *note*, That saying generally, *per quod* several Persons left his House, without naming any, is not laying a special Damage. 1 Lev. 140. Grove and Ux v. Hart, Tr. 25 G. 2. Ibid.

In an Action for these Words, "You are a Thief, and I will prove you so:" The Plaintiff declared, that by Reason of these Words, one *John Merry*, and divers other Persons, who were his Customers, left off dealing with him. Upon the Trial the Plaintiff proved the Words, and the special Damage as to *Merry*, and would have gone on as to the others; But *per Raymond* Ch. Just—Where the Words are not actionable, but the special Damage is the Gift of the Action, this Sort of Evidence is allowed though the particular Instances of such Damages are not specified in the Declaration; but where the Words are actionable, particular Instances of such Damages shall not be given in Evidence, unless particularized in the Declaration. However, he admitted the Plaintiff to give general Evidence of the Loss of Customers: But modern Practice does not seem to warrant this Distinction. Browning v. Newman, Str. 666.

Edmondson  
v. Stephenson  
& ux' Sittings  
at Westminster  
after East.  
6 G. 3. K. B.

Where Words are spoken in Confidence and without Malice, no Action lies; therefore where *A.* a Servant, brought an Action against her former Mistress for saying to a Lady who came to inquire for the Plaintiff's Character that she was saucy and impertinent, and often lay out of her own Bed: but was a clean Girl, and could do her work well; though the Plaintiff proved that she was by this Means prevented from getting a Place; yet *per Lord Mansfield*, this is not to be considered as an Action in the common Way for Defamation by Words: but that the Gift of it must be Malice, which is not implied from the Occasion of speaking, but should be directly proved. That it was a confidential Declaration, and ought not to have been disclosed. But if without Ground, and purely to defame, a false Character should be given, it would be a proper Ground for an Action.

Cro. El. 541.

Herver v.  
Dowson C. B.  
Sittings after  
Tr. 5 Geo. 3.

So in an Action for saying of the Plaintiff, who was a Tradesman, "He cannot stand it long, he will be a Bankrupt soon;" where special Damage was laid in the Declaration, *viz.* That one *Lane* refused to trust the Plaintiff for a Horse: *Lane*, the Person named in the Declaration, was the only Witness called for the Plaintiff; and it appearing on his Evidence, that the Words were not spoken maliciously, but in Confidence and Friendship to *Lane*, and by Way of Warning to him, and that in Consequence of that Advice he did not trust the Plaintiff with the Horse: *Pratt* C. J. directed the Jury, that though the Words were otherwise actionable; yet if they should be of Opinion, that the Words were not spoken out of Malice, but in the Manner before mentioned, they ought to find the Defendant Not Guilty; and they did so accordingly.

Anger v.  
Wilkins,  
Mic. 6 G. 2.  
1 Barnes 337.

After Verdict for the Plaintiff, and Damages intire, where some of the Words are not actionable, the Court on Motion will grant a *Venire facias de novo* on Payment of Costs, that the Plaintiff may sever his Damages.

10 Co. Of-  
born's Ca.  
S. P.

But if the Words be in one Count, the Court will intend that such as are not actionable were added only to shew the Malice of the Party, and that the Damages were given for what were actionable.

4 Co. 13.  
2 Mod. 166.  
1 Saund. 120.  
Burr. 807.  
Carpenter v.  
Farrant, M.  
30 G. 2. B. R.

The Defendant may justify in an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum*, or for a Libel, the same as in a common Action of Slander; and therefore it is not necessary in either Case for the Plaintiff to aver, that the Words or Charge are not true, for that is supplied by the Allegation that

that the Defendant spake or published them falsely and maliciously, and it lies upon the Defendant to plead that the Fact was true by Way of Justification; and he cannot properly give the Truth of the Fact in Evidence upon Not Guilty in an Action for Words, otherwise than in Mitigation of Damages, and that too under many Restrictions; as where the Words amount to a Charge of Felony or Treason, for this brings no Inconvenience on the Defendant, who may plead it in Bar, and then the Time must be ascertained, which might enable the Plaintiff to give contrary Proof, or to reply several Things, of which he would lose the Benefit on the General Issue; but in such Case the Defendant may give in Evidence the Manner and Occasion of speaking the Words in Mitigation; and if the Words were spoken through Sorrow and Concern, and not maliciously, the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited; so he may give in Evidence a Confession of the Plaintiff of his being an Accessary, for he could not plead that in Bar; besides, a Confession in the Case of a Witness may be given in Evidence; though you cannot give in Evidence any particular Crime that he has committed, but only general Character. So where the Words import a general Charge of a Crime not capital, the Defendant will not be permitted to give the Truth in Evidence; as where the Words were, "Thou preacheest nothing but Lies in the Pulpit;" but if the Words charge a particular Crime upon the Plaintiff, which is not capital, *Ex. gr.* Adultery with *J. S.* it has been holden that the Defendant may give that in Evidence in Mitigation of Damages; though he cannot give in Evidence the Commission of a like Crime with any other.—However, in *Underwood and Parks*, *Lee Ch. Just.* said it was now a general Rule not to suffer the Truth of the Words to be given in Evidence on Not Guilty in any Case.

Smith v. Richardson, Mich. 12 G. 2.

1 Lev. 82.

Cited in Smith and Richardson as determined by Holt Ch. J.

Bp. of Sarum v. Nash, per Parker Ch. J.

Smithies v. Harrison, per Holt, 1 Raym. 727.

Str. 1200.

In the Case of the King and *Baker*, which was an Information against the Defendant, for publishing a Libel against Mr. *Swinton* of *Wadham College, Oxon*, accusing him of sodomitical Practices, *Lee Ch. Just.* refused to let the Defendant give Evidence of his Reasons for doing it, *viz.* That the supposed Pathic told him so; for he said the only Question was, Whether the Defendant were guilty of printing and publishing the Libel; and though it be offered by Way of Mitigation only, yet in Fact it amounts to a Justification; and it has always been holden that the Truth of a Libel cannot be given in Evidence by Way of Justification; because if the Per-

Tr. 13 & 14  
G. 2.

son charged with any Crime be guilty, he ought to be proceeded against in a legal Way, and not reflected upon in this Manner. And afterward the Court of King's Bench would not permit an Affidavit of this Matter to be read in Mitigation of the Fine, as they would not upon the Report receive any Evidence of Matter which did not appear at the Trial.

Collison v.  
Loder, *Oxon*  
1750.

However, where the Plaintiff having brought an Action against the Defendant for saying, "He was a Buggerer, and that he caught him in the Fact," after proving the Words, gave in Evidence the Defendant's saying at another Time, that "He was guilty of sodomitical Practices." Mr. Justice *Burnet*, upon considering the Case of *Smith* and *Richardson*, permitted the Defendant to give in Evidence the Truth of those Words, for the Action not being brought for speaking them, the Defendant had no Opportunity of pleading that they were true; and therefore, as the Plaintiff has proved the speaking of them in Aggravation, the Defendant ought to be permitted to shew they were true in Mitigation.

C. J. 91.

The Defendant may by Way of Justification plead that the Words were spoken by him as Counsel in a Cause, and that they were pertinent to the Matter in Question; or he may justify the speaking of them through Concern, or the reading of them as a Story out of a History; or he may shew by the Dialogue, that they were spoken in a Sense not defamatory; or he may give these Matters in Evidence upon the general Issue, for they prove him Not Guilty of the Words maliciously. But in an Action brought by the Master of a Ship against a Merchant at *Bristol*, for saying his Vessel was seized and he put into Prison at ——— for running Corn, Lord Ch. Just. *Lee* held, that Proof of the Defendant's having heard it read out of a Letter, and that he only reported the Story, was no Justification; but that every Person was answerable for the Slander he reported of another, and the Jury accordingly gave 150*l.* Damages.

2 Lev. 121.

1 Saund. 247.

Note, If the Justification be local, as that he stole Plate at *Oxon*, the Trial ought regularly to be in the same County in which the Justification arises. But this would be aided after a Verdict by 16 & 17 *Car. 2. c. 8.*

Brown and  
Gibbons,  
Salk. 206.

Note, By 21 *Jac. 1 c. 16.* if the Damages be under 40*s.* the Plaintiff shall have no more Costs than Damages; but it has been said, that the Jury are not bound by this Statute,

Statute, and therefore may give 10*l.* Costs where they gave but 10*d.* Damage. However, it does not extend to such Cases, where the consequential Damage is the Gift of the Action; as for calling a Woman Whore *per quod* Cr. Car. 163. she lost her Customers.—So for calling a Man Thief, and causing him to be arrested, if the Defendant be found guilty of both.

But it has been holden, that where the Words are of themselves actionable, and special Damages are laid by Way of Aggravation, though they be proved, yet if the Damages recovered are under 40*s.* there shall be no more Costs than Damages; for it is properly an Action for Words within the Statute 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. Raym. 1588. Baker v. Hearne B. R. Hil. 7 G. 3.

By the same Statute, the Action must be commenced in two Years after the Words spoken; but Note, this does not extend to *Scandalum Magnatum*, nor to Cases where the special Damage is the Gift of the Action. But where the Words are of themselves actionable, special Damage will not take them out of the Statute. Lit. Rep. 342. 1 Sid. 95. Saunders and Edwards.

## CHAPTER II.

### Of Malicious Prosecutions.

IN many Cases an Action will lie for a malicious Prosecution: However there is a great Difference between a civil Suit and an Indictment. It is not actionable to bring an Action though there be no good Ground for it, because it is a Claim of Right, and the Plaintiff finds Pledges to prosecute, and is amerciable *pro falso clamore*, and is liable to Costs: But an Action on the Case will lie for suing the Plaintiff in the Spiritual Court *sine aliqua causa*, and causing him to be excommunicated *falso, fraudulenter et malitiose*, without giving him any Notice, *per quod* he was put to great Costs. If a Man sue in the Spiritual Court for a Matter which appears by his Libel not to be sueable there, and over which that Court has no Jurisdiction, an Action on the Case will lie; for it is a Suit for Lady Waterhouse v. Bawd. Cr. J. 132.



Savil and Roberts.

1 Saund. 228.

1 Vent. 12.

Robins and Robins,

Salk. 15.

Savil and Roberts.

Hob. 206, 266.

for Vexation: But not if the Suit be for a Thing demandable there by any Thing which appears by the Libel, and barred only by the Defendant's Plea or by collateral Matter: As where intituted for Tithe of Wood, which is Timber. So an Action will lie if one who has a Cause of Action to a small Sum, or has no Cause of Action at all, maliciously sue the Plaintiff, with Intent to imprison him for Want of Bail, or do him some special Prejudice; but then it is not enough to declare generally, but he must shew the special Grievance; he must set out that being indebted to the Defendant in so much, he sued out such a Writ for so much more, on purpose to hold him to Bail. And if the Writ be not returned, he must have a Rule on the Sheriff to return it, that he may have it to give in Evidence. But if a Stranger procure another to sue me causelessly, I may have an Action against him generally.

*Waterer* brought an Action on the Case against *Freeman* for suing a second *feri facias*, and having his Goods taken in Execution thereupon, after Goods taken upon a former *feri facias*. The Defendant having been found guilty moved in Arrest of Judgment, because it was a legal Suit. *Hobart* Ch. Just. delivered the Opinion of the Court for the Plaintiff, but said, if the Defendant had not known of the Cattle first taken, he had not been liable to the Action; but now to the main Point (says Lord *Hobart*) We hold that if a Man bring an Action upon a false Surmise in a proper Court, he cannot bring an Action against him and charge him with it as a Fault directly, as if the Suit itself was a wrongful Act; and cited 43 E. 3. 33. The Plaintiff brought an Action of false Imprisonment, the Defendant pleaded that he caused him to be imprisoned upon a Statute; the Plaintiff replied, there was a Day given upon Defeasance to pay, and that he paid before the Day; and yet it was ruled against the Plaintiff, because he was imprisoned by due Course of Law.—But on the contrary, if you charge me with a Crime in a Court no way capable of the Cause, I shall have an Action for it. 4 Co. 14. So if a Man sue me in the Spiritual Court for a mere temporal Cause.—Now to the principal Case; if a Man sue me in a proper Court, yet if his Suit be utterly without Ground of Truth, and that certainly known to himself, I may have Case against him, for the undue Vexation and Damage that he putteth me into by his ill Practice. But two Cautions are to be observed to maintain Actions in these Cases, 1. The new Action must not be brought before the

the first be determined; because till then it cannot appear that the first was unjust. 2. That there must be not only a Thing done amiss, but also a Damage, either already fallen upon the Party or else inevitable; and therefore if a Man forge a Bond in my Name, I can have no Action till I am sued upon it.

Farrel v.  
Nun. B. R.  
Tr. 5. G. 3.  
S. P. 1 Str.  
114. S. P.

Case for that the Defendant *machinans* to deprive him of his Liberty, *absque aliqua probabili causa persecutus fuit quoadam breve de privilegio* out of the Court of C. B. and after he had put in an Appearance, that the Defendant knowing he had no probable Cause suffered himself to be nonsuited. After Verdict on Not Guilty, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the Action would not lie. North Ch. Just. said the contrary is adjudged in *Hob. 266.* and that upon good Reason, and it is in the Discretion of the Judge to direct the Jury, if there be manifest Proof that there is no Cause of Action; and *Ellis* said, that the Cause was tried before him, and that it was apparent the Suit was merely Vexatious.

Martin and  
Lincoln, Mic.  
27 Car. 2. C. B.

If a Man be falsely and maliciously indicted of any Crime, that may prejudice his Fame and Reputation, he may bring his Action. So if he be indicted of a Crime that subjects him to Peril of Life or Liberty. So though it touch neither his Fame nor Liberty; for it is injurious to his Property by putting him to a needless Expence. And the Action may be brought as well against one who procures others to indict, as against the Prosecutor.

Savil and Ro-  
berts.  
Stiles 10.

Where a Man is falsely and maliciously indicted of a Crime which hurts his Fame, and which is a Scandal to him, though the Indictment be insufficient, or an Ignoramus found; yet an Action lies for the Slander, because the Mischief of that is effected. So if it endangered his Liberty, and he were actually imprisoned; though it has been said to be otherwise, where it only concerns his Property; for he cannot suffer in that in either of those Cases. But this Diversity between a malicious Prosecution upon a good Indictment, and a bad one, has been denied; and it is now holden that an Action will lie as well for Damage by Expence, as by Scandal or Imprisonment, though the Indictment be insufficient; and therefore it may be brought by a Husband for the Expence of defending his Wife.

Savil and Ro-  
berts.  
Chambers v.  
Robinson.  
Str. 691.  
Cr. J. 490.  
Jones and  
Gwin, H.  
12 An. Salk. 15.  
Str. 977. 691.  
Smith and  
Hickson,  
Pasc. 1734.

The Plaintiff must produce and prove a Copy of the Acquittal on Record, and the Substance of the Evidence given on the Indictment is material, and the Charges of

Clayton and  
Neilson, P.  
1712. Parker  
Ch. Just. Midd.

the Acquittal, and the Circumstances which shew the Prosecution was malicious and without probable Cause: He may likewise give in Evidence the Circumstances of the Defendant, in Order to encrease the Damages.

Carth. 416.

If the Action be brought against several, and one only be found guilty, it is sufficient; for there is a great Difference between this Action on the Case in Nature of a Conspiracy, and a Writ of Conspiracy at Common Law: For in this Case the Damage sustained is the Ground of the Action.

Goddard and  
Smith, Salk.

21.

6 M. 261

He that gets off upon a *Non Pros* does not get off at all on the Merits of the Cause; and to maintain a Conspiracy, it is necessary to lay and prove an Acquittal; and therefore a *Nolle Prosequi* will not maintain the Declaration, but if he plead Not Guilty, and the Attorney General confesses it, that will do.

1 Vent. 47.

The Defendant's Name upon the Back of the Bill is a sufficient Evidence, and the best of the Defendant's being sworn to the Bill: But it may be proved that he was a Witness without having the Bill; but a Person's Name being indorsed on the Indictment, is no Evidence of his being a Prosecutor.

Savil and Roberts.

But though an Action do lie for a malicious Prosecution, yet it is not to be favoured; and therefore if the Indictment be found by the Grand Jury, the Defendant shall not be obliged to shew a probable Cause: But it shall lie upon the Plaintiff to prove express Malice: However, as it may come to be left to a Jury, it is advisable for the Defendant to give Proof of a probable Cause, if he be capable of doing it; and for this Purpose Proof of the Evidence given by the Defendant on the Indictment is good. And where the Facts lie in the Knowledge of the Defendant himself, he must shew a probable Cause, tho' the Indictment be found by the Grand Jury, or the Plaintiff shall recover without proving express Malice.

Cobb and  
Car. Midd.  
Mic. 1746.

Parroll v.  
Fishwick,  
London, after  
Trinity 1772.

Golding v.  
Crowle, M.  
25 G. 2.  
Quare.

If the Plaintiff do prove Malice, yet if the Defendant shew a probable Cause, he shall have a Verdict, and the Judge, not the Jury, is to determine whether he had a probable Cause; and therefore, where the Plaintiff having brought an Action against the Defendant for a malicious Prosecution for Perjury obtained a Verdict, upon a Motion for a new Trial the Court set it aside (it appearing upon the Report of the Judge, that there was a probable Cause) not as a Verdict against Evidence, but as a Verdict against Law.

6 Mod. 216.  
Johnson and

When the Action is for a malicious Prosecution for Felony, the first Part of the Defendant's Defence must be

be to prove a Felony committed; and therefore if no-  
body were by at the Time of the supposed Felony but the  
Defendant or his Wife, their Oath at the Trial of the  
Indictment may be given in Evidence to prove the Felony.

In an Action for a malicious Prosecution against the  
Prosecutor and the Justice of Peace who committed the  
Plaintiff, the Jury gave 200l. against the Prosecutor, and  
20l. against the Justice; and King Chief Justice ordered  
the Verdict to be so taken. But in *Lowfield and Bank-*  
*croft, Trin. 5 G. 2.* Lord *Raymond* in the like Action,  
where the Jury would have given 800l. against one and  
100l. against each of the other three, said it could not be  
done, and there was a Verdict against all for 1100l.

## CHAPTER III.

### Of Assault and Battery.

**I**N treating of the Action of Assault and Battery, it  
will be necessary to see what the Law looks upon as  
such. And first, an Assault is an Attempt or Offer by  
Force or Violence, to do a corporal Hurt to another, as  
by pointing a Pitchfork at him, when standing within  
reach; presenting a Gun at him; drawing a Sword, and  
waving it in a menacing Manner, &c. But no Words  
can amount to an Assault, though perhaps they may in  
some Cases serve to explain a doubtful Action; as if a  
Man were to lay his Hand upon his Sword, and say, "If  
it were not Assize Time, he would not take such Lan-  
guage:" These Words would prevent the Action from  
being construed to be an Assault, because they shew he  
had no Intent to do him any corporal Hurt at that Time.  
Secondly, a Battery, which always includes an Assault, is  
the actual doing an Injury, be it ever so small, in an angry,  
or revengeful, or rude, or insolent Manner; as by spit-  
ting in his Face, or violently jostling him out of the  
Way. But if two by Consent play at Cudgels, and one  
hurt the other, it is no Battery; so if one Soldier hurt  
another in Exercise; but, if he plead it, he must set  
forth the Circumstances, so as to make it appear to the  
Court, that it was inevitable, and that he committed no  
Negligence to give Occasion to the Hurt: for it is not  
enough:

Ux' v. Browning,

Lane and St. los  
& al'. Str. 79.  
Post. 93.

Str. 910.

Queen v. In-  
gram, Salk.  
384.

Hawk. P.  
C. 133.  
1 Mod. 3. S. P.

Dalt. cap. 22.  
tamen Vide  
post. case of  
Boulter and  
Clerk.  
Hob. 134.

enough to say, that he did it *casualiter et per infortunium, contra voluntatem suam*, for no Man shall be excused a Trespass, unless it may be justified intirely without his Default; and therefore it has been holden, that an Action lay where the Plaintiff standing by to see the Defendant uncock his Gun, was accidentally wounded. *Trin. 10 Geo. 1. Underwood and Hewson. Per Fortescue and Raymond, in Midd. Str. 596.*

And much more, if a Man wantonly do an Act by which another Man is hurt; as by pushing a drunken Man, he will be answerable in an Action of Assault and Battery, but if he intend doing a right Act, as to assist such drunken Man, or prevent him from going along the Street without Help, and in so doing, an Hurt do ensue, he will not be answerable.

Where by a sudden Fright a Horse runs away with his Rider, and runs against a Man it is no Battery; and may be given in Evidence on the General Issue: But if it were occasioned by any one whipping the Horse, such Person would certainly be liable in an Action upon the Case; and, *Quære*, in the other Case, if the Plaintiff were to prove that the Horse had been used to run away with his Rider, for in such Case the Rider is not free from Blame.

The Plaintiff cannot give in Evidence a Conviction at the Suit of the King for the same Battery; for it is a general Rule, that no Record of Conviction or Verdict shall be given in Evidence, but such whereof the Benefit may be mutual, *viz.* such whereof the Defendant, as well as Plaintiff, might have made use, and given in Evidence in Case it had made for him.

In an Action of Assault and Battery, Mr. Serjeant *Harward* would have proved that the Plaintiff and the Defendant fought by Consent, and insisted that this was Evidence on the General Issue in Bar of the Action, for *Volenti non fit injuria*. But *Parker* Chief Baron denied it, and said, the Fighting being unlawful, the Consent of the Plaintiff to fight (if proved) would be no Bar to his Action, and that he was intitled to a Verdict for the Injury done him; and cited *Winch. 49. 2 Lev. 174. and Webb and Bishop at Gloucester Lent Assizes 1731*, before Lord Ch. Baron *Reynolds*, where in an Action for five Guineas on a Boxing Match, the Judge held it an illegal Consideration, and the Plaintiff was nonsuited. *Comb. 218. Matthew and Ollerton*, where it was said, that if a Man license another to beat him, such License is void, because

Short and  
Lovejoy coram  
Lee Ch. Just.  
G. Hall 1752.

4 Mo. 505.  
Gibbons and  
Pepper.

Rex v. War-  
den of Fleet,  
Ca. R. B. 339.  
at Bar.

Boulter and  
Clark, at  
Abingdon  
1747, ante  
Dalt. 22.

cause it is against the Peace; and thereupon the Plaintiff had a Verdict, and 30s. Damages.

There are three Sorts of Defence to this Action. Hob. 134.

1. Inficiation.
2. Matter of Excuse.
3. Justification.

Inficiation is the denying of the Fact, and that can only be by pleading the General Issue, *viz.* Not Guilty.

Matter of Excuse is an Admission of the Fact; but saying it was done accidentally, and without any Default in the Defendant; and that (as I have already said) may be either pleaded or given in Evidence on the General Issue.

Justification is an insisting upon something that made it lawful for him to do the Fact laid to his Charge; it is therefore to be seen what is sufficient Matter of Justification. The most general Matter of Justification is, that the Plaintiff made the first Assault, and if Issue be joined thereupon, the Defendant may prove an Assault on any Day before the Action brought; and the Plaintiff cannot give in Evidence a Battery at another Day, or at another Time in the same Day, without a novel Assignment, which must state the Battery to be on the same Day mentioned in the Declaration, else it will be a Cr. Car. 229. Departure; though on such novel Assignment he may 514-15. give in Evidence a Battery at any other Day, the same as he might if the Defendant had pleaded Not Guilty to the Declaration; but as the common Way is for the Plaintiff to have two or three Counts in his Declaration, so that the Defendant is under a Necessity of pleading the General Issue to some of them (for if he justify two he admits two, and consequently, unless he can prove two Justifications, must have a Verdict against him) he may prove another Battery without being put to make a novel Assignment.

The Memorandum was generally of *Michaelmas* Term, Str. 1271. and the Fact on *Son Assault* was proved on a Day within the Term, and on a Case made, the Court held it well enough; for the Plaintiff need have given no Evidence on this Plea, unless to aggravate Damages, and the Court will not nonsuit him, because it is amendable by a new Bill.

Bill. And if this had come out on the Defendant's Evidence, who had otherwise proved his Plea, he ought to have a Verdict unless the Plaintiff prove another Battery previous, which in such Case ought to be deemed the Foundation of the Action.

If the Defendant prove that the Plaintiff first lifted up his Staff, and offered to strike him, it is a sufficient Assault to justify his striking the Plaintiff, and he need not stay till the Plaintiff has actually struck him.

Cockcroft  
and Smith,  
Salk. 642.  
Dance and  
Lucy, Sid.  
246.

However, every Assault will not justify every Battery; but it is Matter of Evidence whether the Assault were proportionable to the Battery, and therefore, though the Plaintiff set out a *Maibem* in his Declaration, yet the Plea of *Son Assault* demesne is the same; and he need not plead that the Plaintiff *maibemasset et vulnerasset* the Defendant, *Nisi, &c.* But that must appear in Evidence; that is, it must appear that the Assault was in some Degree proportionable to the *Maibem*; and therefore in *Cockcroft v. Smith*, Holt Ch. Just. directed the Jury to give a Verdict for the Defendant, the first Assault being by tilting the Form on which the Defendant sat, whereby he fell; the Maim was, that the Defendant bit off the Plaintiff's Finger.

1 Raym. 177.

King & Ux'  
v. Phippard.  
Carth. 280.

If the Defendant plead *Son Assault*, and the Plaintiff can justify it, he must plead it, for he cannot give it in Evidence upon the general Replication *de injuriâ suâ propriâ*.

1 Haw. P. C.  
130.

There are many other Matters which may be pleaded in Justification: As if an Officer having a Warrant against one who will not suffer himself to be arrested, beat or wound him in the Attempt to take him; so if a Parent in a reasonable Manner chastise his Child, or a Master his Servant, or a Schoolmaster his Scholar, or a Gaoler his Prisoner; or if I beat one who wrongfully endeavours with Violence to dispossess me of my Lands or Goods, or who assaults my Wife, Parent, Child, or Master: But though all these Matters may be pleaded in Justification, yet they must be pleaded differently; as for Example: In Assault and Battery against Husband and Wife for a Battery by the Wife, the Defendants may plead that the Plaintiff was going to wound her Husband, and that she *insultum fecit* to defend him and to prevent the Plaintiff from beating him: In the same Manner a Servant may justify an Assault in Defence of his Master; but not *e con'*, because the Master may have an Action *per quod servitium*

1 Raym. 62.

*servitium amiste*, but the Servant can have no Action for an Assault on his Master. A Man cannot justify a Battery in Defence of his Possession; but he ought to say, *molliter manus imposuit*: So an Officer cannot justify more than the Assault by Virtue of an Arrest, without shewing that the Plaintiff resisted, or endeavoured to rescue himself, unless it be by Way of *molliter manus imposuit*, and in that Manner he may justify the Beating, without shewing any Resistance, or Attempt to rescue.

Williams and Jones, Str. 1049.

Titley v. Foxhall, C. B. Tr. 31 G. 2.

A Battery cannot be justified on Account of breaking his Close, in Law, without a Request to depart; but it is otherwise, if he come into my Close *vi et armis*; for that is but returning Violence with Violence.

Green and Goddard, Salk. 641.

In Assault and Battery, the Defendant pleaded, that he was seised of the Rectory of D. in Fee, and that the Corn was severed from the nine Parts, and for that the Plaintiff would have carried away his Corn, the Defendant stood in Defence thereof, and kept the Plaintiff from carrying it away; so as the Harm the Plaintiff received was of his own Wrong, &c. The Plaintiff replied, *de injuria sua propria absque tali causa*; and upon Demurrer the Replication was holden to be good, because the Plaintiff claimed nothing in the Land or Corn, but only Damages for the Battery, which is collateral to the Title, and therefore a general Replication was good; for in Assault and Battery, the Possession can only be material; but it is otherwise when the Right may come in Question.

Taylor v. Markham, Cr. J. 224, Yelv. 157.

The Defendant may justify even a *Maibem*, if done by him as an Officer in the Army for disobeying Orders; and he may give in Evidence the Sentence of the Council at War upon a Petition against him by the Plaintiff: And if by the Sentence the Petition is dismissed, it will be conclusive Evidence in Favour of the Defendant.

Lane and Degberg, H. 11 W. 3. per Treby C. J. G. Hall. Salk. MSS.

Whenever the Defendant justifies a Battery, he must confess it, otherwise on Demurrer the Plaintiff will have Judgment.

Salk. 637.

Where there is an express Battery laid, it is not enough to justify the Imprisonment (though that includes a Battery) but he must likewise justify the Battery.

A former Recovery in Assault and Battery is a good Plea, notwithstanding subsequent Damages; for the Consequence of the Battery is not the Ground of the Action, but the Measure of the Damages.

Fetter and Beale, Salk. 11



Yelv. 68.

So if a Battery be committed by several, and a Recovery be had against one, such Recovery may be pleaded in Bar to an Action for the same Battery brought against another.

Cr. J. 151.  
Candlish's  
Case.

11 Co. 6, 7.  
Sir J. Heydon's  
Case.

1 R.R. 395.  
Cr. J. 350.

Rodney and  
Strode, Carth.  
19. Post.

Str. 1222.

11 Co. 5.  
ante post.

9 E. 4. 51. Cr.  
J. 655.

If the Defendant justify the Assault, and plead Not Guilty to the Battery and Wounding, and both Pleas are found against him, there shall be but one Damages given for the Assault is included in the Battery. So if the Action be brought against two, and one plead Not Guilty, and the other *Son Assault*, and both Issues are found for the Plaintiff, there shall be but one Damages assessed; and it would be the same if one of the Defendants had pleaded specially, and there had been a Demurrer which had been determined in Favour of the Plaintiff: For it is a Maxim, that where the Enquest is taken by the Issues of the Parties, by the same Enquest shall the Damages be taxed for all. If the Jury assess Damages severally, *viz.* 1000l. against *A.* and 50l. against *B.* the Plaintiff may enter a *Nolle Prosequi* as to *B.* and take Judgment against *A.* only for the 1000l. for as the Plaintiff might have brought his Action jointly or severally, he may have the same Election as to the Damages; or he may take Execution against both for the greater Damages; so if one of the Defendants confess the Action, a Writ of Enquiry shall be awarded, but shall not issue, because he shall be contributory to the Damages taxed by the Enquest on the Issue of the Parties, if they shall find for the Plaintiff; and if they shall find against the Plaintiff, then the Writ shall issue forth. It is the constant Practice now to let the Writ issue so that the same Jury tries the Issue and assesses the Damages; and in Case the Defendant who pleaded, is acquitted, yet the Plaintiff shall go on to assess Damages against the others; (*aliter* if the Plaintiff be nonsuited. *Str.* 507.) So if one Defendant appear, and the Plaintiff declare against him *Simul cum, &c.* who pleads and is found guilty by the Enquests to Damages; and afterwards, the other comes and pleads, and is found guilty, he shall be charged with the Damages taxed by the former Enquest; for the Trespass, which the Plaintiff has made joint, cannot be severed by the Jury, if the Jury find the Trespass to be done by all at one and the same Time; but if the Jury find one guilty at one Time, and the other at another Time, there several Damages may be assessed.

Trespass by Baron and Feme for the Battery of both, Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, and found Guilty, and Damages assessed for the Battery of the Baron by itself, and

and for the Battery of the Feme by itself; and Judgment was given for the Damages for the Battery of the Feme; and the Writ abated for the Residue. Note, the Defendant cannot in such Action give Evidence, that the Man has a former Wife, for that ought to be pleaded, that he may be apprised of the Defence, and be prepared to answer it.

Str. 480.  
Dickens &  
Ux' v. Davis.  
M. 8 G. 1.  
per Pratt C. J.

In Assault and Battery, the Defendant gave in Evidence his Marriage with the Plaintiff; to encounter which she proved a former Marriage to one *Westbrooke*, who was alive at the Time of her second Marriage: For the Defendant it was insisted, she ought not to give Felony in Evidence to support her Action, but Lord *King* admitted it.

Str. 79. West-  
brooke and  
Stretvil.

In an Action by Husband and Wife, for a Battery on her, *per quod* the Husband's Business remained undone; on Motion in Arrest of Judgment it was holden good, because the Battery itself is actionable, and the *per quod* only Aggravation; and *Holt* said he would not intend the Judge suffered that to be given in Evidence.

Salk. 119.

If there be a Maim, or if the Wound be apparent though not a Maim, the Court may increase the Damages upon View of the Plaintiff. But in Order for it, it seems necessary that the Judge of *Nisi Prius* should indorse upon the *Postea*, what Maim or Wound was proved; unless the Cause were tried before a Judge of the same Court where the Motion is made to increase the Damages. It likewise seems necessary that the Manner of wounding should be set forth in the Declaration. *Stiles* 345.

1 Raym. 176.  
Cook and  
Beal.

Latch. 223.

Viner. tit.  
Damages, K.  
pl. 47.

In *Smallpiece* and *Bockenham*, Mich. 27 Car. 2. C. B. upon a Motion to increase Damages *super visum vulneris*, the Court said, it was necessary that it should be proved to be the same Wound for which the Damages were given, and ordered Notice to be given to the Defendant who appeared, and Witnesses on the one Part and on the other were examined, and several of the Jurymen, who all said that no Evidence was given to them that any Blow was given upon the Eye, or that he had lost his Eye by the Battery; and for this Reason the Court would not increase the Damages; for new Evidence ought not to be given, for this is a Censure on the first Verdict, and a Correction of it.

In *Burton* and *Baynes*, M. 7 G. 2. C. B. upon View of the Party, and Examination of the Surgeon *ore tenus* in open Court, and hearing Counsel on both Sides (after a Rule to shew Cause) the Damages were increased from 11l. 14s. to 50l.

1 Barnes 106

It may not be useless here to remark, that by the Jewish Constitution he that hurt his Neighbour was responsible

on five Accounts, 1. For the Damages. 2. For the Pain. 3. For the Cure. 4. For the Cessation of Work. 5. For the Affront or Disgrace.

It is proper to take Notice, that by the 21 *J.* 1. c. 16. an Action for an Assault and Battery must be brought within four Years. But this must be taken Advantage of by pleading, and therefore where the Plaintiff by Mistake pleaded *Non culp. infra sex Annos*, upon Demurrer it was holden to be an ill Plea.

Salk. 423.

## CHAPTER IV.

### Of False Imprisonment.

Co. L. 253.

**E**VERY Restraint of a Man's Liberty under the Custody of another, either in a Gaol, House, Stocks, or in the Street, is in Law an Imprisonment; and whenever it is done without a proper Authority, is false Imprisonment, for which the Law gives an Action; and this is commonly joined to an Assault and Battery; for every Imprisonment includes a Battery, and every Battery an Assault.

Coventry v.  
Apsley, Salk.  
420.  
post 24, S. P.

The 21 *J.* 1. limits this Action to four Years; but if an Action be brought for detaining the Plaintiff in Prison, from ——— to ———, and the Defendant plead (as he may) as to Part Not Guilty *infra quatuor Annos*, the Plaintiff may reply that it was one continued Imprisonment; and so oust the Defendant of the Benefit of the Statute.

Str. 1095.  
Webb and  
Turner.

Declaration of *Mich.* Term, of an Assault on the 18th of *October*, and an Imprisonment from thence for twenty-five Weeks; on Motion in Arrest of Judgment, the Court held that the Continuance being laid under a *Scilicet*, will not vitiate what is properly laid in Time, and that this differs from all the Cases where the Time is affirmatively laid.

Doyley and  
Whiter Cr. J.  
323.

Trespass against *J. G. Widow*; and pending the Suit she took Husband; after Judgment a Writ was directed to the Sheriff *quod caperet J. G. ad satisfaciendum*, upon which the Sheriff took the Defendant, whose Husband, together with her, thereupon brought an Action of false Imprisonment against the Sheriff, who justified under the *Ca. sa.* the Plaintiff demurred;

demurred; and *per Cur.* If an Action be brought against a Widow, who before Judgment takes an Husband, yet if she be found guilty, the *Ca. sa.* shall be awarded against her, and not against her Husband, and Judgment for the Defendant.

Where an Officer and another join in the same Justification, if it be not sufficient for the Officer, neither is it for the other; and wherever an Officer justifies an Imprisonment under a Writ which he ought to return (and all mesne Process ought to be returned) he must shew that the Writ was returned; but it is otherwise in the Case of a subordinate Officer, such as a Bailiff, for he is only to execute the Sheriff's Warrant. If the Action be brought against him who was Plaintiff, he cannot justify by Virtue of an Execution, unless he likewise shew there is a Judgment; for the Judgment may be reversed, and it ought to be at his Peril that he takes out Execution afterward: But it is enough for the Sheriff to shew a Writ, and if any one come in Aid of the Officer at his Request, he may justify as the Officer may do, but such Request is traversable.

The Officer cannot justify an Imprisonment for Non-payment of Taxes, under the general printed Warrant which the Collectors have, signed by two Justices; but he ought to have a special Warrant.

The Defendant justified an Imprisonment for that the Plaintiff was indebted to him in a Debt of 20*l.* and he took out a *Latitat* against him directed to the Sheriff, &c. which is the same Imprisonment, &c. The Plaintiff in his Replication traversed that he owed him so much Money; after Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the Debt being but inducement to the Justification was not traversable, and a Repleader was awarded.

Note, that by 21 *Jac.* 1. c. 12. Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Churchwardens, and Overseers of the Poor, Constables, and other Peace Officers, may plead the general Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence. It likewise enacts, that any Action brought against them, shall be laid in the proper County; and if upon the general Issue pleaded, the Fact shall appear to be done in another County, the Jury shall find the Defendant Not Guilty.

Note likewise, that by 24 *G. 2.* c. 44. no Writ shall be sued out against a Justice for what he shall do in the Execution of his Office, till Notice in Writing of such intended Writ shall have been delivered to him, or left at

Middleton and  
Price E. 16.  
G. 2. Str.  
1184.  
Smith and  
Boucher, Str.  
993.

Britton and  
Cole, Salk.

409.

1 Raym. 740.

Hillyfield v.  
Stanyford,  
Mic. 25 Car. 2.  
C. B.

at the usual Place of his Abode, a Month before; and the Justice may tender Amends, and in Case the same is not accepted, plead such Tender in Bar to the Action, together with the Plea of Not Guilty, and any other Plea with Leave of the Court; and if upon Issue joined thereon the Jury shall find the Amends so tendered to have been sufficient, then they shall give a Verdict for the Defendant. It likewise enacts, that no Action shall be brought against any Constable or other Officer, or any other Person acting by his Order, for any Thing done in Obedience to a Justice's Warrant, until Demand made of the Perusal and Copy of such Warrant, and the same has been refused for the Space of six Days; and in Case the Warrant be shewed and a Copy taken, and afterwards an Action be brought against the Constable, without making the Justice a Defendant, the Jury shall on producing the Warrant find a Verdict for the Defendant, notwithstanding any Defect of Jurisdiction in the Justice; and if such Action be brought jointly against the Justice and him, upon producing the Warrant, the Jury shall find for him; and if they find against the Justice, the Plaintiff shall recover the Costs he is to pay to such Defendant against the Justice, with a Proviso that if the Judge certify that the Injury was wilfully and maliciously committed, the Plaintiff shall be entitled to double Costs. And a Proviso likewise, that such Action shall be commenced within six Calendar Months after the Act committed.

*Burr, 1766, &c.*

The Officer must prove that he acted in Obedience to the Warrant; and where the Justice cannot be liable, the Officer is not within the Protection of the Act.

*Pickersgill, v.*

*Palmer, Tr.*

*1 G. 3. C. B.*

*Salk. 420.*

*S. P.*

If a Man be imprisoned by a Justice's Warrant on the first Day of *January*, and kept in Prison till the first Day of *February*, he will be in Time if he brings his Action within six Months after the first of *February*, for the whole Imprisonment is one entire Trespass.

*Lawrence and*

*Cox, Hil. 33*

*G. 2. K. B.*

The Justice having pleaded Tender of Amends, the Plaintiff obtained a Rule for the Defendant to bring the Money into Court for the Plaintiff to take the same, upon discontinuing his Action.

*Nutting v.*

*Jackson, K. B.*

*East. 13 G. 3.*

An Overseer of the Poor, who distrains for a Poor's Rate under a Justices Warrant, is an Officer within the Protection of this Act.

*Feltham, v.*

*Terry, East.*

*13 G. 3. K. B.*

Note. The above Act extends only to Actions of Tort: And therefore where an Action for Money had and received was brought against an Officer who had levied Money on a Conviction by a Justice of the Peace, the Conviction having been quashed, it was holden that a Demand of a Copy of the Warrant was not necessary.

C H A P.

## CHAPTER V.

## Of Injuries arising from Negligence or Folly.

EVERY Man ought to take reasonable Care that he does not injure his Neighbour; therefore, wherever a Man receives any Hurt through the Default of another, though the same were not wilful, yet if it be occasioned by Negligence or Folly, the Law gives him an Action to recover Damages for the Injury so sustained.

As in the Case mentioned in the third Chapter, where the Defendant, by uncocking his Gun, accidentally wounded the Plaintiff, who was standing by to see him do it,

If a Man ride an unruly Horse in any Place much frequented, (such as *Lincoln-Inn-Fields*) to break and tame him; if the Horse hurt another, he will be liable to an Action; and it may be brought against the Master as well as the Servant, for it will be intended that he sent the Servant to train the Horse there; or it may be brought against the Master alone. 2 Lev. 172.  
Michael v.  
Alefree & al'.

The Servants of a Carman run over a Boy in the Streets, and maimed him, by Negligence; an Action was brought against the Master, and the Plaintiff recovered. And note, that in such Case the Servant cannot be a Witness for his Master without a Release, because he is answerable to him. 1 Raym. 739.  
Str. 1083.

So in the Case above-mentioned, if one whip my Horse, whereby he runs away with me and runs over a Man, the Man may bring an Action against such Person; for the whipping my Horse was an Act of Folly, and therefore he ought to be answerable for the Consequence of it. *A fortiori*, I might maintain an Action if I received any Hurt from my Horse's running away, because the Consequence is more natural. However it is proper in such Cases to prove that the Injury was such as would probably follow from the Act done; as that many People were assembled together near the Place, at the Time of his whipping the Horse; or that the Person run over was standing near and within Sight; yet as the Defendant is only to answer *civiliter* and not *criminaliter*, it does not seem absolutely necessary to give such Proof, though Mod. 24.

though to be sure such Circumstances will have Weight in diminishing or increasing the *Quantum* of the Damages.

Carth. 194.  
451.

So if a Man lay Logs of Wood cross a Highway ; though a Person may with Care ride safely by, yet if by Means thereof my Horse stumble and sling me, I may bring an Action ; for wherever a Man suffers a particular Injury by a Nuisance, he may maintain an Action ; but then the Injury must be direct (such as before mentioned) and not consequential, as by being delayed in a Journey of Importance.

8 Danv. 177.

So if a Surgeon undertake to cure a Person, and by his Negligence and Unskilfulness miscarry, an Action will lie ; but if the Person undertaking to make the Cure be not a common Surgeon, there must be an express Promise ; because if it were not his Profession, it was the Folly of the Plaintiff to trust him, unless he were deceived by an express Promise ; and the Law in such Case will not raise a Promise. The Defendant may in either Case give in Evidence that the Plaintiff did not follow his Directions, &c.

2 Raym. 1402.

As I shall have Occasion to say more upon this Head in the next Book, under the Title of “ Case for Misbehaviour in an Office, Trust or Duty,” and of “ Case for consequential Damages,” I will only add in this Place, That it is a settled Distinction, that where the immediate Act itself occasions a Prejudice, or is an Injury to the Plaintiff’s Person, House, Land, &c. Trespass *vi et armis* will lie : But where the Act itself is not an Injury, but a Consequence from that Act is prejudicial to the Plaintiff’s Person, House, Land, &c. Trespass *vi et armis* will not lie, but the proper Remedy is an Action on the Case.

## CHAPTER VI.

### Of Adultery.

**I** AM now come to the last Thing for which (as a personal Injury) an Action will lie, and that is Adultery. And the Action lies in this Case for the Injury done to the Husband, in alienating his Wife’s Affections ; destroying the Comfort he had from her Company ; and raising Children for him to support and provide for. And as the Injury is great, so the Damages given are commonly very considerable : But they are properly increased

creased or diminished by the particular Circumstances of each Case; the Rank and Quality of the Plaintiff; the Condition of the Defendant; his being a Friend, Relation or Dependant of the Plaintiff, or being a Man of Substance; Proof of the Plaintiff and his Wife having lived comfortably together before her Acquaintance with the Defendant; and her having always borne a good Character till then; and Proof of a Settlement, or Provision for the Children of the Marriage, are all proper Circumstances of Aggravation. On the other Hand, Proof that the Wife had before eloped with others, or that the Husband had turned her out of Doors, and refused to maintain her; and that he kept Company with other Women; or that he was acquainted with and consented to the Defendant's Familiarity with her, is proper in Mitigation of Damages. So the Defendant may give in Evidence, that the Wife had a Bastard before Marriage, but he will not be permitted to give Evidence of the general Reputation of her being (or having been) a Prostitute; for that may be occasioned by her Familiarity with the Defendant; though perhaps, after having laid a Foundation by proving her being acquainted with other Men, such general Evidence may be admitted: But for this Matter of giving Character in Evidence, *vide post*, Lib. 6.

But in an Action for *Crim. Con.* with the Plaintiff's Wife, Lord Mansfield laid it down as clear Law, that if a Woman be suffered to live as a Prostitute, with the Privy of her Husband, and a Man is thereby drawn into *Crim. Con.* and the Husband brings an Action, it will not lie: It is a Damage without an Injury. If it be not with the Husband's Privy, it will not go to the Action, let her be ever so profligate, but only to the Damages. *Pratt C. J.* of *C. B.* declared himself of the same Opinion in a like Case, about the same Time. However, in the Case of *Cibber and Sloper, supra*, it was holden that the Action lay, though the Privy and Consent of the Husband to the Defendant's Connection with her, were clearly proved.

*Note.* In this Action it is necessary for the Plaintiff to prove a Marriage in Fact; which may be done either by a Copy of the Register, or by the Testimony of one who was present at the Ceremony.

But where the Plaintiff proved Articles between himself and his Wife, purporting to be made after the Marriage, of the Wife's Estate, and which were executed by the Plaintiff and his Wife, with the Privy of her Relations,

*Cibber and Sloper, per Lee Ch. J. Roberts v. Marlston, at Hereford, 1756, per Willes Ch. J. Rigby and Stephenson, Stafford, 1745. per Foster J.*

*Smith v. Allston, Sittings at Westminster B. R. cor' Lord Mansfield after Tr. 5 Geo. 3.*

*Morris v. Miller, K. B. East. 7 G. 3.*



lations, and her Uncle was the Trustee in the Settlement; that she always went by the Name of his Wife, and was so considered by the Relations on both Sides; and likewise proved Cohabitation, this was holden not to be sufficient.

*Ibid.*

So where the Defendant was surpris'd at a Lodging with the Plaintiff's Wife, and on being asked where Major Morris's Wife was, he answered, "in the next Room;" this was holden not to be sufficient, for it is only a Confession of the Reputation, and that she went by the Name of the Plaintiff's Wife, and not a Confession of the Fact of the Marriage.

Woolston and Scott, per Dennison J. at Thetford, 1753, where Plaintiff was an Anabaptist, and recovered 500l. Baker and Morley, Guildhall, 1739.

It has been doubted whether the Ceremony must not be performed according to the Rites of the Church; but as this is an Action against a wrong Doer, and not a Claim of Right, it seems sufficient to prove the Marriage according to any Form of Religion, as in the Case of Anabaptists, Quakers or Jews.

The Confession of the Wife will be no Evidence against the Defendant; but a Discourse between her and the Defendant may be proved. So Letters written to her by the Defendant may be read as Evidence against him, but her Letters to him will be no Evidence for him.

Cook and Sayer, Mich. 32 G. 2. K. B.

As the Gift of the Action is the criminal Conversation, and not the Affault, the proper Plea under the Statute of Limitation is Not Guilty within ~~fix~~ Years.

## B O O K II.

For what Injuries affecting a Man's Personal Property, an Action may be brought.

### I N T R O D U C T I O N.

**H**AVING in the last Book taken Notice of the several Injuries affecting a Man's Person for which an Action may be brought, I shall now consider in what Case an Action will lie for Injuries affecting his Property; and they divide themselves into two Sorts.

1. Such as affect his personal Property.
2. Such as affect his real Property.

The Actions that may be brought for Injuries affecting his personal Property, are,

1. Deceit.
2. Trover.
3. Detinue.
4. Replevin.
5. Rescous.
6. Trespafs.
7. Case for Misbehaviour in an Office, Trust or Duty.
8. Case for consequential Damages.

## CHAPTER I.

## Of Deceit.

2 Danv. 543.

4, 5.

**D**ECEIT properly lies where one Man does any Thing in the Name of another, by which the other is damaged and deceived; as if one without my Knowledge purchase a *Quare Impedit* in my Name, returnable in *Banco*, and after cause it to be abated, or me to be nonsuited. So if one forge a Statute Merchant in my Name, and thereupon a *Capias* is sued out, upon which I am taken, I may have a Writ of Deceit against him that forged it, and him that ~~took~~ the *Capias*. But this Writ lies chiefly upon Recoveries obtained by Covin and Deceit. And in such Cases where the Recovery is of Land, it is brought to restore the Party to the Lands and Profits: And in other Cases, such as Debt, &c. to give him Damages: But what I intend to take Notice of in the present Chapter, are Actions upon the Case in the Nature of a Writ of Deceit, which lie where-ever a Person has by a false Affirmation, or otherwise, imposed upon another to his Damage, who has placed a reasonable Confidence in him; as if a Man in Possession of a Horse, or a Lottery Ticket, sell it to another for his own; for Possession of a personal Chattle is a Colour of Title; and therefore it was but a reasonable Confidence, which the Buyer placed in him, when he affirmed it to be his own. But it is incumbent on the Plaintiff in such Case to prove the Defendant knew it not to be his own at the Time of the Sale (for the Declaration must be, that he did it fraudulently, or knowing it not to be his own:) For if the Defendant had a reasonable Ground to believe it to be his Property (as if he bought it *bona Fide*) no Action will lie against him; but the Defendant cannot plead such Matter, but must give it in Evidence.

Alyn 91.

Medina and

Stoughton.

Salk. 210.

1 Raym. 593.

S. C.

Alyn 91.

Salk. 210.

1 Danv. 176.

pl. 7.

So if the Vendor affirm that the Goods are the Goods of a Stranger, his Friend, and that he had an Authority from him to sell them, whereas in truth they are the Goods of another, and he had no such Authority, an Action will lie against him; and in such Case it will be sufficient for the Buyer to prove them the Goods of another, without proving that the Defendant knew them to be so; (for it need not be averred in the Declaration) for the Deceit

Deceit is in his falsely affirming he had an Authority to sell them : The Plaintiff must therefore prove that he had no such Authority; and doubtless, proving them to be the Goods of another would be Evidence *prima facie* that he had no Authority, and sufficient to put him upon proving that he had.

If the Seller were out of Possession of the personal Salk. 210.  
 Chattle at the Time of the Sale, no Action will lie against him though it be not his own, without an express Warranty, for then there was Room to question his Title.

If the Seller affirm the Rent of a House to be more than it really is, whereby the Purchaser is induced to give more than it is worth, an Action will lie for the Deceit; for the Value of the Rent is Matter which lies in the private Knowledge of the Landlord and Tenant, and must be the same to all. But if the Seller had only affirmed, that *J. S.* would have given so much for it, whereas *J. S.* had never offered so to do, no Action would lie, for such Affirmation could not deceive him in the Value; so if he had only affirmed it was worth so much, for the Purchaser might inform himself of the Value. And so it is in all Cases, where the Purchaser may easily discover the true Value, or where the Thing may be of more Value to one Man than to another; as Jewels, Pictures, &c. *Rifney and Selby. Salk. 211. Raym. 1118. Sid. 146. Yelv. 20.*

In *Chandler v. Lopus*, which was Case, whereas the Defendant having Skill in Jewels, had a Stone which he affirmed to be a Bezar Stone, and sold it as such to the Plaintiff: Judgment was arrested, because the Declaration did not aver, that the Defendant knew it not to be a Bezar Stone, or that he warranted it to be one. *Cr. J. 41.*

But if a Merchant sell one Kind of Silk for another, whereby the Purchaser is imposed upon in the Value, he may bring his Action; and though it appear upon Evidence that there was no actual Deceit in the Merchant, but that it was in the Factor beyond Sea; yet it will be sufficient to charge the Defendant; for he shall be answerable for the Deceit of his Factor *civiliter*, though not *criminaliter*; for since somebody must be a Loser, it is more reasonable that he that puts the Trust and Confidence in the Deceiver should be the Loser, than the Stranger. *Horn and Nichols, Salk. 289.*

If the Vendor affirm a Horse to be sound Wind and Limb, whereupon the Purchaser *Fidem adhibens* gives so much; if the Horse be blind, an Action will lie; but it seems *Butterfield and Burroughs, Salk. 21.*

seems to be good Evidence in such Case on the Part of the Defendant, that the Defect is visible, for then it cannot be reasonably intended that the Affirmation extended to it. And note, that if the first Contract with Warranty be broken off, the Warranty will not extend to a subsequent Sale.

Skin. 119.

1 Lev. 247.

Proctor and  
Burry, Hill.

17 G. 2. C. B.

It has been said, that if a married Man pretend to be single, and marry *J. S.* she may bring an Action to recover Damages for the Injury done her by his Deceit; but such an Action will not lie for a Man who is imposed upon by a married Woman, because the Conversation and Contract of the Wife will not bind the Husband. And it may be doubted in the other Case, being Felony by *Jac.* as it is a general Rule, that where a Trespass is by Statute turned into Felony, the Trespass is merged; though in the Case of *Garford v. Richardson, Tr. 36 Car. 2.* the Court of K. B. upon a Motion in Arrest of Judgment in such an Action brought by a Woman, gave Judgment for the Plaintiff, holding the Action to be maintainable.

## CHAPTER II.

### Of Trover.

**T**ROVER is a special Action on the Case, which one Man may have against another, who hath in his Possession any of his Goods by Delivery, Finding or otherwise, or sells or makes use of them without his Consent, or refuses to deliver them on Demand; and it is for Recovery of Damages to the Value of the Goods; and therefore the Declaration ought to contain convenient Certainty in the Description of the Things, so that the Jury may know what is meant thereby; but it need not contain so much certainty as an Action of Detinue, because that is for the Recovery of the Things themselves, and therefore Trover for 20 Ounces of Cloves and Mace has been holden good. So for a Parcel of Diamonds.

Salk. 654.

Stir. 827.

Hartop and  
Hoare, E. 16.  
G. 2. K. B.

If a Gentleman lodge Jewels sealed up in a Bag with a Banker for safe Custody only, and the Banker break open the

the Bag, and pawn the Jewels to another, the Gentleman may bring Trover against the Pawnee, for he shall not be answerable for the Deceit of the Banker, as he gave him no Power to do that Act in which the Deceit lies; and therefore it differs greatly from the Case, taken Notice of in the last Chapter, of the Merchant answering for the Deceit of the Factor.

The Conversion is the Gift of the Action, and the Manner in which the Goods came to the Hands of the Defendant is only Inducement: And therefore the Plaintiff may declare upon a *Devenerunt ad Manus* generally, or specially *per Inventionem*, (though the Defendant came to the Goods by Delivery), or that the Defendant fraudulently at Cards won Money of the Plaintiff from the Wife of the Plaintiff; and this being but Inducement, need not be proved; but it is sufficient to prove Property in himself, Possession to have been in the Defendant, and a Conversion by him. 1 Danv. 23.

In the Declaration, the Conversion was laid to be on a Cr. J. 428. Day before the Trover; wherefore a Motion was made in Arrest of Judgment, but the Declaration was holden to be good, for the *Postea convertit* is sufficient, and the *Viz.* is void.

As to the Property, a special one is sufficient, and therefore this Action may be brought by a Carrier or Bailee; or by a Finder, for that will enable him to keep the Thing against all but the rightful Owner. 1 Mod. 31.  
Str. 505.

A Sheriff who has taken Goods in Execution may bring Trover for them, if they were taken away before the Sale. 2 Saund. 47.

If an House be blown down and a Stranger take away the Timber, the Lessee for Life may bring Trover; for he has a special Property to make use of the same (as if he would rebuild) though the general Property be in the Reversioner. Per Powel J. on  
Midland Cir-  
cuit, Salk. MSS.

A Lord who seizes an Estray or Wreck, may before the Year and Day expired maintain Trover against a Stranger; for he has more than a Possession, *viz.* a Possession that will turn into a Property. Sir William  
Courtney's  
Case, C. B.  
Salk. MSS.  
Pye and Pleydel,  
Bar. S. P.

And Property is sufficient without Possession; therefore on the Trial of an Ejectment for a Mine it was holden, that a Recovery in Trover for a Parcel of Lead dug out of the Mine was no Evidence of the Plaintiff's Possession. Lord Cullen's  
Case at Bar,  
K. B.

In

Culling and  
Tufnal, per  
Treby Ch. J.  
at Hereford,  
1694.

In Trover for ten Load of Timber, the Cause that the Defendant had been Tenant to the Plaintiff and erected a Barn upon the Premises, and put Pattens and Blocks of Timber lying upon the C but not fixed in or to the Ground; and upon Process it was usual in that Country to erect Barns so, in to carry them away at the End of the Term, a was given for the Defendant. But though Lord Justice Treby thought proper in this Case, to take tage of the Custom of the Country, yet I apprehend it would now be determined in Favour of the without any Difficulty; for of late Years many are allowed to be removed by Tenants, which would have been permitted formerly; as Marble Chimnies so more strongly in Things relative to Trade, as b Vessels, Coppers, Fire Engines, Cyder Mills, &c. general Rule of Law is, that whatever is fixed Freehold becomes Part of it, and cannot be r but many Exceptions have been admitted of late general Rule, as between Landlord and Tenant, tween Tenant for Life or Tail, and the Reversioner the Rule still holds as between Heir and Executor.

Lord Dudley  
and Lord Ward,  
Mic. 1751, in  
Canc.

2 Lev. 107.

If there be Trover before the Marriage of the Plaintiff and a Conversion after, the Baron and Feme may for though the Conversion is the Cause of Action therefore the Husband may sue alone, yet the In of the Cause of Action was in the Wife by the Tro

Salk. 126.

If a Bank Bill, payable to *A.* or Bearer, be found by a Stranger, who transfers it to *B.* *A.* may maintain Action against the Stranger, but not against *B.* because the of Trade creates a Property in him: But as to the Stranger who had no Title, the Property is still considered main in *A.* But if the Plaintiff had given Lottery' to a Goldsmith to receive Money for them, and the Goldsmith having likewise received Tickets of the Defendant and given him a Note to pay him so many Tickets afterwards had delivered upon his Note the Plaintiff Tickets to the Defendant, this would not change the Property.

Salk. 290.

One Jointenant or Tenant in common, or Partner cannot bring Trover against his Companion for a still in his Possession, because the Possession of one is a Possession of both; if he do, it is good Evidence of Not Guilty. But if one Tenant in common destroy a Thing in common, the other may bring Trover against him therefore where one Tenant in common of a Ship

Co. L. 200.

Barnardistone  
v. Chapman and  
Smith, H. 1 G.

away, and sent it to the *West-Indies*, where it was lost in a Storm, Lord King left it to the Jury, Whether this were not a Destruction by the Defendant; who found it so accordingly. (But if one Jointenant, &c. bring Trover against a Stranger, the Defendant may plead it in Abatement, but cannot give it in Evidence. But in such Case the Plaintiff shall recover only the Value of his Share.

Salk. 290.  
post. 90.

2 Lev. 113.

If a Lease be made to *A.* and *B.* and the Indenture of Lease be delivered to *B.* who dies, by which the whole survives to *A.* he may bring Trover for the Indenture, for the Possession of *B.* was his Possession.

2 Leon. 220.

But though one Tenant in common cannot bring Trover against his Companion, yet that is only where the Law considers the Possession of one to be the Possession of both; and therefore if *A.* be Tenant in Fee of one fourth Part of an Estate, and *B.* Tenant in common with him of the other three Parts, for a Term of Years without Impeachment of Waste; if *A.* cut down any Trees and *B.* take them away, *A.* may maintain Trover: For though *B.* being dispunishable of Waste might cut down what Trees he would; yet Trees having an inheritable Property, and he having no Interest in the Inheritance, cannot take them when felled by him who has the Inheritance; and consequently his Possession being tortious, cannot be said to be the Possession of the other.

Apud Exon. per  
Turton J. Salk.  
MSS. West and  
Pafmore. Oct.  
Str. 4. S. C.

If a Son, having a general Authority to receive and pay Money for his Father, receive Money due on a Bill to his Father, and give a Receipt for it, as Money had to his Father's Use, and after give it away, the Father may bring Trover against the Donee; for his Son's Receipt is a good Discharge of the Debt, and therefore his Possession is the Possession of the Father; the Son being as to this Purpose his Servant; and the Son may in this Case be a Witness (to prove the Delivery to the Defendant) his Evidence being corroborated by other Circumstances.

Salk. 289.

If *A.* be indebted to *C.* and *B.* to *A.* and it is agreed between them, that *B.* shall deliver Goods to *C.* in Satisfaction of *A.*'s Debt; if *B.* convert them to his own Use, *C.* may maintain Trover against him, though he never had Possession, for by the Agreement the Right was in him,

1 Bulf. 68.

and the Conversion a Wrong to him: But if *A.* order a Tradesman to send him Goods by a Hoyman, and the Tradesman send the Goods by a Porter to the House where the Hoyman resides when in Town, and the Porter

Colston v.  
Woolston, Tr.  
1 An. per Holt  
at G. Hall. Salk.  
MSS.



2 M. 309. S. P.  
Salk. 18. S. P.

Graves and  
Child P. 2.  
And per Holt  
Salk. MSS.

3 P. W. 186.

Haynes v.  
Wood, per Her-  
bert. J. Surry  
1686.

Atkins and Ber-  
wick, E. 5 G. 1.  
Str. 165.

not finding him, leave the Goods with the Landlord, *A.* cannot have Trover against the Landlord, for the Property never vested in him, but remained in the Tradesman but if the Person to whom the Goods had been delivered had been a Servant to the Hoyman and intrusted by him to receive the Goods, *A.* might maintain Trover; for by such Delivery the Property would have vested in him and therefore in such Case the Tradesman could not bring Trover against the Hoyman: But if *A.* had not directed the Tradesman to deliver the Goods to that particular Hoyman, in such Case the Property would not have been in *A.* till he had actually received the Goods; and therefore the Tradesman might bring Trover for them against the Hoyman. Yet it has been holden, that if a Tradesman in *London* send Goods by Order, to a Tradesman in the Country, by a Carrier not named or appointed to the Country Trader; if the Carrier embezzle the Goods the Country Trader must stand to the Loss. So if *A.* order the Goods to be transmitted to him by a particular Carrier though upon Condition to return them again if he disliketh them; yet upon Delivery to the Carrier the Property vested in *A.* and he will be bound to pay the Price to the Tradesman; and consequently the Tradesman cannot bring Trover against the Carrier; though perhaps if it were to come out in Evidence, that the Carrier had kept the Goods in Town, in Satisfaction of a Debt due from *A.* to him (and that without the Consent of *A.* who was soon after to run off) the Court would leave it to the Jury and not let the Carrier take Advantage of such tortious Act for in such Case there is Reason to presume the Carrier did not accept the Goods for *A.* never having had an Intention to deliver them to him; and if so, the Property will not have vested in *A.* and consequently must remain in the Tradesman, who may therefore bring the Action. The Defendant 7th Apr. sent Goods to *A.* who in March following finding himself in bad Circumstances, redelivered the Goods to a Friend of the Defendant's, and sent him Notice; but before the Defendant could signify his Consent to take back the Goods, *A.* became a Bankrupt and in an Action of Trover by the Assignee, the Court held, there being a precedent Consideration, *viz.* the Debt *A.* could not countermand the Delivery, but the Property reverted in the Defendant till Disagreement, and the Contract did not stand open till Agreement.

B

But where a Bankrupt on 7th Nov. indorsed and sent a Promissory Note for 600l. by the Post to the Defendant, to whom he was indebted to a larger Amount, and the Letter was carried to the Post-Office that Morning; but by the Course of the Post it could not go away till the next Day, and the Defendant could not receive it till the 10th, at which Time he did receive it; and an Act of Bankruptcy was committed on the 8th, and it was found by the Jury that the Note was indorsed and sent in Contemplation of an Act of Bankruptcy: The Court held this to be a fraudulent Preference of the Defendant to the other Creditors of the Bankrupt; and that as the Note was not found to have been indorsed in Payment of any particular Debt, and it might be in Trust for the Bankrupt, and no Assent was given by the Defendant, before the Act of Bankruptcy was committed, the Assignees were entitled to recover it from the Defendant. But it was there said, that if a Man send Bills of Exchange, or consign a Cargo to another who has before paid the Value for them, the sending them to the Carrier will be sufficient to prevent the Assignees from recovering the Goods or Bills back, in Case of an intervening Act of Bankruptcy; though the Person to whom they were sent did not know of their being sent at that Time.

Alderson & another, Assignees of Laroche & another, v. Temple K.B. Tr. 3 G.3.

If a Man deliver Corn to his Servant to sell, who does so accordingly, and converts the Money to his own Use, the Master may bring Trover against him for the Money; for though it has formerly been a Doubt, yet it seems now to be agreed, that Trover will lie for Money, because Damages only are to be recovered.

Noy 12. Cr. E. 746. 1 R. A. 5. Salk. 289. Str. 142.

In Trover for a Debenture, the Plaintiff must exactly prove the Number of the Debenture as laid in the Declaration, and the exact Sum to a Farthing, or he will be nonsuited. But he need not set out the Number (any more than the Date of a Bond, for which Trover is brought,) for being out of Possession he may not know the Number, and if he should mistake, it would be a Failure of his Suit.

Per Holt at G. Hall, 1707. Cr. Car. 262.

In Order to prove Property, where the Action is brought by an Assignee under a Commission of Bankruptcy (who may declare, if he will, *ut de bonis suis propriis*) it is necessary to prove, 1. The Bankrupt a Trader within the Statute. 2. The Act of Bankruptcy. 3. That the Commission was regularly granted. 4. The Assignment to the Plaintiff. 5. A Property in the Bankrupt. It will be proper therefore to consider what Evidence is sufficient to

Carth. 453. Rush and Baker. Mich. 8 G. 2.

prove these several Things ; and for that Purpose I will set down the Words of the several Statutes which describe what Persons may be Bankrupts, and what Acts will make them so.

By 13 *El. c. 7.* Any Person using the Trade of Merchandize, by Way of Bargaining, Exchange, Rechange, Bartry, Chevisance, or otherwise, in gross or by retail, or seeking his Trade or Living by buying and selling, that departs the Realm, or begins to keep House, or otherwise absent himself, or suffers himself willingly to be arrested for any Debt not due, or suffers himself to be outlawed, to defraud any of his Creditors, shall be deemed a Bankrupt ; and by 1 *Jac. c. 15.* or fraudulently procures his Goods to be attached or secreted, or makes any fraudulent Grant of his Land or Goods, to the Intent that his Creditors may be defrauded ; and by 21 *Jac. 1. c. 19.* any that uses the Trade of a Scrivener receiving other Men's Money into his Trust and Custody, or any Merchant who shall endeavour to compel his Creditors to take less than their just Debt, or gain longer Time than was given upon the original Contract, or being indebted in 100*l.* or more, shall not pay or compound for the same within six Months after due, and the Debtor be arrested for the same, or within six Months after an Original sued out and Notice thereof, or being arrested shall lie in Prison two Months or more upon that or any other Arrest, or being arrested for 100*l.* or more of just Debts shall escape out of Prison, or procure his Enlargement by putting in hired Bail. And by the said Act 21 *Jac. 1.* in the Cases of Arrest and lying in Prison, or getting forth by hired Bail, he is to be deemed a Bankrupt from the Time of his first Arrest.

By 14 *Car. c. 24.* The having Money in the *East-India* Company will not make a Trader ; and in the 5 *G. 2. c. 30.* by which Bankers, Brokers, and Factors, are made liable to the Bankrupts, there is a Proviso that it shall not extend to any Farmer, Grazier or Drovers.

And Constructions on the aforesaid Statutes.

*Case B. 243.* A Man cannot be a Bankrupt in Respect to Debts contracted during his Infancy, though the Act of Bankruptcy were committed after he was of Age.

Tribe and  
Webber, H.  
17 *G. 2. C. B.*  
Salk. 109. S. P. A. being arrested, puts in Bail, afterwards he surrenders in Discharge of his Bail, and is above two Months in

in Prison; he is a Bankrupt only from the Time of his Surrender, not from the Time of his Arrest.

But where sham Bail is put in before a Judge as a *Rose v. Green*, Means to get the Defendant turned over to the Prison of Hil. 31 G. 2. the Court, and he is accordingly immediately surrendered B. R. and sent there, the Imprisonment is to be computed from the Arrest.

A Shoemaker may be a Bankrupt, for he lives by buying and selling Leather; but an Innkeeper as such cannot, for though he buy Provision, yet he does not properly sell it, for the Attendance of his Servants, Furniture of his House, &c. are to be considered. Cro. Car. 31, 3 Lev. 309.

So it has been holden that a Victualler, as such, cannot be a Bankrupt. *Saunderson v. Roles K. B.*

One who buys Cattle at one Fair, keeps them three or four Days on his own Ground, and then drives them to another Fair to sell, is a Drover within the Meaning of *East 7. G. 3. Mills and Hughes, M. 19 Geo. 2. C. B. 5 G. 2. aforesaid.*

In the Case of *Woodier*, a Mercer on *Ludgate-hill*, against whom his going beyond Sea being given in Evidence, it was insisted that shewing *quo Animo* it was done, (*viz.* on Account of having killed his Wife) it could not be construed an Act of Bankruptcy; but it appearing his Creditors were thereby in Fact prevented from recovering their Debts, *Reeves Ch. Just.* held it was; but if that Fact had not come out, it would have been otherwise. Cited by Sir J. Strange in *De-golls and Ward*, Hil. 12 G. 2.

If A. commit a plain Act of Bankruptcy, as keeping House, &c. though he after go abroad and be a great Dealer, yet that will not purge it. But if the Act were doubtful, the going abroad and dealing will be an Evidence to explain the Intent of the first Act; for if it were not to defraud Creditors, and keep out of the Way, it will not be an Act of Bankruptcy. Also, if after a plain Act he pay off or compound with all his Creditors, he is become a new Man. Salk. 110.

To constitute an Act of Bankruptcy, the Denial of the Party must be with an Intent to delay Creditors; therefore being denied when sick in Bed, or engaged in Company, will be no Act of Bankruptcy; and *Lee Ch. Just.* held the same, where the Denial was by Agreement in Order to take out a Commission. But in *Bramley v. Munde*, at *Guildhall 2d June, 1756*, Mr. Justice *Foster* held it sufficient Proof of an Act of Bankruptcy: The Fact proved was, that the Party (in Consequence of an Agreement made at a Meeting of the Creditors two Hours before, at which he and the Plaintiff both were) was denied to the Plaintiff's Clerk, who was sent to demand Money; *tamen Quere*, for how can such a Denial

be said to be with Intent to delay the Creditor ?—Probably the Defendant himself in this Case had concerted or been privy to the committing the Act of Bankruptcy : and under such Circumstances a Denial by Agreement has in many Cases been holden to be sufficient Proof of an Act of Bankruptcy. For where a Person has been assisting in procuring such Act of Bankruptcy to be committed, it does not afterwards lie in *his* Mouth, nor shall *he* be permitted to say it was fraudulent or ineffectual. But such Act of Bankruptcy will be of no Avail against Persons who were not privy to it.—Though a Man with Intent to delay his Creditors order himself to be denied, yet unless in fact he be denied to a Creditor, it will be no Act of Bankruptcy : therefore it is necessary to prove that the Person denied was a Creditor.

Jackmar v.  
Nightingale, P.  
13 G. 2. per  
Lee at G. Hall.

Meylin & al. v.  
Eyles 2. Str.  
809.

On the 28th of *November*, Hall rode out of Town, and returned in the Evening, before which a Bailiff had been at his Shop to arrest him : The next Morning he sent for the Bailiff, and told him he went out in order to get the Term of the Plaintiff, and now the Return of the Writ was out, if they would take out a new Writ he would give Bail, which was done accordingly ; and this was held to be an Act of Bankruptcy within 1 Jac. 1. c. 15.

Kettle and  
others, affig-  
nees of Ewing  
v. Hammond  
Westminster  
Sittings after  
Hil. 7 G. 3.

In an Action of Trover against a Sheriff, who had levied an Execution on the Bankrupt's Goods, to prove an Act of Bankruptcy prior to the Execution, the Plaintiffs relied on an Assignment made by the Bankrupt of *all* his Effects to two of his Creditors, in trust for themselves, and the Rest, in Consequence of a Proposition made by the Bankrupt at a Meeting of his Creditors, and accepted by all that were present. *Per Lord Mansfield*, this Deed is a Fraud on the Bankrupt Laws, and is an Act of Bankruptcy unless every Creditor concurred. And as every Creditor did not concur in it, (for the Plaintiff in the Execution was adverse) the present Plaintiff had a Verdict.

Ewens and  
Gold, H. 8 G.  
2. per Hard-  
wicke Ch. J.  
Lowfield and  
Bencroft, per  
Raym. C. J.  
G. Hall 1732.

A Man cannot be an Evidence to prove an Act of Bankruptcy committed by himself ; but his Confession to a third Person that he had gone out of the Way to avoid being arrested, is Evidence. (So a Verdict upon an Issue directed out of Chancery, to which only one of the Defendants was Party, may be read against all the Defendants, to prove the Time of the Act of Bankruptcy.)

Croxton and  
Hodges, per  
Fortescue J.  
Hereford,  
4 G. 2.

A Man's giving Money for Notice when a Writ should come into the Sheriff's Office against him, is no Proof of an Act of Bankruptcy, for he may do it to prevent his Credit being blown.

Proof

Proof of the Commission ought to be by shewing it under Seal, and the Petition to the Chancellor on which it was granted, and the Debt of the petitioning Creditors, which (by 5 G. 2.) if one, must amount to 100l. if two, to 150l. if three or more, to 200l. It must also be a legal Debt; therefore the Assignee of a Bond cannot be a petitioning Creditor (*Medlicott's Case* in Chancery, *Swayne & al. E. 4 G. 2. O.B. St. 161.*) and it must be due at the Time of the Act of Bankruptcy committed, (*Tons and Hil. 13 G. 1. others v. Mytton, H. 13 G. 1. O.B. Str. 147.*) but Str. 746. *Crisp and Perrit. E. 17 G. 2.* though of above six Years standing, it will be good.

N. B. A joint Creditor may sue out a separate Commission. C. B.

The Assignment is to be proved by producing the Deed, and proving the Execution of it by the Commissioners.

Till Assignment the Property is not out of the Bankrupt; but the Assignment vests the Property in the Assignees from the Time of Bankruptcy, and therefore if a Person sue out Execution against a Bankrupt and the Sheriff seize his Goods and sell them, and give the Money to the Person suing out the Execution, the Assignees may bring Trover against the Sheriff (or the Person suing out the Execution, if he can be proved a Party to the Conversion, by giving Bond to secure the Sheriff, and so making it his own Act;) and there is no Occasion for an actual Demand, because the Property being vested in the Assignees from the Time of the Bankruptcy, the Execution was tortious. If therefore a Sheriff levy Goods on a *Fi. Fa.* after an Act of Bankruptcy committed, but before a Commission sued out, he ought not to sell the Goods after the Commission, for if he do, he will make himself liable in Trover. Where the Case appeared to be, that the Defendant took the Goods by Virtue of a *Fi. Fa.* directed to him as Bailiff after an Act of Bankruptcy, but before a Commission sued out; on a special Verdict he had Judgment, for being an Officer he was obliged to execute the Writ. Note, the single Question referred by the special Verdict was, Whether the taking were lawful, and it was upon that the Court determined: A Bailiff, as soon as he has taken the Goods, is *functus Officii*, and therefore if he were justified at the Time of taking, a subsequent Commission ought not to affect him.

A. was arrested and lay in Gaol for two Months, in which Time his Goods were taken in Execution on a *Fi. Fa.* then a Commission of Bankruptcy issued, and A. was declared a Bankrupt from the first Arrest. Afterwards the Sheriff returned *nulla Bona*; this is a good

Return.—The *Fi. Fa.* was returnable the 26th *June*: The Commission issued the 5th *July*; The Return was in fact made the 5th *November*, and the Court said they would take it as made at the Time when in fact it was made, and not as made at the Day of the Return of the Writ.

Cr. Car. 148. (*A.* became a Bankrupt after his Goods extended on a Statute, and before the *Liberate*;) and in Trover by the Assignees against the Defendant, who had got Possession by Virtue of the *Liberate*, the Court held the Property was divested out of the Bankrupt by the Extent, and consequently that the Goods were not assignable. And note: The Act of Bankruptcy is the same Thing in the Case of Common Creditors, as the Assignment is in the Case of the King. The King is bound by an actual Assignment, because the Property is then absolutely transferred to a third Person; but Relations, which are but Fictions of Law, cannot bind the Crown.

Str. 982.

And note, that the 19 G. 2. reciting that Persons frequently commit secret Acts of Bankruptcy unknown to their Creditors, and after appear publickly and carry on their Trade, and that permitting such secret Acts of Bankruptcy to avoid Payments *bona fide* made, is a Discouragement to Trade, enacts that no Person who is *bona fide* a Creditor of any Bankrupt for Goods sold, or for any Bill of Exchange drawn, negotiated or accepted by him, shall be liable to refund to the Assignees any Money, which before the suing forth the Commission was *bona fide*, in the usual or ordinary Course of Trade and Dealing, received by such Person of such Bankrupt before such Time as he shall have Notice that he is become a Bankrupt, or that he is in insolvent Circumstances.

As to the Proof of Property; by 21 *Jac.* 1. c. 19. if any Person becoming a Bankrupt have in his Possession, by the Consent of the Owner, Goods of another Man, and shall be reputed Owner of such Goods, and shall take upon him the Sale, Alteration or Disposal of them, the Commissioners of Bankrupts shall have Power to sell such Goods for the Benefit of Creditors.

L'Apostre v.  
Leplastrier,  
M. 1708.  
1 P. W. 318.

This does not extend to Goods which a Factor has in his Possession and offers to sell for another Man: Therefore in Trover for a Parcel of Diamonds against the Assignee of *Levi* a Bankrupt, to whom before his Bankruptcy the Plaintiff had delivered the Diamonds to sell; upon a Case made, the Court of *K. B.* were of Opinion that the general Words of the Clause ought to be explained by the Preamble, and that these Jewels being originally the Plaintiff's, and the Bankrupt having no more

more than a bare Authority to sell them for the Plaintiff's Use, were not liable to the Bankruptcy.

But if a Jeweller have in his Possession Jewels belonging to *A.* and becoming a Bankrupt offer the Jewels to Sale to *J. S.* the Assignee may dispose of them, and *A.* cannot have Trover against the Vendee. Salk. MSS. S. C.

Upon this Clause too in the Statute it has been determined, that if a Trader mortgage his Stock in Trade, and continue in Possession and become a Bankrupt, his Assignees may dispose of it; but if he mortgage or sell a Chose in Action (*Ex. gr.* a Ship at Sea) and deliver over the Muniments, it will not be within the Statute.—If Goods be assigned to a Factor who sells them, and becomes a Bankrupt, the Merchant must come in under the Commission; but if he lay the Money out in other Goods for the Merchant, the Merchant will have the Goods. So if he sell the Goods for Money at a future Day, the Merchant will be entitled to the Money. Royal and Rowles, H. 22 G. 2. in Canc. Scot. v. Salmon. B. C. 16 G. 2.

And by the 1 *Jac.* 1, c. 15. s. 5. If any Person, who shall afterwards become a Bankrupt, shall convey his Lands or Chattels, or transfer his Debts, except upon the Marriage of any of his Children, or some valuable Consideration, the Commissioners may dispose thereof the same as if the Bankrupt had been actually seized or possessed.

The Bankrupt cannot be Evidence to swear Property in himself, or a Debt due to himself, without a Release of his Share in the Surplus and the Dividends, for else he is plainly interested, but he may prove Property, in or a Debt due to another. Ewens and Gold, per Hardwicke, 8 G. 2.

By 5 *G.* 2. c. 30. s. 7. In case any Person is sued for a Debt due before he became a Bankrupt, he may plead in general, that the Cause of Action did accrue before such Time as he became a Bankrupt, and may give the special Matter in Evidence; and the Certificate and Allowance shall be sufficient Evidence of the trading Bankruptcy Commission, and other Matters precedent to such Certificate, and a Verdict shall thereupon be given for the Defendant, unless the Plaintiff can prove the Certificate obtained unfairly and by Fraud, or can make appear any Concealment by the Bankrupt to the Value of 10*l.*

Though by that Statute the future Effects of a Bankrupt after a second Bankruptcy, where he does not pay Fifteen Shillings in the Pound, are liable to be seized for the Benefit of Creditors, yet till Seizure the Bankrupt Str. 1207.  
has



has such a Property in them as will enable him to sell them.

4 Inst. 154.

In Trover by a Stranger for Goods taken at Sea, in order to establish a Property in himself, the Plaintiff must prove two Things, 1. That the Sovereign of the Plaintiff was, at the Time of the Taking, in Amity with the King of *England*. 2. That the Defendant was, at the Time of Taking, in Amity with the Sovereign of him whose Goods were taken ; for if he that took them were at Enmity with him whose Goods were taken, the Taking was lawful, and of Consequence the Property altered.—The Case in fourth Institute was, *England* was in Amity with *Spain* and *Holland*, who were at Enmity ; the *Hollander* took Goods at Sea from the *Spaniards* and brought them into *England*, the *Spaniards* brought Trover for them as being in *solo Amici* ; and it was holden that they could not recover.

Salk. 441.

Possession ought to be proved in the Defendant himself, for Delivery to a Servant is not sufficient, if the Goods do not come to his Hands ; unless the Servant be employed by his Master to receive Goods for him, and they be delivered in the Way of his Trade ; as if a Pawn be delivered to a Pawnbroker's Servant.

Raym. 792.

To determine what Evidence will be sufficient to prove a Conversion in the Defendant, it must be known how the Goods came to his Hands ; for if they came to his Hands by Delivery, Finding, or Bailment, an actual Demand and Refusal ought to be proved ; but it is not necessary to prove an actual Demand, if an actual Taking be proved, for the Taking being unlawful is itself a Conversion ; so likewise if an actual Conversion be proved, it is not necessary to prove a Demand.

1 Sid. 264.

10 Co. 56.

A Demand and Refusal is only Evidence of a Conversion ; and therefore, if the Jury find a special Verdict that there was a Demand and Refusal, the Court cannot adjudge it a Conversion.

2 M. 245.

A Demand and Refusal is no Evidence, where it is apparent the Defendant has made no Conversion ; as suppose the Defendant to have cut down the Plaintiff's Trees, and to have left them lying in the Plaintiff's Ground ; for it is plain he has not converted them, if they continue there as before.

Salk. 655.

In Trover against a Carrier, Denial is no Evidence of a Conversion, if the Thing appear to be really lost through Negligence ; but if that do not appear, or if the Carrier had it in his Custody when he denied to deliver it, it is  
good

good Evidence of a Conversion. But he may give in Evidence the detaining of the Goods for Carriage; so <sup>2 Raym. 752.</sup> he may give in Evidence that the Goods were stolen; for then he is guilty of no Conversion, though he will be liable in an Action on the Case on the Custom. <sup>1 Danv. 22.</sup>

So in Trover for a Horse in an Innkeeper's Hands, Denial is no Evidence of a Conversion, unless the Plaintiff tender what the Horse has eaten out, and the Jury is to judge if sufficient were tendered. But if *A.* put a Horse to pasture with *B.* and agree to pay him 12d. *per Week* as long as he remains at Pasture, and afterwards sell him to *C.* who brings Trover against *B.* he cannot give in Evidence the Detaining him till he be paid, but is put to his Action against *A.* for this differs from the Case of an Innkeeper or Taylor, who may retain. <sup>2 Show. 161. Cr. Car. 271.</sup>

A Lord of a Manor seized a Beast as an Estray, and kept it for some Time after having proclaimed it. The Owner afterwards, and within the Year and Day, claimed it, and brought Trover without first tendering a Satisfaction for the Keeping of it: and for the Want of that it was holden that the Action would not lie. <sup>2 Ro. Abr. 92.</sup>

But if a Horse be distrained in order to compel an Appearance in a Hundred-Court, after Appearance the Plaintiff cannot justify detaining the Horse till paid for his Keeping. <sup>Cook, 9 G. 2.</sup>

So if *A.* purchase the Interest of a Lease for Years, and the Writings are left in the Hands of *B.* an Attorney to draw an Assignment, and he does draw one accordingly, which is executed, he cannot afterwards refuse to deliver it to *A.* till he have paid for it. <sup>1 Raym. 738.</sup>

So where the Defendant paid the Duty at the Custom-House for the Plaintiff's Goods; for he may have an Action for the Money so laid out. <sup>Str. 651.</sup>

Note, no Person can in any Case retain where there is a special Agreement, because then the other Party is personally liable. <sup>Bremin and Currant, Tr. 28 G. 2.</sup>

If Trover be brought against a Constable for Goods taken by him, pursuant to a Warrant from a justice or other Person, if he have a Jurisdiction, though not in that particular Instance, (as if Commissioners of the Window Tax fine a Collector for a Neglect not within their Power) the Constable will not be liable, for he is not guilty of a Conversion to his own Use; and though the Plaintiff is intitled to the Surplus of the Distress, yet he cannot recover it in Trover. So Lord Chief Justice <sup>Presly and Dawkins, H. 11 W. 3. O&C. Str. 6. Raym. 740.</sup> held, that if a Sheriff upon an Extent for the King <sup>tamen Quere.</sup> against

against *A.* seize the Goods of *B.* *B.* cannot have Trover, because, by the Seizure, the Property vested in the King.

*Tinkler v.*  
*Pool and*  
*another, B. R.*  
*Mich. 11 G. 3.*

If upon an Information of Seizure the Goods be condemned, no Action will lie for them. But if there be no Condemnation, and the Goods were not liable to be seized, Trespas or Trover will lie against the Officer for them. But by 19 G. 2. c. 34. s. 16. if the Judge certify on the Record that there was a probable Cause for such Seizure, then the Plaintiff beside his Ship or Goods so seized, or the Value thereof, shall not be intitled to above 2d. Damages, nor to any Costs of Suit.

1 Danv. 21.

If a Man take my Horse and ride him, and after deliver him to me, yet I may have this Action against him, for the Riding was a Conversion, and the Re-delivery will only go in Mitigation of Damages.

Str. 576.

Drawing out Part of a Vessel, and filling it up with Water, is a Conversion of all the Liquor.

2 Bulf. 312.  
per Coke Ch. J.

If a Man find my Goods, and upon a Demand answer that he knows not whether I am the true Owner, and therefore refuse; this is no Evidence of a Conversion, if he keep them for the true Owner.

Cr. E. 78.  
Cr. Ca. 262.

Though it be necessary to alledge a Day and Place of Conversion (or a Request and Refusal, which is tantamount) yet as it is a transitory Action, the Conversion may be laid here and proved in *Ireland*.

Cr. J. 661.

If Trover be brought against Baron and Feme, the Declaration must suppose that they converted the Goods to the Use of the Husband, and it must not be laid that she converted them to her own Use; and many Judgments have been arrested on that Account; yet as the Conversion is a Tort, it should seem as if she might be charged with it the same as with a Trespas: As suppose she were to take my Sheep and eat them: And in Trespas against Baron and Feme it may be laid in the Declaration, that they converted the Goods to their own Use; for though it had been to the Use of the Husband only, yet after his Death the Wife would be charged with the Damages; however there is a Difference between the two Cases, for in Trover the Conversion is the Gift of the Action, but not in Trespas. •

Yelv. 166.  
*Smalley and*  
*Kirfoot & Ux'*  
*E. 11 G. 2.*  
*Str. 1094.*  
*Pullen v. Pal-*  
*mer, M. 3 G. 1.*  
*C. B. S. P.*  
*Andr. 245.*

An Executor left Furniture in the House by the Consent of the Heir, who used them; afterward upon a Demand and Refusal the Executor brought Trover; the Heir pleaded the Statute of Limitations, and *per Cur.* the User before Demand was no Conversion, and the Refusal (which is the only Evidence of it) being within six Years, the Action is not barred.

Far. 99.  
Wortley  
Montague v.  
Lord Sandwich.

Trover will not lie against a Servant for taking Goods by his Master's Commands, and for his Master's Use; but Trespass will.—This Rule must not be taken in the full Latitude of the Words, for it is certain it will not extend to Cases where the Command is to do an apparent Wrong; and so it is said by J. Scroggs in *Mires and Solebay*; and perhaps it will not to any Case where the Taking is tortious, for then there is no Occasion for a Demand and Refusal; but where the Possession was lawful, a Refusal by a Servant will not be Evidence of a Conversion in him, for it will be Evidence of a Conversion in his Master, as is the Case of the Pawnbroker in *Salk. 441. Jones and Hart. Parker and Godwin, M. 2. G. 2.* is a strong Case to shew how far one Man acting by the Command of another shall be answerable in Trover: That was, a Bankrupt left Plate with his Wife, who delivered it to a Servant to sell, the Servant delivered it at the Door of *Woodward's* Shop to the Defendant, who went into the Shop and pawned it, and immediately delivered the Money to the Servant, who paid it to the Wife. Upon Trover brought by the Assignee against the Defendant, he obtained a Verdict; but, upon Motion, the Court granted a new Trial, as being a Conversion in the Defendant; and upon a second Trial the Plaintiff had a Verdict. Note; the Defendant pawned it in his own Name, and gave his own Note for the Money.

*Mires and  
Solebay, 2.  
Mod. 242.*

Str. 151. 813.

If the Plaintiff prove the Goods to have been in his Possession, it is *prima facie* Evidence of Property, but the Defendant may prove them the Goods of J. S. who died *intestate*, and that Letters of Administration have been granted to him; but such Evidence will not be conclusive against the Plaintiff, for he may shew that he was married to J. S. and so entitled.

Blackham's  
Case, Salk. 290.

So it would be sufficient if the Defendant could prove that the Plaintiff had before recovered in an Action of Trover against J. S. for the same Goods, for such Recovery vests the Property in J. S. and the Plaintiff has Damages in lieu thereof, and therefore in a second Action he cannot say the Goods are his.

Str. 1078.

Where

Carth. 104.

Ca. K. B.

472.

Carth. 104.

Ca. K. B.

441.

Cheffold v.

Messenger,

coram Parker,

Ch. B. at

Gloucester,

1747.

Salk. 285.

Where Trover is brought by a rightful Executor or Administrator against an Executor *de son tort*, he cannot plead Payment of Debts, &c. to the Value, &c. or that he hath given the Goods, &c. in Satisfaction of Debts, but, upon the general Issue, such Payments shall be recouped in Damages; and if they amount to the full Value, the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited: But he shall not give in Evidence a Retainer for a Debt of his own; and if the Action be Trespass instead of Trover, Payment of Debts to the Value will only go in Mitigation of Damages: And perhaps in Trover by a rightful Administrator against an Executor *de son tort*, he could not give in Evidence Payment of Debts to the Value for such Goods as were still in his Custody, but only for such as he had sold.

If an Administrator bring Trover on his own Possession, the Defendant may upon the general Issue give in Evidence a Will and Executor; but if the Action be brought on the Possession of the *Intestate*, the Defendant must plead it in Abatement, and cannot give it in Evidence on Not Guilty.)

1 Danv. 25.

Mr. *Danvers* says there is no Plea in Trover, but a Release and Not Guilty; for every Plea in Justification is tantamount, and Lord Ch. Just. *Holt* in the Case of *Hartford and Jones*, Salk. 654, says, he never knew but one Plea that was good, and refers to a Case in *Yelverton* 198, where in Trover for two Butts of Wine, the Defendant pleaded that he took them for Prisage for the King, and there is another special Plea in 2 *Bulstr.* 289, that was holden good, viz. That the Defendant kept a common Inn, and that a Stranger brought the Plaintiff's Horse there; and that not being paid for his Meat, he detained the Horse there; but for the Reason given by Lord Ch. Just. *Holt* in the Case of *Hartford and Jones*, setting aside a special Plea (that the Goods were cast away, and that he saved them, and detained them till he was paid for his Pains) viz. That if a Detainer be lawful, it does not confess a Conversion (which is certainly Law) that Plea ought not to have been allowed. And in *Wingfield v. Stratford*, H. 25 G. 2. K. B. it was holden by the whole Court, that there could be no special Plea in Trover, but a Release. But as the Defendant cannot plead the special Matter, he may give it in Evidence on the general Issue; and therefore in Trover for a Gun, the Defendant may give in Evidence, that he was Gamekeeper of the Manor of B. and took the Gun by the 22 & 23 Car. 2. though the Act do not authorize the pleading

V. Ro. Rep.

44. a Justification by Force of a Custom holden good.

Dane and  
Walter in Kent,  
1682.

ing the general Issue; and therefore it would be otherwise in Trespass for taking it.—Yet where in Trover for Yelv. 67. Goods, the Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff had brought the like Action against J. S. for the same Goods, and had recovered, and had Execution; upon Demurrer, the Plea was holden to be good; and it was said, that where the Demand and Recovery is of a Thing certain, as where two are bound in 100l. Bond, jointly and severally, there Recovery and Execution against one is not a Bar against the other: for Execution is no Satisfaction for the 100l. demanded: But where the Demand and Recovery is of a Thing uncertain, as where Trespass is done by two, which rests only in Damages, if the Plaintiff recover against one, that Judgment is a sufficient Bar against the other; for *transit in Rem judicatam*; the Property of the Goods is changed, so as he may not seize them again.

*Note*; In general Cases it is not allowed to bring the Thing into Court for which the Action is brought; yet I have known it under particular Circumstances; where the Court would discountenance the Action: And it appears from Mr. Barnes's Notes, that in the Common Pleas it has been often done.

The Rule seems to be, that *Bona peritura* and cumbrous Goods shall not be permitted to be brought into Court; but in other Cases they may, upon an Affidavit that they are in the same Plight and Condition as when taken.

Where Goods are cumbrous, the Court will grant a Rule to shew Cause, why on the Delivrey of the Goods to the Plaintiff, and paying Costs, Proceedings should not be staid.

Salk. 597.  
Str. 142.

Everard and  
Lathbury,  
Mic. 17 G. 2.  
K. B.

Fisher v.  
Prince, B. R.  
1762.

Cook v. Hol-  
gate, C. B. Tr.  
10 G. 2.  
Watts v.  
Phipps, B. R.  
East. 7 G. 3.

### CHAPTER III.

#### Of Detinue.

**D**ETINUE lies for the Recovery of Goods in Specie, and also for Damages for the Detainer, and it lies against a Person who has them either by Delivery or Finding: But as in this Action the Defendant may wage his Law, Trover is the Action in more Common Use.

I have

2 R. A. 703.  
2 Danv. 520.

Str. 142.

Br. Detinue  
44.

2 Lev. 101.

1 R. A. 606.

1 R. A. 607.

Cr. EL 367.

Ca. K. B. 345.

Salk. 113.

*Ibid.*

I have already taken Notice, that the Declaration in this Action must contain more Certainty than is necessary in Trover; in most other Respects it agrees with that Action. It may be brought by one having a special Property; so, by one having a Property without Possession. It will lie for a Piece of Gold, Value twenty-one Shillings; for that is a Demand of a Thing certain: But it will not lie for Money out of a Bag, though in that Case Trover will, because in that Action Damages only are to be recovered.

And it has been said, that it would not lie for Hawks, Hounds, Apes or Popinjays, or such like Things which are *feræ Naturæ*, though made tame; yet Trespass will lie in such Case, because in that the Plaintiff recovers only Damages for the Taking, and not the Things themselves.

If a Man detain the Goods of a Feme Covert, which came to his Hands before the Marriage, the Husband can only bring Detinue; because the Law transfers the Property to him, and the Detainer is the Cause of Action. But in such Case the Wife might join in an Action of Trover, because the Inception of the Cause of Action was in her by the Trover.

If A. deliver Goods to B. to deliver to C. C. may bring Detinue against B. for the Property is vested in him by the Delivery to his Use. So if a Man deliver Goods to B. and after grant them to C. the Grantee may have Detinue, but not the Grantor.

If the Bailee of a Thing burn it, his Executor shall not be charged in Detinue, because he shall not be charged without a Possession in himself; for the Action dies with the Person.

Where a Man comes to a Shop to buy Goods, and they agree upon a Price, and a Day of Payment, and the Buyer takes them away, Detinue will not lie; because the Property was changed by a lawful Bargain; but if they agree for present Money, and the Buyer take the Goods away without Payment, Detinue lies, because the Property is not altered. So if a Man sell Goods on Payment of Money on a Day to come, and the Money be paid, and the Goods not delivered, Detinue lies, because the Property is in the Buyer; but Earnest does not alter the Property, but only binds the Bargain; and therefore if no other Time for Payment be appointed, the Money must be paid on fetching away the Goods: The Earnest gives the Party a Right to demand; but a bare Demand without Payment is void. After Earnest the Vendor cannot sell the Goods to another, without a Default in the Vendee; and therefore if the Vendee do not come and pay, and take

*Asher & Co. 1815*

take the Goods, the Vendor ought to request him; and then, if he do not in convenient Time, the Agreement is dissolved, and the Vendor at Liberty to sell to another Person.

By the Act of Navigation, certain Goods are prohibited under Pain of forfeiting them, one Part to the King, another to him that will inform, seize or sue for the same; any Person may bring Detinue for such Goods; for the bringing of the Action vests a Property in him.

If I deliver Goods to *B.* who loses them, and *D.* find <sup>2 Danv. 511.</sup> them, and deliver them to *J. S.* who has a Right thereto, I cannot bring Detinue against *D.* because he is not privy to my Delivery.

The Plaintiff must prove an actual Possession in the <sup>2 R. A. 703.</sup> Defendant, and the Detainer of the Goods precisely as mentioned in the Declaration; and therefore if Detinue be brought for a Bond, and it is proved to be for a greater or less Sum, it is not sufficient.

The Gift of the Action is the Detainer: Therefore if <sup>Ro. Rep. 128.</sup> Goods be delivered to Baron and Feme, the Detinue shall be only against the Baron; But if Goods come to a Feme <sup>Co. L. 351.</sup> Covert before Marriage, the Action must be brought against the Husband and Wife.

If the Defendant plead *non detinet*, he may give in <sup>Co. L. 283.</sup> Evidence a Gift by the Plaintiff, for that proves he does not detain the Plaintiff's Goods; but he cannot give in Evidence that the Goods were delivered as a Pledge, &c. as he might in Trover.

In Detinue for a Deed, the Defendant after a general <sup>Hancock v. Baddy, Pale. 28 Car. 2.</sup> Imparlance, *proferendo hic in Cur'* the said Deed, pleaded that it was delivered to him by the Plaintiff and *J. S.* *ad custodiend' sub certis conditionibus, et quod ipse paratus est ad deliberand' cui vel quibus Cur' consideravit, &c. Sed utrum Conditiones illæ ex parte prædicti querentis adimpletæ sunt ipse omnino ignorat et petit quod edem J. S. præmuniatur*—The Plaintiff demurred; but the Court held, a Prayer of Garnishment may be after an Imparlance, *ideo Preceptum est Vic' quod per probos Homines, &c. Sci. Fa. quod sit hic, &c.*

The Judgment in this Action is to recover the Thing <sup>10 Co. 119.</sup> itself, or the Value thereof, therefore the Jury must find the Value; and if they find Damages and Costs, and no Value, it shall not be supplied by a Writ of Enquiry.

The Jury ought to find the Value of every particular <sup>Ibid.</sup> Thing demanded; but a Flock of Sheep is intire, &c.



## CHAPTER IV.

## Of Replevin.

THE Action of Replevin is of two Sorts; 1. In the *Detinet*. 2. In the *Detinuit*; and may be brought in any Case where a Man has had his Goods taken from him by another.

Where the Party has had his Goods re-delivered to him by the Sheriff, upon a Writ of Replevin, or upon a Plaint levied before him (which by the Statute of *Mari-bridge* the Sheriff may take out of the County-Court, and make Replevin presently,) the Action is in the *Detinuit*; but where the Sheriff has not made such Replevin, but the Defendant still has the Goods, the Action is in the *Detinet*: However, of late Years, no Action has been brought in the *Detinet*, though there is much curious Learning in the old Books concerning it.

The Advantage the Plaintiff has in bringing an Action of Replevin in the *Detinet*, in Preference to an Action of Trespass *de Bonis asportatis*, is, that he can oblige the Defendant to re-deliver the Goods immediately, in case upon making his Avowry they appear to be replevifable; but as in such Cases he may more speedily have them delivered to him by Application to the Sheriff in the common Way, it is of no Use, unless the Distrainer have assigned the Goods so that the Sheriff cannot get at them to make Replevin; and in such Case he may bring an Action of Replevin in the *Detinet*, and after Avowry pray that the Defendant may gage Deliverance; or he may upon a Return of an *Elongavit* to the *Pluries* Writ of Replevin, have a Writ to the Sheriff commanding him to take other Beasts of the Defendant in Withernam; but if the Defendant before the Return of the Withernam appear to the Writ of Replevin, and offer to plead *non cepit*, it shall stay the Withernam; for the Defendant shall not be concluded by the Return of an *Elongavit*, for the Sheriff can make no other Return, where he cannot find the Thing to be replevied.

Where the Person taking the Goods claims Property in them before the Sheriff, he cannot make Replevin of them: But in such Case the Party may sue out a Writ *de Proprietate probanda*, upon which the Sheriff must have an

an Inquest of Office; and if upon such Inquisition the Property is found in the Plaintiff, the Sheriff shall make Replevin, *aliter non*; but though the Property be found in the Defendant, yet the Plaintiff is not concluded, for he may still have his Action of Replevin, or of Trespass; but if in an Action of Replevin the Defendant plead Property, and it be found for him, the Plaintiff is concluded.—So if Goods be taken in Execution (or on a Conviction, before Justices) the Sheriff shall not make Replevin of them, and if in such Case the Sheriff should make Replevin, he would subject himself to an Attachment; for Goods are only repleviable where they have been taken by Way of Distress: Lord Coke therefore defines Replevin to be a Remedy grounded upon a Distress, being (as he says) a Re-deliverance to the first Possessor of the Thing distrained, on Security given by him to try the Right, and to re-deliver the Distress if Judgment shall be against him. Str. 1184.

He that brings Replevin must have an absolute, or at least a special Property in the Thing distrained; and therefore several Men cannot join in a Replevin, unless they be Jointenants or Tenants in Common. Ibid.

Executors may have a Replevin of a taking in *Vita Testatoris*. So if the Cattle of a Feme Sole be taken, and she afterwards intermarry, the Husband alone may have Replevin. But if they join, after Verdict Judgment will not be arrested, because the Court will presume them jointly interested, (as they may be, if a Distress be taken of Goods of which a Man and Woman were Jointenants, and afterwards intermarry;) the Avowry admitting the Property to be in the Manner it is laid. Arundel and Trevil, Sid. 82. F. N. B. 69. Bourne & Ux v. Mattaire. P. 8 G. 2.

The Declaration ought to be certain in setting forth the Number and Kinds of Cattle distrained, because otherwise the Sheriff cannot tell how to make Deliverance if it should be necessary; yet an Avowry may make that good which would be bad on Demurrer, both Parties agreeing what the *Quantum* and the Nature of the Goods are; as if the Declaration were for taking fourteen Skimmers and Ladles, and three large Pots and Covers. And the Sheriff may require the Defendant to shew him the Goods, and it would be a good Return to say *Nullus venit ex parte Defendantis ad ostendendum Bona et Catalla*. Aley 32. Stile 71. Bourne and Mattaire.

The Declaration ought to be not only of a Taking in Hob. 16. a Vill or Town, but also in *quodam Loco, vocat*; but if the Defendant would take Advantage of this, he must demur to the Declaration. Bullythorp and Turner, Tr. 16 & 17 G. 2. C. B.

F. N. B. 64.  
Salk. 176.

Str. 507.

Walton v.  
Kirkop C. B.  
Mic. 8 G. 3.

2 Vent. 249.

2 Salk. 5.  
Co. L. 145.

2 Lev. 92.

Carth. 243.

Salk. 94.

Bullythorp and  
Turner.

1 Danv. 652.

[A Man may count of several Takings, Part at one Day and Place, and Part at another : And if the Plaintiff alledge two Places, and the Defendant answer only one, *i. e.* if the Plea begin only as an Answer to Part, and be in Truth but an Answer to Part, it is a Discontinuance, and the Plaintiff must not demur, but must take his Judgment for that by *Nilil dicit* ; for if he demur or plead over, the whole Action is discontinued. But if a Plea begin with an Answer to the Whole, but is in Truth but an Answer to Part, the whole Plea is nought, and the Plaintiff may demur. Where the Defendant avows at a different Place, in order to have a Return, he must traverse the Place in the Count, because his Avowry is inconsistent with it. But where he does not insist upon a Return, he may plead *non cepit*, and prove the Taking to be at another Place, for the Place is material.— This is to be understood, where the Defendant never had the Cattle in the Place laid in the Declaration at all ; for if on the Plea of *non cepit*, the Plaintiff prove that the Defendant had the Cattle in the Place laid in the Declaration, he will have a Verdict : And if the Fact be that the Defendant took the Cattle in another Place, and only had them in the Place mentioned in the Declaration in the Way to the Pound, he ought to plead that Matter specially.)

The general Issue in Replevin is *non cepit*, upon which Property cannot be given in Evidence, for that ought to be pleaded ; and if he plead Property in himself, he may either plead it in Bar, or in Abatement ; but if he plead it in a Stranger, it ought properly to be pleaded in Abatement, though it may then likewise be pleaded in Bar.

If the Defendant plead Property, whether it be in himself or a Stranger, he shall have a Return without making an Avowry for it ; but where the Plea in Abatement is of a collateral Matter, such as *cepit in alio Loco*, he must make an Avowry in order to have a Return, for he must shew a Right to the Property, or at least to the Possession, to have a Return : but the Plaintiff ought not to traverse the Matter of the Consuñce ; and if he do, and Demurrer be joined upon it, it is a Discontinuance, and the Defendant will have Judgment.

The Defendant may either avow the Taking, or justify it ; if he avow, it must be upon a Right subsisting, such as Rent Arrear, &c. and then he intitles himself to a Return ; but where by Matter subsequent, he is not to have the Thing for which the Distress was taken, there  
he

he will not be intitled to a Return, and therefore cannot avow, but must justify; as if a Lord distrain for Homage, and afterward the Tenant die, and then his Executor bring Replevin. But a Man may distrain for one Thing, and avow for another. 3 Co. 26. a.

By 11 G. 2. c. 19. Any Person distraining for Rent, Relief, Heriot or other Service, may in Replevin avow or make Conuſance generally, without ſetting out a Title.— By 4 G. 2. c. 28. a Man may distrain for Rent-Seck, Rent of Affize and Chief-Rents, which have been paid for three Years, within twenty before the first Day of the then Sessions (which was in 1731,) or which may thereafter, be created, as in Case of Rents reserved upon Lease.

*Note;* If the Defendant acted as Bailiff to another, he is not said to avow, but to make Cognizance, *i. e.* instead of saying *bene advocat Captionem*, he says *bene cognovit Captionem*. And if the Defendant make Cognizance, as Bailiff to J. S. the Plaintiff may traverse his being Bailiff, for this is different from Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, for there, if the Defendant justify an Entry by Command, or as Bailiff to one in whom he alleges the Freehold to be, the Plaintiff shall not traverse the Command, because it would admit the Truth of the Rest of the *Plea*, *viz.* That the Freehold was in J. S. which would be sufficient to Bar his Action. But in Trespass *de Bonis asportatis*, *Ex. gr.* for taking the Plaintiff's Sheep, if the Defendant justify the taking them Damage-feasant as Servant to J. S. the Plaintiff may traverse the Command or Authority; for though J. S. had a Right to take the Cattle, yet a Stranger who had no Authority from him will be liable. Salk. 107. King's Rep. 51.

(And there is a great Difference between a Justification in Trespass, and an Avowry in Replevin, in another Respect, *Ex. gr.* for an Amerciament in a Court-Leet; in the Justification it is necessary for the Defendant to set forth a Warrant or Precept, &c. but not to aver the Matter of Presentment, because his Plea is only in Excuse; but in Avowry he ought to aver in Fact that the Plaintiff committed the Crime for which he is amerced, because he is an Actor, and is to recover, which must be upon the Merits.) Salk. 107.

In Trespass for breaking and entering the Plaintiff's House, and taking his Goods, the Defendant pleaded, that the House is Parcel of an half Yard-Land, holden of the Earl of Northumberland, by Homage, Fealty, Escuage incertain, Suit of Court, inclosing his Park with

with Pales, and Rent of a Pound of Comyn; and for three Years Rent Arrear, and for the Homage and Fealty of the Tenant, he, by the Earl's Command entered and took, &c. The Plaintiff traversed the Tenure *modo et forma*. Special Verdict that he held of the Earl by Homage, Fealty, inclosing his Park, Rent of a Pound of Comyn, *et non aliter*; and Judgment for the Defendant; for though the Verdict do not agree with the Plea in the Manner and Nature of the Tenure, yet it agrees in Substance in the Point for which the Distress was made; and that is sufficient: For there is a Difference between Trespass and Replevin, for in Replevin it behoves the Avowant to make a good Title *in omnibus*.

1 Saund. 285.  
Moor 281.  
Salk. 580.

If an Avowry be made for Rent, and it appear by the Defendant's own shewing, that Part of it is not yet due, yet the Avowry will be good for the Residue. In such Case the Avowant must abate his Avowry *quoad* the Rent not due, and take Judgment for the Rest; but if it appear that he has Title only to two undivided Parts of the Rent, the Avowry shall abate. So if the Avowry be for Part of a Quarter or Half a Year's Rent, he must shew how the Rest is satisfied, or it will be bad.

Ca. K. B. 84.  
Comb. 346.  
1 Saund. 191.

1 Saund. 286.  
Hob. 133.

In Avowry for Rent and a *nomine Pene* together, without alledging any Demand of Rent, the Avowry is good for the Rent, though it will be ill for the Penalty.

Avowry for Rent due at a latter Day, is no Bar in Avowry for Rent due at a former Day; but an Acquittal under Seal is; but if not sealed, contrary Proof will be admitted.

By the 32 H. 8. c. 37. The Executors and Administrators of Tenants in Fee, Fee Tail, or for Life, or Rent Services, Rent Charges, Rent Seck and Fee Farms, may distrain upon the Lands chargeable, so long as they remain in the Possession of the Tenant, who ought to have paid; or of any other Person claiming under him by Purchase, Gift or Decent. The like Remedy is given to Husbands after the Deaths of their Wives, and to other Persons after the Death of the *Cestui que vie*. Lord Coke says, that the Preamble concerning the Executors and Administrators of Tenant for Life, is to be intended of Tenant *pur autre vie*, so long as *Cestui que vie* liveth: However it has been since determined to extend to all Tenants for Life.

1 Raym. 173.

Pool and  
Duncomb,  
Tr. 1657.

Tenant for Life of a Rent-Charge confessed a Judgment, which was extended by *Elegit*; Tenant for Life died, Conuſee distrained, and in Replevin avowed for the

the Arrears incurred in the Life of Tenant for Life; and upon Demurrer the Distress was holden to be bad, and not warranted by the Statute. 1. Because the Case of the Conusee is not enumerated in it. 2. Because he comes in the *Post*, and not under the Tenant for Life.—The Executor of a Grantee of a Rent-Charge for divers Years, if he so long live, is not within the Statute.

Lord *Coke* says, if a Man make a Lease for Life, or a Gift in Tail, reserving a Rent, this is a Rent-Service within the Statute; from whence it may be inferred, that he thought that a Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years was not within it, and I apprehend that it is not, for the Landlord is not Tenant in Fee, Fee Tail or for Life of such a Rent; and it is the Executors of such Tenants only, who are mentioned in the Act. However in Trespass where it appeared the Defendant had distrained the Plaintiff's Goods for Rent due to his Testator upon a Lease for Years, Lord Chief Justice *Lee* held it to be within the Statute, and the Defendant obtained a Verdict.

*Powel and  
Killick at  
Westminster  
M. 25 Geo. 2.*

The Act does not extend to Rents out of Copyholds. *Yelv. 135.*

By 21 *H. 8. c. 19.* If the Avowry, Cognizance or Justification be found for the Defendant, or the Plaintiff be nonsuited, the Defendant shall recover such Damages and Costs as the Plaintiff would have had if he had recovered.—But note, this Act mentions only Persons avowing or making Cognizance for Rents-Service, Customs, Services, Damage Feasant, or for other Rent or Rents; so that it does not extend to an Avowry for a *Nomine Pæne*, or for an Estray; and therefore, if in such Case Damages and Costs were given, the Judgment would be reversed.

*Jones 135.*

In Replevin the Defendant avowed for 36l. Rent for a Year and half: The Plaintiff pleaded Payment of 12l. and Issue thereon, and another Issue as to the 24l. The first Issue was found for the Plaintiff, and Damages and Costs taxed by the Jury: But the second Issue being found against the Plaintiff, so that the Defendant was entitled to a Return and to Damages and Costs, it was upon Motion holden, that the Jury finding Damages and Costs for the Plaintiff was void.

*Cr. J. 473.*

By 17 *Car. 2. c. 7.* If the Plaintiff in Replevin be nonsuited before Issue joined, the Defendant making a Suggestion in Nature of an Avowry or Cognizance for Rent, the Court shall award a Writ to enquire of the

Cooper and  
Sherbrook,  
E. 32 G. 2.  
C. B.

Rent in Arrear, and of the Value of the Distress. Note; It has been the Custom ever since this Statute (as it was before) to enter Judgment for a *retorno habendo*; but notwithstanding the Defendant may enter a Suggestion on this Statute, and a Writ of second Deliverance will be no *Superfedeas* to such Writ.—The whole Fact is to be proved, and may be litigated on the Writ of Enquiry.

1 Lev. 255.

Tucket and  
Stevens, P.  
6 G. 1. C. B.  
Carth. 362.

Valentine and  
Fawcett, 8 G. 2.

Salk. 95.

Ca. K. B.  
519, 610.

[By the same Statute, in Case the Plaintiff be nonsuited after avowry or Conusance made, and Issue joined, or if the Verdict shall be given against him, the Jury shall at the Prayer of the Defendant enquire concerning the Sum of the Arrears, and the Value of the Goods and Cattle distrained, and thereupon shall have Judgment for such or so much thereof as the Goods and Cattle distrained amounted unto. But in such Case, if the Jury omit to enquire of the Value of the Rent Arrear or of the Cattle, it cannot be supplied by a Writ of Enquiry, because the Statute confines the Enquiry to the Jury impannelled in the Cause. Therefore in such Case the Defendant must take Judgment of *retorno habendo* at Common Law; but it is not the same upon 21 H. 8. nor upon the 43 El. c. 2. if the Defendant avow as Overseer for a Distress for a Poor's Rate, because if the Jury had enquired, it had been as an Inquest on which no Attaint would have lain, and the Statute does not tie it up to the same Jury. And if the Plaintiff being nonsuited bring a Writ of second Deliverance, though it will be a *Superfedeas* to the Writ of *retorno habendo*, yet it will be none to the Writ of Enquiry.]

Note; in Writs of Enquiry the Jury set their Hands and Seals to the Verdict; and upon the Trial of such Writs the Judge of *Nisi Prius* is only Assistant to the Sheriff and has no judicial Power: and if the Parties come to any Agreement at the Trial, the Way is to bring it to the Judge to sign, and after move above to have it made a Rule of Court.

The Writ of second Deliverance is a judicial Writ depending upon the first Original, and is given by 13 E. 1. c. 2. which recites, that after the Return is awarded the Party distrained does replevy again, and so the Judgments given in the King's Courts take no Effect; wherefore it enacts, that when Return is awarded to the Distrainer, the Sheriff shall be commanded by a judicial Writ to make Return, in which it shall be expressed, that the

Sheriff

Sheriff shall not deliver them without Writ, making Mention of the Judgment. And it further enacts, that if the Party make Default again, or for any other Cause Return of the Distress be awarded, being now twice replevied the Distress shall remain irrepleviable.

By 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. The Plaintiff, with Leave of the Court, may plead as many Pleas as he shall think necessary; and if a Verdict be found on any Issue for the Defendant, Costs shall also be given; unless the Judge certify that the Plaintiff had a probable Cause to plead such Matters. Bright and Jackson, 28 G. 2. C. B.

[ If Issue be joined on the Property, the Defendant may give in Evidence, the Plaintiff's having the Cattle in Mitigation of Damages. ) Godb. 98.

If the Plaintiff plead *riens* Arrear in Bar to an Avowry for Rent, he cannot upon such Issue give in Evidence *Non-tenure*.

If the Defendant avow the taking Damage Feasant, and the Plaintiff prescribe for Common for all commonable Cattle, and upon Issue joined thereon, give in Evidence Common for Sheep and Horses only, this will not maintain the Issue; but if he had a general Common, and prescribed for Common for any particular Sort of Cattle, it would be good. Pring and Henly, per Ward Ch. B. et Exon 1700.

If a Man prescribe for a certain Number of Cattle, it is not necessary to shew they were levant and couchant, because it is no Prejudice to the Owner of the Soil, the Number being ascertained: But if the Prescription be for a Number uncertain, they must be levant and couchant; but a Prescription for all Cattle levant and couchant will be good; and need not be for all his Cattle; for Levancy and Couchancy are a sufficient ascertaining what Cattle may be put in, for no more shall be said to be levant and couchant than the Land is sufficient to maintain, and if the Plaintiff were guilty of any Fraud as to that, the Defendant may take Advantage of it in pleading. If the Jury find the Plaintiff has Common by Prescription *prout* he has prescribed, paying for it every Year one Penny to the Defendant; the Plaintiff fails in his Prescription, for it is intire, and the Payment of one Penny Parcel of it. But in *Gray v. Fletcher*, where the Copyholder prescribed to have Common, and the Jury found he had Common *prout* he had prescribed, but also found that the Copyholders of that Manor had used to pay to the Lord a Hen and five Eggs yearly *pro eadem Communia*, it was adjudged to be well; for they were two Prescriptions, and Raym. 726.  
Handing and Johnson, M. 20 G. 2. 1 Vent. 54.  
Lovelace and Reynolds, Cr. E. 546. 563.  
5 Co. 78.  
Cr. El. 405.



and the Distinction between this Case, and the Case of *Lovelace* and *Reynolds*, was taken and allowed in *Kenchin* and *Knight*, *Mic.* 23 G. 2.

Hob. 209.

1 Cr. 531.

F. N. B. 159.

Salk. 534.

8 Co. 147.

So if a Man prescribe for Common appendant to 300 Acres in four Towns, and the Evidence is, that it is appendant to 200 Acres, in two of the Towns only, this will not maintain the Issue; but if he prescribe for Common appendant to his House and 20 Acres, and upon Evidence it appears that he has but 18, that will maintain his Issue.

If a Man avow taking the Cattle, Damage Feasant, and the Plaintiff plead Tender of Amends and a Refusal, he shall recover Damages for the Detaining, and not for the Taking, because the Taking was lawful; but if the Tender were before the Taking, the Taking is tortious; if after impounding, neither the Taking nor Detaining is tortious. And after the Avowant has had Return irreplevisable, yet if the Plaintiff make sufficient Tender, he may have Detinue for the Detainer after.

In an Avowry for Rent the Plaintiff may plead a Tender and Refusal, without bringing the Money into Court; because if the Distress were not rightfully taken, the Defendant must answer the Plaintiff his Damages.

Note; That in order to prevent vexatious Replevins of Distresses for Rent, the 11 G. 2. c. 19, enacts, that Sheriffs and other Officers granting Replevins, shall take from the Plaintiff, and two responsible Persons as Sureties, a Bond in double the Value of the Goods distrained (to be ascertained by Oath) conditioned for prosecuting the Suit with Effect, and for a Return of the Goods; and the Sheriff is authorized to assign the Bond to the Avowant or Person making Conusance; and if the Bond be forfeited, the Avowant may bring an Action in his own Name, and the Court may by Rule give Relief to the Parties, &c.

Prowse and  
Pattison, Hil.  
13 G. 2.

Saunders v.  
Darling and  
another, Sittings  
at Westminster,  
C. B.

Tr. 20 G. 3.

It has been holden, that an Action upon the Case will lie against a Sheriff for taking insufficient Pledges, and that without any previous *Sci. Fa.* against the Pledges.

In such Action against the Sheriff, some Evidence must be given by the Plaintiff of the Insufficiency of the Pledges or Sureties; but very slight Evidence is sufficient to throw the Proof on the Sheriff: For the Sureties are known to him, and he is to take Care that they are sufficient.

In

In Replevin, both Plaintiff and Defendant are Actors, Eggleston and therefore either Party may carry down the Cause; and Smart, Tr. if the Defendant give Notice, and do not go on to Trial, 2 G. 3. the Court will give Costs against him; for the same Reason, the Defendant may not move for Judgment of non-suit, unless the Plaintiff have given Notice of Trial.

## CHAPTER V.

### Of Rescous.

**R**ESCOUS is where the Owner, or other Person, takes away by Force a Thing distrained from the Person distraining, but the Person must be actually in Possession of the Thing, or else it is no Rescous; as if a Man come to make a Distress, and he be disturbed to do it; but the Party may bring an Action on the Case for this Disturbance. F. N. B. 102.

The Plaintiff ought to count for what Rent or Services he took the Distress, and the Defendant may traverse the Tenure. F. N. B. 230.

If a Man send his Servant to distrain for Rent, &c. and Rescous be made, the Master shall have the Writ, and he may join in the Writ for the Assault and Battery of the Servant. Co. L. 47. 160. Salk. 247.

If a Distress be taken without Cause, as where no Rent is due, one may make Rescous before the Cattle is impounded. So if the Owner tender the Rent before the Distress taken.

Cr. J. 468.

If a Man distrain 40 Sheep of A.'s, and as many of B.'s Damage Feasant, A. cannot by Reason of the Right of Common in the Place where, and that he could not separate his Sheep from B.'s, justify rescuing B.'s Sheep with his own. N. B. The Beasts must be Damage Feasant at the Time of the Distress, and if they were Damage Feasant Yesterday, and again To-day, they can only be distrained for the Damage they are then doing. But by 11 G. 2. c. 19. If the Lessee fraudulently convey his Goods Co. L. 161. Ca. K. B. 660.

Goods from the Premises, the Lessor may within thirty Days seize them as a Distress, where-ever found.

Heath's  
Maxim 76.

If the Defendant plead Not Guilty, (which is the general Issue) he cannot give in Evidence Non-Tenure of the Plaintiff who distrained for Rent, but he ought to plead it.

But this Action is rarely brought now-a-days, but a special Action upon the Case, in which Non-Tenure might be given in Evidence on the general Issue.—Note; by 2 *W. & M. c. 5. s. 4.* the Plaintiff shall recover treble Damages, if the Distress be for Rent, in such Action upon the Case for an unlawful Rescous.

6 M. 211.

Rescous may likewise be made of any one taken up on legal Process, and for such Rescous the Plaintiff may bring an Action of Rescous, or an Action on the Case against the Rescuers. To support his Action, it will be necessary for him to prove, 1. The original Cause of Action. 2. The Writ and Warrant; which must be by producing sworn Copies. 3. The Arrest to shew it legal. 4. In Point of Damage, it is expedient to prove that the Person arrested became insolvent, or not to be found; but this is not necessary, for the Defendant being guilty of Violence against the Process of the Law shall have no Favour. However he may give in Evidence, in Mitigation of Damages, the Ability of the Person arrested or that he is still amenable to Justice; yet if the Jury give the whole Debt in Damages, the Court will not grant a new Trial.

Jenk. 311.  
pl. 93.

6 M. 211.

The Person rescued may be a Witness for the Defendant, and though he be *particeps criminis*, if the Defendant be guilty, yet it shall only go to his Credit.

Salk. 79.

Horner v.  
Battyn & al.  
B. R. H. 12  
G. 2.

Note; that bare Words will not make an Arrest, but if the Bailiff touch the Person, it is an Arrest, and the Retreat a Rescous. On a Motion for an Attachment against three Persons for a Rescous of a Person taken in Execution, it was objected that there had not been a legal Arrest, as the Bailiff had never touched the Defendant—*per Curiam*, this is a good Arrest; and if the Bailiff who has a Process against one, says to him when he is on Horse-back, or in a Coach, "You are my Prisoner, I have a Writ against you," upon which he submits, turns back or goes with him, though the Bailiff never touched him, yet it is an Arrest because he submitted to the Process: but if instead of going with the Bailiff, he had gone or fled from him, it could be no Arrest unless the Bailiff had laid hold of him.

By

By 29 Car. 2. c. 7. f. 6. An Arrest may be made on a Sunday for Treason, Felony, or Breach of the Peace; Salk. 78. but in other Cases, an Arrest on a Sunday is void, inso-much that the Party may have an Action of false Imprisonment: But a Person may be re-taken on a Sunday, when arrested the Day before. So Bail may take their Prisoner on a Sunday, and render him on the next Day.

Chief Justice *Holt* doubted whether an Arrest made by 6 M. 211. a Bailiff's Servant would be lawful, even though in the Presence of a Bailiff; and where the Bailiff sent his Follower up Stairs to arrest a Man who was rescued by the Defendant, reserved the Case for his Opinion. But how-soever such a Case might be determined, yet it would certainly not be good, if the Bailiff were not *quodam modo* in his Company.

It is not necessary to shew the Warrant, or to tell at Cr. J. 485. whose Suit you arrest him, unless he demand it: And if you have two Warrants in your Pockets against him and produce neither, if he be rescued, either Party at whose Suit the Warrants were made out may bring an Action against the Rescuers.

If the Party rescued were taken upon Process of Exe- Cr. J. 419. cution, the Sheriff may maintain an Action against the Rescuers, because he is liable to an Action of Escape; for he cannot return a Rescous as he may upon mesne Process. But if the Prisoner had been once in Gaol upon R. R. 440. mesne Process, the Sheriff ought at his Peril to keep him, and a Rescous from thence is no Excuse for him, neither is it an Excuse where the Sheriff is bringing him up by *Habeas Corpus*; and consequently in such Case likewise, 1 Str. 434. he may have an Action against the Rescuers.

In the Return of a Rescous, it is not necessary to aver Dy. 212. S. P. the Place where the Rescous was made, if the Place of the Arrest be shewn, for the Rescous shall be intended to be in the same Place.—It seems as if such a Return is traversable. *Rex v. Clark* and others. Tr. 29 Car. 2.

## CHAPTER VI.

Of Case for Misbehaviour in an Office, Trust or Duty.

**A**NOTHER Action which may be brought for an Injury affecting a Man's personal Property, is Trespass; but as that lies likewise for an Injury affecting his real Property, I shall defer what I have to say upon it to the next Book, and proceed in the present Place to take Notice for what Misbehaviour in an Office, Trust or Duty, an Action on the Case will lie.

Bag's Case, 11  
Co. Walker and  
Griffith's, M.  
26 Geo. 2.

It is the proper Remedy for all false Returns by a Sheriff. So if a Mayor, &c. return a good Cause to a *Man-damus*, the Matter of which is false; though now by 9 Ann. c. 20. s. 2. the Party may in many Cases traverse the Return, and is not put to his Action.

(Note; an Action for a false Return ought to be laid either in the County of *Middsex*, where the Return is or in the County where it was made.)

1 Vent. 55.

So for a wilful Misbehaviour in a ministerial Office, by which the Party is damaged; as denying a Poll to one who stands Candidate for an elective Office (such as Bridgemaster); and it need not be averred in the Declaration, that he would have been chosen if the Poll had been taken. So for refusing to take his Vote at an Election. So for not returning him who is duly chosen.

2 Lev. 55.

1 Leon. 323.

If my Servant be robbed, and he go to a Justice of Peace, and pray to be examined touching the Robbery, and the Justice refuse to examine him, so that I am thereby damaged, and cannot proceed against the Hundred, I may have an Action against the Justice.

8 Co. 141.

Carth. 148.

If a Sheriff or any other Officer suffer any Person who is arrested, or taken in Execution, to escape, the Party at whose Suit, &c. may have a special Action on the Case against him; and it is not necessary to set forth all the Formalities required by Law in other Cases; and therefore, if upon a Judgment by a Testator, his Executor bring a *Sci. Fa.* and have Judgment, whereupon a *Ca. Sa.* issues and the Person is taken and escapes; in an Action against the Sheriff the Plaintiff may declare briefly upon the Judgment in the *Sci. Fa.* But if he declare that he sued

1 Saund. 37.

out

out a Writ of Execution, without setting forth any Judgment, it will be an incurable Fault; for by this Means the Defendant loses the Benefit of pleading *Nul tiel Record*. But though Error be in the Process, the Sheriff cannot take Advantage of it. Cr. J. 298.  
Sty. 232.

Yet where an Action was brought against the Marshal of K. B. for not receiving a Copy of a Declaration against a Prisoner *per quod* he lost his Suit; it appearing that the Declaration was tendered at the Prison, before the Bill was filed, the Plaintiff was nonsuited, though it was strongly insisted that an Officer could only take Advantage of Process being void, and not of its being voidable. Ekins' and Aff-  
ton, Mid. 1752.  
per Lee Ch. J.

And where a *Ca. Sa.* was executed on a Judgment given in an inferior Court in Debt upon a Bond made *extra Jurisdictionem*, and an Escape, the Court held no Action would lie for the Escape; because *coram non Judice*. Post. 65.

Case will lie for the Party against the Sheriff, for an Escape suffered upon an Outlawry or mesne Process; for though the Party is in Custody merely at the Suit of the King, and the Plaintiff has no Interest in his Body, yet he cannot have his Outlawry reversed without Security first given to appear to a new Original. Fitzg. 265.  
Cr. E. 652.  
S. P.

If the Plaintiff declare that he had *J. S.* and his Wife in Execution, and that the Defendant suffered them to escape, and the Jury find specially that the Husband only was taken in Execution (it being a Debt due from the Wife before Coverture,) and that he escaped, he shall have Judgment; for the Substance of the Issue is found. 1 Sid. 5.

So if both Baron and Feme be taken in Execution, and the Feme be suffered to escape, an Action will lie, though the Baron continue in Prison. 1 R. A. 810.  
C. 5.

So if the Jury find that *J. S.* was taken by the former Sheriff, and that he was legally in the Custody of the Defendant, who suffered him to escape. So if they find he was taken on an *Alias Ca. Sa.* where the Plaintiff declares on *Ca. Sa.* So if the Escape be proved on another Day, if it be before the Action commenced. Cr. J. 380.  
Hob. 55.  
Cr. J. 380.

So if it be alledged that the Prisoner was surrendered to him in the Parish of *B.* and it is proved to be in the Parish of *A.* for the Surrender is the material Thing, and it differs from Treipass, where every Part of the Declaration is descriptive. Oats and Ma-  
chin. Tr. 9 G. 1.  
per Raym.

The

Tildar and  
Sutton, P. 2.  
An. per Holt,  
G. Hall.  
Salk. MSS.  
Johnson and  
Gibbs, Exon  
1698, per Holt,  
Salk. MSS.

The Plaintiff need neither produce the *Ca. Sa.* nor the Copy of it, but the Return of it is sufficient, and the *Ca. Sa.* need not be set forth in the Declaration. But if it be set forth with a *Silicet* that it issued on such a Day, it may be doubtful whether he ought not to prove the *Ca. Sa.* with the true *Teste*; otherwise against the Sheriff, the Warrant is sufficient Evidence, though it would not be so for him.

1 Raym. 190.

The Confession of the Under-Sheriff is Evidence against the Sheriff, because in Effect it charges himself.

Carth. 143.  
Ante 64.

If it appear in Evidence that the Prisoner was taken upon a void Judgment, the Plaintiff cannot recover; but it is otherwise in the Case of an erroneous Judgment.

Note; Where the Court in which Judgment was obtained had Cognizance of the Cause, the Judgment is only erroneous; but if the Court had no Jurisdiction, it is void.

Ch. E. 188.

So where the Defendant is taken on a *Ca. Sa.* issued after the Year, and escapes, Debt will lie against the Sheriff, though the Process erroneously awarded; for the Sheriff may justify in an Action of false Imprisonment, and therefore may not set him at large.

Salk. 274.

Note; That if *A.* be in Custody at the Suit of *B.* and a Writ be delivered to the Sheriff at the Suit of *D.* the Delivery of the Writ is an Arrest in Law; and if *A.* escape, *D.* may bring Debt against the Sheriff for an Escape.

2 Lev. 85.

If the Plaintiff declare, that whereas he had a good Cause of Action against *J. S.* and sued out a *Latitat* against him, that the Defendant arrested him, and suffered him to escape; he must prove a Cause of Action, else he will be nonsuited; though the Cause of Action need not be for the same Sum mentioned in the Declaration: But if the Declaration be of a *Latitat* in a Plea of Trespass, and the Writ produced be in a Plea of Trespass, *ac etiam Billæ* 201. it will not support the Declaration.

1 R. A. 808.  
4 Co. 24.

If the Prison take Fire, or be broken open by the King's Enemies, by Means whereof the Prisoners escape, this will excuse the Sheriff; but it is otherwise if the Prison be broken open by the King's Subjects.

If a Prisoner in Execution escape without the Assent of the Sheriff, and he make fresh Suit, and retake him before any Action brought against him, this will excuse him:

him: But by 8 & 9 W. c. 26. s. 6. he cannot give this in Evidence, but must plead it, and must likewise make Oath, that the Prisoner made such Escape without his Consent, Privity or Knowledge.

If the Plaintiff in his Declaration set forth a voluntary <sup>1 Vent. 212.</sup> Escape, the Defendant may plead that he retook him upon fresh Suit, without traversing the voluntary Escape; for the alledging it is in no wise necessary to this Action, but should come in in the Replication.

Note; For a voluntary Escape an Action will lie against Salk. 18. the Gaoler as well as against the Sheriff, because he is a Wrong doer; but for a negligent Escape it will only lie against the Sheriff.

And note, that to prove a voluntary Escape the Party Rex v. War-escaping may be a Witness, because it is a Thing of den of Fleet. Secrecy, a private Transaction between the Prisoner and Salk. MSS. the Gaoler.

If a Man escape in *Essex*, and be seen at large in *Hert-* Walker and *fordshire*, the Plaintiff may lay his Action in *Hertford-* Griffiths M. *shire*. 25 G. 2.

If the Defendant plead no Escape, he cannot give in Evidence no Arrest; for he admits an Arrest by his Plea.

If the Prisoner being out on Bail come and surrender Salk. 272. himself, entering *Reddidi se* in discharge of his Bail in the Judge's Book, and the Plaintiff's Attorney accept him in Execution, and file a *Committitur*, and the Prisoner escape, the Marshal is not chargeable without Notice, either by serving him with a Rule, or entering a *Committitur* also in his Book, without proving the Party actually in Prison.

If a Sheriff, by Colour of an *Habeas Corpus*, suffer the 3 Co. 44. Prisoner to go at large, it is an Escape:—So it is, according to *Fitz Jeffries's Case*, 1 Sid. 13. if the Prisoner being in Execution be brought upon an *Habeas Corpus ad testificandum*. However, this does not seem a Point intirely settled: About the 11 of G. 2. all the Judges met, and seven inclined against allowing the Writ, and five for it; but they came to no fixed Resolution; and in Fact, such an *Habeas Corpus* is frequently granted.

According to a MSS. Report of *Mosedell's Case*, E. 26 <sup>1 M. 116.</sup> Car. 2. The Court of K. B. held, that if a Judge of <sup>3 Keb. 51.</sup> that Court granted such an *Habeas Corpus* for a Prisoner in Execution in the *Marshalsea*, it would be a good Justification for the Marshal, because the Prisoners there are under the Government of the Court of K. B. But Lord Ch. Just. *Hales*, doubted if such an *Ha. Cor.* were granted by another Court, than that to which the Prisoner belonged.



1 Str. 435.

If the Sheriff arrest the Party on mesne Process, and he is rescued in going to Gaol, it will be a good Excuse for the Sheriff; but if he be once within the Walls of the Prison, a Rescue from thence by any but common Enemies, will be no Excuse. If a Company of Rebels break the Prison, and let out the Prisoners, the Sheriff is answerable: So if the Prisoner be rescued in bringing him to a Judge's Chambers (or elsewhere) upon an *Habeas Corpus*.

Cr. J. 657.

Note; By an equitable Construction of *West. 2.* and *1 R. 1. c. 12.* an Action of Debt lies for an Escape in Execution; but if one have Execution on a Statute of Lands, Goods, and Body, and the Prisoner escape, yet, because the Lands remain in Execution, Debt will not lie, but only an Action on the Case.

Fitzg. 296.

And note, That it has been holden, that if the Plaintiff in an Action against an Hundred being nonsuited, and Judgment entered for the Costs, the Party be taken in Execution on a *Ca. Sa.* and escape, the Hundred may bring Debt against the Sheriff for the Escape.

By 8 & 9 *W. 3. c. 26. s. 8.* If the Keeper of any Prison, after one Day's Notice in Writing, refuse to shew any Prisoner committed in Execution, to the Creditor or his Attorney, such refusal shall be deemed an Escape, *s. 9.* And if any Person desiring to charge another with any Action or Execution, shall desire to be informed by the Keeper of the Prison, whether such Person be a Prisoner or not, the Keeper shall give a true Note in Writing thereof to such Person upon Demand at his Office for that Purpose, and such Note shall be sufficient Evidence, that such Person was at that Time a Prisoner in actual Custody. And in such Case delivering the Writ to the Sheriff will be sufficient to charge the Prisoner with the Action, and to subject the Sheriff in case of an Escape.

3 Co. 71.

Where a new Sheriff is appointed, his Predecessor ought to deliver over all the Prisoners in his Custody, charged with their respective Executions; and if he omit any, it is an Escape; but if a Sheriff die, the new one must at his Peril take Notice of all Persons in Custody, and of the several Executions with which they are charged.

And by 3 *G. 1.* The Under Sheriff is answerable till a new Sheriff is appointed.

Note;

Note; That an Assignment of Prisoners by an Under-Sheriff to the succeeding High Sheriff, (though not by Indenture) is a good Assignment. 1 Barnes 259.

If a Man in Execution escape, and return again, and afterward be made over with other Prisoners, and then make a second Escape, the second Sheriff shall be chargeable. Lev. 109.

(In an Action on the Case against the Warden of the Ravenscroft Fleet, it appeared in Evidence that the Plaintiff knew of the Escape, yet proceeded in his Action to Judgment, but had not charged the Defendant (who had returned to the Gaol) in Execution, and on a Case made it was holden that the Plaintiff had not by such Proceedings waved his Right of Action against the Warden. 3 C. B.

If a Writ come to the Sheriff, and he make out his Mandate to the Bailiff of a Liberty, who takes the Party, and afterwards suffers him to escape; the Action lies against the Bailiff, and not against the Sheriff. Noy. 27.

It will not be improper here to take Notice, that if he who is in Execution escape (though it be with the Consent of the Gaoler or Sheriff,) yet the Plaintiff may retake him, and that after a Twelvemonth, without a *Sci. Fa.* for he is in upon the first Execution. And this even though he have brought an Action against the Gaoler or Sheriff and recovered, if the Sum recovered were less than the Debt; as where the Judgment was for 2000*l.* and the Damages recovered were only 1000*l.* Lenthal and Gardiner, Hil. 26 & 27 Car. 2 per. Hales. Collop and Brandley, Tr. 31 Car. 2. K. B. Thef. Brev. 282.

This Action being founded *in maleficio*, and given by the Statute, is not within the Statute of Limitations. 1 Lev. 191. 1 Saund. 34.

For Misbehaviour in a Trust or Duty, an Action on the Case will likewise lie; for whosoever undertakes to do a Thing for another ought to do it faithfully, else he is answerable for the Damages arising from his Negligence or Misbehaviour: Therefore if a Man deliver Goods to a common Carrier to carry, and the Carrier lose them, an Action on the Case will lie against him: but if there appear to be no default in the Defendant, the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited; as if an Action were brought against a Carrier for negligently driving his Cart, so that a Pipe of Wine burst and was lost, it would be good Evidence for the Defendant, that the Wine was upon the Ferment, and when the Pipe burst he was driving gently. Farrar v. Adams, P. 10 An. per Holt, at G. Hall, Salk. MSS.

So where the Defendant's Hoy coming through a Bridge, by a sudden Gust of Wind was drove against the Bridge and sunk, *Pratt Ch.* Just. held the Defendant not liable; Amies and Steven, Mic. 5 Geo. 1. O&A. the Str. 45. Stra. 128.

the Damage being occasioned by the Act of God, which no Care of the Defendant could foresee or prevent: And as to the Evidence given by the Plaintiff, That if the Hov had been better it would not have sunk with the Stroke received, the Ch. Just. said, no Carrier was obliged to have a new Carriage for every Journey; it is sufficient if he provide one which without any extraordinary Accident, (such as this was) will probably perform the Journey. But nothing is an Excuse except the Act of God and the King's Enemies, and therefore in an Action against such a Carrier, where the Goods were spoiled by Water, the Defendant proving, that when the Goods were put on Board, the Ship was tight, and that the Hole through which the Water came had been made by a Rat eating out the Oakum, was holden to be no Excuse.

Dale v. Hall,  
Mic. 24 G. 2.

E. I. Comp.  
v. Pullen. H.  
12 G. 1. Oct.  
Str. 132.  
2 Show. 327.

If I send my Servant with the Goods on Board the Vessel, and they are lost, the Carrier is not liable; for they are to be considered not in the Possession of the Carrier, but of the Servant.

If a Carrier having Convenience to carry Goods, being offered his Hire refuse to carry them, an Action will lie against him.

Salk. 282.

Note; All Persons carrying Goods for Hire, come under the Denomination of common Carriers: But if the Driver of a Stage Coach, which only carries Passengers for Hire, lose the Goods of his Passengers, the Master is not liable; for no Master is chargeable with the Act of his Servant, but when he acts in Execution of the Authority given him by his Master; and then the Act of the Servant is the Act of his Master; and in such Case the Action may be brought against either the Master or the Servant; and as the Action may be brought against either the Master or the Servant, so either may bring *Assumpsit* for the Money for the Carriage.

Rice v. Shute,  
B. R. East. 10  
G. 3. Drink-  
water v. Quen-  
nel. Tr. 11 &  
12 G. 2. C. B.  
Aley 93. fed  
vi. post. Carth.  
485.

Note; In the Case in *Salk.* it is holden, that if the Action be brought against the Masters, it must be brought against them all; and if brought against one only, Advantage may be taken of it on Evidence. But according to later Determinations, that Matter can only be pleaded in Abatement.

If the Carrier ask what is in the Box, and is told Silk; yet in Truth if there be Money, he shall be answerable for it if lost, unless he made special Acceptance; but this intended Cheat upon the Carrier will be a good Reason for the Jury to give less Damages.

If a Bag sealed be delivered to a Carrier, and said to contain 200l. and the Carrier give a Receipt for so much,  
when

when in Fact it contains 400*l.* if the Carrier be robbed, he shall be answerable only for 200*l.* for his Reward extends no further, and it is that makes him liable.

An Action was brought against the Proprietors of a Stage-Coach, for not safely carrying 100*l.* delivered to their Book-keeper in a Bag, from *B.* to *L.* and on the Trial it appeared that the Money was put into a Bag, and carried by the Plaintiff's Servant to the Defendant's House, and there delivered to their Book-keeper, who asked no Questions about the Contents of the Bag, but took it as a common Parcel, and was paid for it as such by the Servant, who gave him no Information about it; the Money was lost; and the Servant, on his Cross Examination on the Trial swore that he received no particular Instructions from his Master about the Carriage, but only to deliver the Parcel to the Book-keeper, and pay what was demanded of him for the Carriage: The Defendants proved that an Advertisement had been put into the Country News-Paper once every Month for two Years together, concerning the Carriage of Parcels by this Stage-Coach, with an *N. B.* at the Bottom of it, that the Proprietors would not be answerable for any Money, Plate, Jewels, Writings or other valuable Goods, unless they were entered as such, and paid for accordingly; and that this Paper was taken in at the House where the Plaintiff lodged, who was frequently seen with it in his Hand, and appeared to be reading it: The Court of *K. B.* held that the Defendants were not liable to answer for this Money: For a Carrier is only liable in Respect of the Reward, which he receives: And in the present Case there was a clear Fraud committed by the Plaintiffs. And *per Yates J.* here is a full Proof of a special Acceptance, and a Deceit on the Part of the Plaintiffs: For it is not necessary that there should be a personal Communication in order to make a special Acceptance. The Reason of a personal Communication is that each Party may know the others Mind; and therefore if they know each others Mind in any other Manner, that is sufficient.

If a common Carrier be robbed, yet he is answerable; for nothing will excuse him but the Act of God, or of the King's Enemies; but he who has a particular Employment (as a Bailiff or Factor) though he have a Reward, yet he is not bound against all Events, if he do to the Best of his Power.

*Gibbons v. Payton and another, East. 9 G. 3.*

*Coggs and Bernard. Raym.*

And it is to be known that there are six Sorts of Bailments which lay a Care and Obligation on the Party to whom Goods are bailed, and which consequently subject him to an Action, if he misbehave in the Trust reposed in him.

2 Str. 1099.  
S. P.

1. A bare and naked Bailment to keep for the Use of the Bailor, which is called *Depositum*, and such Bailee is not chargeable for a common Neglect, but it must be a gross one to make him liable.

2. A Delivery of Goods which are useful to keep, and they are to be returned again in Specie, which is called *Accommodatum*, which is a Lending *gratis*; and in such Case the Borrower is strictly bound to keep them; for if he be guilty of the least Neglect, he shall be answerable, but he shall not be charged where there is no Default in him.

3. A Delivery of Goods for Hire, which is called *Locatio* or *Conductio*, and the Hirer is to take all imaginable Care, and to restore them at the Time; which Care if he so use he shall not be bound.

4. A Delivery by way of Pledge, which is called *Padium*; and in such Goods the Pawnee has a special Property; and if the Goods will be the worse for using, the Pawnee must not use them; otherwise he may use them at his Peril; as Jewels pawned to a Lady, if she keep them in a Bag and they are stolen, she shall not be charged; but if she go with them to a Play and they are stolen, she shall be answerable. So if the Pawnee be at a Charge in keeping them he may use them for his reasonable Charge; and if notwithstanding all his Diligence he lose the Pledge, yet he shall recover the Debt. But if he lose it after the Money tendered, he shall be chargeable, for he is a Wrong-doer: After Money paid (and Tender and Refusal is the same) it ceases to be a Pledge, and therefore the Pawnor may either bring an Action of *Assumpsit*, and declare that the Defendant promised to return the Goods upon Request; or Trover, the Property being vested in him by the Tender.

Manby v.  
Westbroke,  
19 G. 2. K. B.  
Yelv. 178.

5. A Delivery of Goods to be carried for a Reward, of which enough has been already said; only I will here add, That the Plaintiff ought to prove the Defendant used to carry Goods, and that the Goods were delivered to him or his Servant to be carried. And if a Price be alledged in the Declaration, it ought to be proved the usual Price for such a Stage; and if the Price be proved, there,

Per Holt. 13.  
W. 3. at  
Hertford.

there need no Proof the Defendant being a common Carrier; but there need not be a Proof of a Price certain.

6. A Delivery of Goods to do some Act about them (as to carry) without a Reward, which is called by *Brañon, Mandatum*, in *Engliſh*, an acting by Commiſſion; and though he be to have nothing for his Pains, yet if there were any Neglect in him, he will be answerable, for his having undertaken a Trust is ſufficient Conſideration; but if the Goods be miſuſed by a third Perſon in the Way without any Neglect of his, he would not be liable, being to have no Reward.

If the Goods of a Gueſt be ſtolen out of an Inn, the Cr. J. 224. Innkeeper is answerable; but the Plaintiff muſt prove that the Defendant kept a common Inn, and that he, his Son or Servant, was a Gueſt at the Time, and that the Goods were brought within the Inn, and remained under the Care of the Defendant.

If a Man come to the Inn with an Horſe, and leave Salk. 388. the Horſe there for ſeveral Days, and in his Abſence his Cr. J. 188. Horſe be ſtolen, the Owner is a ſufficient Gueſt to maintain an Action; but it would be otherwiſe if he had left a Trunk or other dead Thing, by which the Innkeeper would have no Gain. If he deſire the Hoſt to 8 Co. 32. put his Horſe to Graſs, and the Horſe be ſtolen, the Innkeeper is not liable; for by Law he is only bound to answer for thoſe Things that are *infra Hoſpitium*: So if 1 And. 29. the Innkeeper reſuſe to receive him becauſe his Houſe is Moor 78. full, whereupon he ſays he will ſhift, and then is robbed, the Hoſt ſhall not be charged; but without ſuch Cauſe he cannot diſcharge himſelf by Words only.

In *Yielding v. Fay*, Cr. El. 569. It was holden, that where by Cuſtom the Parſon ought to keep a Bull and a Boar, every Inhabitant who hath Prejudice by his not keeping them may have an Action, and that Not Guilty is no good Plea to ſuch an Action, upon this Diſtinction that is a good Plea to an Action for a Miſfeſance, *aliter* to an Action for Non-feſance; for they are two Negatives, which cannot make an Iſſue any more than two Affirmatives.

And note, That in all Caſes where a Damage accrues to another by the Negligence, Ignorance or Miſbehaviour of a Perſon in the Duty of his Trade or Calling, an Action on the Caſe will lie; as if a Farrier kill my Horſe by bad Medicines, or reſuſe to ſhoe him, or prick him in the ſhoeing, &c. &c. &c. But it is otherwiſe where the Law lays no Duty upon him; as if a Man Cr. El. 219. ſeal Garments, and by negligent keeping they be ſpoiled.

## CHAPTER VII.

## Of Case for Consequential Damages.

**A**N Action upon the Case will likewise lie for consequential Damages where the Act itself is not an Injury.

1 R. A. 105.  
c. 11.

As if a Man who ought to inclose against my Land, do not inclose, by which the Cattle of his Tenants enter into my Land and do Damage to me. So, till 6 Ann. c. 31. (which enacts that no Action shall be had against any Person, in whose House or Chamber any Fire shall accidentally begin, for any Damage occasioned thereby, with a Proviso that it shall not extend to defeat or make void any Contract or Agreement between Landlord and Tenant) if a Fire broke out in the House of *B.* which burnt the House of *A.* *A.* might bring an Action.

Salk. 19.

Salk. 19.

It has been holden that if a Lessee for Years under a Contract to be answerable for Fire, lease to *B.* at Will without such Covenant, yet he may have an Action against his Under-Lessee because he is answerable over; and this is not within the Act: *Tamen Quare*, For he had it in his own Power to make him covenant to be careful.

Latch. 153.  
Poph. 166.

A Right of Way may be extinguished by Unity of Possession, unless it be a necessary one, and then it shall not. But a Right of Water-Course does not seem to be extinguished by Unity of Possession in any Case.

11 H. 4. 5.  
21 Ed. 3. 2.  
2 Sheph. abr.  
156.

If *A.* have Black Acre and *C.* have White Acre, and *A.* has a Way over White Acre to Black Acre, and then purchases White Acre, the Way will be extinct; and if *A.* afterwards enfeoff *C.* of White Acre without excepting the Road, it is gone.

Cro. Jac. 170.  
189. 190.  
Co. Lit. 155.

*J.* had four Closes of Land together, and sold three of them, reserving the middle Close, to which he had no Way but through that which he sold; and it was holden that though he did not reserve the Way, yet it should be reserved for him.

Keymer v.  
Summers,  
Hereford  
Sum. Assizes,  
1769.

In an Action for obstructing a Way, the Plaintiff proved that *Fowler* was seised of the Plaintiff's Tenement and the Defendant's Close, and in 1753 conveyed the Tenement to the Plaintiff with all Ways therewith used, and that this Way had been used with the Tenement as far back as Memory could go. The Defendant produced a subsisting Lease from *Fowler* for three Lives, made, in

1723,

1723, by which *Fowler* demised the Field in question in as ample Manner as one *Rock* a former Tenant held it; and in this Lease there was no Exception of a Way over the Close. *Yates J.* held that by the Lease without any Reservation the Way was gone, and therefore could not pass under the Words *all Ways, &c.* But as there were thirty Years intervening between the Defendant's Lease, and the Plaintiff's Conveyance, and the Way had been used all the Time, that was sufficient to afford a Presumption of a Grant or Licence from the Defendant so as to make it a Way lawfully used at the Time of the Plaintiff's Conveyance, and then the Words of Reference would operate upon it, and the Way would pass.

In an Action for diverting a Water-Course, the Defendant pleaded that he was seised of two Closes through which, and that he and all those, &c. had used to water their Cattle in the said Water; and for the Convenience of watering to dig a Ditch near the said Water-Course, &c. and the Court held that one Prescription cannot be pleaded against another without a Traverse; but if upon the General Issue it had been proved, that the Water was usually drunk up by the Cattle of the Defendant, the Plaintiff would have failed in his Prescription. *Murgatroid and Law, Carth. 117.*

If a Man have an ancient House, and another build so near as to darken his Windows, he may have an Action upon the Case. So if a Man build a new House on Part of his Land, and afterward sell the House to another, neither the Vendor, nor any other claiming under him, may stop the Lights: But if he sell the vacant Ground to another, and keep the House without reserving the Benefit of the Lights, the Vendee may build. *9 Co. 58.*

If *A.* recover Damage against *B.* for stopping his Lights, and afterward *B.* assign the Lands in which the Nuisance was erected, *A.* may bring another Action against *B.* for the Continuance of the Nuisance, for before the Assignment *B.* was answerable for all the Consequential Damages, and it shall not be in his Power to discharge himself by granting it over: Yet *A.* may bring the Action against the Assignee. Though formerly a Distinction was taken, *viz.* Where the Continuance occasions a new Nuisance, and where the first Erection has done all the Mischief; that in the first Case the Assignee is liable to an Action, but not in the second. *Roswel and Prior, Ca. K. B. 635.*

All these Cases go upon this Principle, that every Man should use his own as not to damnify another. But if a new School be set up in a Town, where an ancient School has

has



has been Time out of Mind, by which the old School receives Damage, yet no Action lies, and this is founded upon public Convenience, and comes within the Description of *Dammum sine Injuria*.

But a Man possessed of an ancient Ferry may bring an Action against one who sets up a new Ferry near to it: For if it be an ancient Ferry, he is compellable to keep Boats, &c.

4 Mod. 424.

Cr. E. 335.  
419.

4 M. 424.

9 Co. 113.

In an Action on the Case by a Commoner for disturbing him in his Common, he must prove his Right to the Common, and yet in such Case it is not necessary to set it forth in the Declaration, for Possession is sufficient against a Wrong-doer. But if he were to set up a Title to a different Kind of Common from that to which he had Right, he would not be intitled to recover; for he must prove himself possessed of the Common, for the being disturbed in which he brings his Action, though he need not prove the same Title as he has set out in his Declaration; for the Disturbance is the Gift of the Action, and the Title is only inducement, and cannot be traversed. It is true if the Defendant set up a Title, and justify, the Plaintiff in his Replication must shew a Title.

For every Feeding by the Cattle of a Stranger, the Commoner shall not have an Action; but the Feeding ought to be such *per quod* the Commoner, &c. Common of Pasture, &c. for his Cattle, &c. *in tam amplo modo habere non potuit, sed Proficuum suum inde per totum Tempus amisit*, &c. So that if the Trespass be so small that he has not any Loss, but sufficient in ample Manner remain for him, the Commoner shall not have any Action for it; but the Tenant of the Land may in such Case have an Action.

1 Sid. 203.

Kendrick and  
Taylor, Tr.  
26 G. 2. K. B.

It has been said that in Case for disturbing the Plaintiff in the Seat of a Church, the Plaintiff ought to prove Usage to repair, though it be not alledged in the Declaration. But the true Distinction seems to be between Prohibitions or Actions against the Ordinary, and Actions against a Wrong-doer. Where it is to oust the Ordinary of his Jurisdiction you must prove Repairs; but it is not necessary to prove them in an Action against a Wrong-doer, which is founded upon Possession.

2 Vent. 171.

If Case be brought for disturbing the Plaintiff in taking the Profits of an Office, it is sufficient to prove the Value *communibus Annis*, without proving every particular Sum received by the Defendant.

Cr. E. 335.

In Case for disturbing him in an Office, the Plaintiff made a special Title to it; a special Verdict found a Title

variant

*variant* in Part from that which was alledged; and after divers Arguments the Plaintiff had Judgment, for setting out a Title in this Action was superfluous.

An Action upon the Case will lie for keeping a Dog Dy. 236. used to bite Sheep, and which has killed Sheep belonging to the Plaintiff; but in such Case it must be proved that the Defendant knew that he would bite Sheep; and killing Sheep twice before is sufficient Proof of Usage.

In *Smith and Pelab, Lee Ch. Just.* ruled, That if a Str. 1264. Dog have once bit a Man, and the owner having Notice thereof keep the Dog and let him go about, and he bite another Person, Case will lie against him at the Suit of the Person bit (though it happened by his treading on the Dog's Toes); for the owner ought to have hanged him on the first Notice.

If one knowingly keep a Dog accustomed to bite Sheep, 1 Raym. 110. and the Dog bite an Horse, it is actionable; because the Ca. K. B. 335. Owner after Notice of the first Mischief ought to have destroyed or hindered him from doing any more.

Note; There is a Difference between Things *fera* 2 Raym. 1583. *Natura*, as Lions, Bears, &c. which a Man must keep up at his Peril, and Beasts that are *mansuetæ Naturæ*, and break through the Tameness of their Nature; in the latter Case the Owner must have Notice; in the former an Action lies against the Owner without Notice.

The Servant of A. with his Cart ran against the Cart of 1 Raym. 739. B. in which was a Pipe of Sack, and overturned it, and H. 10 An. the Wine was spilt, an Action was brought against the Master, and it was holden good. And note; where such per Holt, an Action is brought against the Master for consequential Salk. MSS. Damages occasioned by the Neglect of his Servant, the Servant charged with the Neglect cannot be a Witness to prove it no Neglect. But in an Action for so negligently managing his Barge that he run down the Plaintiff's, *Lee Ch. Just.* permitted the Defendant to produce every G. Hall, 1744. one of the Men on Board his Vessel to prove there was no 2 Str. 1083. Neglect, he being himself at that Time asleep on Board. And in Case against the Master for his Carman's negligently driving his Cart, *per quod* the Plaintiff was flung off a Ladder and bruised; on shewing a Release from the Master, the Servant was allowed to be examined.

In Case for digging a Pitt in a Common, *per quod* his Cr. J. 158. Mare being straying there fell into it and perished: After Verdict for the Defendant on Not Guilty, the Plaintiff, to save Costs, moved in Arrest of Judgment that the Declaration was not good, he not shewing any Right why his Mare should be in the Common, and therefore it is

*Damnum*

*Damnum absque Injuriâ*, and of that Opinion was the whole Court: Wherefore it was adjudged that the Bill should abate. Yet it seems unjust in such Case to deprive the Defendant of his Costs, merely because the Action brought against him was erroneous as well as wrongful: Though doubtless the Objection to the Declaration was good, and ought to have availed in case the Verdict had been for the Plaintiff. It is a good Reason why the Plaintiff should not have Judgment; but seems to be no Reason why the Defendant should not.

1 R. A. 88.

If a Man dig a Ditch in the Highway, into which my Servant falls and breaks his Thigh, by which I lose his Service, I may have an Action on the Case for this Loss of Service. So for beating him by which I lose his Service; and in such Case the Servant may be a Witness.

Duel and Hard-  
ing, 9 G. 1 per  
Raym.

10 Co. 133.  
1 Vent. 54.  
Yelv. 89.

And the Defendant may give in Evidence upon the general Issue, that the Plaintiff did not lose his Service, for that is the Gift of the Action. But if the Servant die of the Battery, the Master cannot have an Action for the Loss of his Service, for the private Offence is drowned in the Felony; and the Defendant might give this in Evidence on the general Issue; for as this Action arises from the special Damages, any Thing may be given in Evidence on the general Issue that destroys the Right of Action; as in Case for beating his Horse, *per quod* he totally lost the Use of him, the Defendant may prove the Beating lawful.

Str. 872.

Kettle and  
Hunt, Mic. 27  
Car. 2. C. B.

The Plaintiff declared that he exercised the Trade of a Wheeler, and was possessed of several Tools that related to the Trade, *viz.* an Axe, &c. and being so possessed gained a Livelihood, &c. and by the Licence of the Defendant deposited them in his House, and that he had detained them two Months after Request, by which the Plaintiff had lost the Benefit of his Trade; after Verdict it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, because the Plaintiff ought to have brought Detinue or Trover. But the Court held the Action well brought, for if he have had the Goods again, Detinue is not proper; and though a Detainer upon Request is Evidence of a Conversion, yet it is not a Conversion, and the Damages he demands in this Case being special, the Action ought to be special.

Winsmore and  
Greenbank,  
Mic. 19 G. 2.  
C. B.

The Plaintiff declared that his Wife unlawfully and without his Consent departed and continued absent, and during that Time a large Estate real and personal was devised for her separate Use, and thereupon she was desirous of being reconciled and cohabiting with him, but the Defendant persuaded and inticed her to continue absent,  
by

by Means of which she continued absent till her Death, whereby he lost the Comfort and Society of his Wife, and the Advantage which he ought to have had from such real and personal Estate. After Verdict for the Plaintiff for 3000l. Damages, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that this was an Action *primæ impressionis*. But the Court said that every special Action on the Case was in itself a Novelty; no Action lies without Damages, and the *per quod* will not alone be sufficient, unless the Act done be illicit; but though a bare Inticement to depart may not be actionable, yet the Jury under the Direction of the Judge are Judges of the Legality: And as receiving a 2 Lev. 63. Servant *scienter* is a Ground for an Action for the Master, 2 Saund. 169. a *fortiori* for the Husband; and Injuries, that are in their 2 Sid. 170. Nature of spiritual Conufance, if attended with a tem- Vidian's Entr. 85. poral Damage, are a Ground of Action.

So shooting off a Gun, *per quod* the Plaintiff's Decoy was damaged, was holden to be actionable in *Hickeringal's Case*. Hil. 5 An.

It is impossible to set down all the Cases in which an Action upon the Case will lie for consequential Damages: I shall therefore conclude this Head with referring to the fifth Chapter of the first Book, and repeating the Rule already taken Notice of in that Chapter, *viz.* Where 1 Str. 635. S.P. the immediate Act itself occasions a Prejudice, or is an Injury to the Plaintiff's Person, House, Land, &c. Trespass *vi et armis* will lie; but where the Act itself is not an Injury, but a Consequence of that Act is prejudicial to the Plaintiff's Person, House, Lands, &c. Trespass *vi et armis* will not lie: But the proper Remedy is an Action upon the Case. The Case of *Pitts v. Gaince* and *Forefight* may serve to illustrate this Rule. There the Plaintiff declared in an Action upon the Case, for that he was Master of a Ship, and that it was laden with Corn ready to sail, and that the Defendant seized the Ship and detained her, *per quod impeditus fuit in Viagio*. It was objected that it should have been Trespass, and some Cases cited; but Holt Ch. Just. said, That in the Cases cited the Plaintiff had a Property in the Thing taken, but here the Ship was not the Master's but the Owners; the Master only declares as a particular Officer, and can only recover for his particular Loss; though he said he might have brought Trespass, declaring upon his Possession, which in Trespass is sufficient. Salk. 10.

## B O O K III.

For what Injuries affecting a Man's real Property, an Action may be maintained.

### I N T R O D U C T I O N . .

**T**HE Actions, which may be brought for Injuries affecting a Man's real Property are of three Sorts,

1. Such in which Damages alone are to be recovered.
2. Such by which a Term for Years may be recovered.
3. Such by which a Freehold may be recovered.

The Actions in which Damages alone are to be recovered are two.

1. Trespass.
2. Case ; of which enough has been already said in the last Chapter of the last Book.

The only Action by which a Term for Years may be recovered, is Ejectment.

The Actions by which a Freehold may be recovered, are,

1. A Writ of Right.
2. A Formedon.
3. Dower.
4. Waste.
5. Affize.
6. Quare Impedit.

## CHAPTER I.

## Of Trespafs.

THE Action of Trespafs lies for an Injury done by one private Man to another, where the immediate Act itself occasions the Injury either to his Person, Goods or Lands; and though in this Place I ought regularly to treat only of the last, yet (as I before promised) I shall likewise take into my Consideration the second, having already spoken of the first as far as is necessary.

Where Entry, Authority or Licence is given to any one by the Law, and he does abuse it, he will be a Trespasser *ab initio*; but where it is given by the Party, he may be punished for the Abuse, but he will not be a Trespasser *ab initio*. But the not doing cannot make the Party, who has Authority or Licence by the Law, a Trespasser *ab initio*, because not doing is no Trespafs. The six Carpenters Case. 8 Co.

In Trespafs for taking a Gelding, the Defendant justified the taking of him as an Estray, the Plaintiff replied that he laboured the said Gelding, riding upon him and drawing with him, whereby he was much damnified; the Defendant demurred, and it was objected that the first Seizure was lawful by the Plaintiff's own shewing, and therefore the Action should not have been brought for the Taking, but for the subsequent Tort; but the Court held that he was punishable for the Abuse in an Action of Trespafs, as a Trespasser *ab initio*, and that the using of the Estray was an Abuser; for it is not lawful except in Case of Necessity, and for the Benefit of the Owner; as to milk Milch Kine, &c. Cr. J. 147.

In Trespafs for taking away his Goods, the Defendant justified the taking *nomine districtionis* Damage-Feasant; the Plaintiff replied *quod post districtionem, viz. eodem die*, &c. he converted them to his own Use. On Demurrer it was holden to be no Departure, but to make good the Declaration, for he that abuses a Distress is a Trespasser *ab initio*; and it would be of no Avail to the Plaintiff to state the Conversion in his Declaration, for it is no way necessary to his Action; and if alledged, need not be answered: It would be out of Time to state it in the Declaration, but it must come in in the Replication. Salk. 221. Gargrave and Smith. Sir Ralph Boy's Case, 1 Vent. 217.

But

Str. 851.

Hutchins and  
Chamber,  
M. 31 G. 2.  
S. P. Burr,  
590.

But in Trespafs for breaking and entering his House, and taking an excessive Distrefs, after Judgment by Default, it was holden on Error brought that Trespafs would not lie; for the Entry was lawful, and there is nothing subsequent to make it a Trespafs, as there is where the Distrefs is abused. At common Law the Party might take a Distrefs of more Value than the Rent, therefore that did not make him a Trespasser *ab initio*, but the Remedy ought to be by special Action founded upon the Statute of *Marleberge*.

Browning and  
Dann. 9 G. 2.

And note, That in Distrefs for Rent, if the outward Door be open the Distrainant may justify the breaking open an inner Door or Lock, in order to find any Goods which are distrainable.

By 11 G. 2. c. 19. A Distrefs for Rent shall not be deemed unlawful for any Irregularity in the Disposition of it afterward, nor the Party making it a Trespasser *ab initio*; But the Party aggrieved may recover full Satisfaction for the special Damage he shall have sustained thereby, and no more in an Action of Trespafs or on the Case, unless Tender of Amends have been before made.

By 17 G. 2. c. 38. Where any Distrefs is made for Money justly due for the Relief of the Poor, it shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the Party making it a Trespasser, on Account of any Defect or Want of Form in the Warrant of Appointment of such Overseers or in the Rate or Assessments, or in the Warrant of Distrefs thereupon; nor shall the Party be deemed a Trespasser *ab initio* on Account of any Irregularity which shall afterward be done by him; but the Party grieved may recover for the special Damage, unless Tender of Amends have been before made.

Charlwood and  
Best.  
Westminster  
1748.

Note; A Warrant may be made to distrain before the Time for which the Rate is made is expired.

Hutchings v.  
Chamber & al'.  
Mic. 31 G. 2.  
K. B.

It hath been determined that *Averia Carruce* may be distrained for the Poor's Rate, though there be sufficient Goods on the Premises independent of them; and the Law seems to be the same in all Cases where an Act of Parliament gives Remedy by Distrefs and Sale. And though where a Man has an entire Duty, he shall not split and distrain for distinct Parts at several Times, yet if he be mistaken in the Sufficiency of what he has taken, there is no Reason or Law that he should not distrain again for the Residue.

Hardr. 480.  
10 Co. 76.

Where the Subject-Matter of the Suit is within the Jurisdiction of the Court, but the Want of Jurisdiction is as to the Person or Place, unless the Want of Jurisdiction

tion appear on the Process to the Officer who executes it, he is not a Trespasser: But where the Subject-Matter is not within the Jurisdiction, there every Thing done is absolutely void, and the Officer a Trespasser.

Though an Officer may justify under the mesne Process of an inferior Court, without saying that the Cause of Action arose within the Jurisdiction, yet when he justifies under Process of Execution he ought to make it appear that the Cause arose within the Jurisdiction of the Court, or at least that it was so laid: But that would not be sufficient for the Plaintiff himself; he ought to know the Extent of the Jurisdiction for which he applies for Justice; and therefore if in an Action of false Imprisonment he justified under the Process of an inferior Court, the Plaintiff above might reply that the Cause of Action arose out of the Jurisdiction of the Court; and a Rejoinder praying Judgment if the Plaintiff, having by his pleading in the inferior Court admitted the Jurisdiction there, shall now be admitted to deny it here, would not be good.

Higginson v. Martin and Hadley, M. 28 Car. 2. Rot. 416.

But by 24 G. 2. (*quod vide ante*) no Constable will be answerable for obeying a Justice's Warrant, notwithstanding any Defect of Jurisdiction in the Justice.

*Note*; That Warrant *ex vi termini* means only an Authority; therefore a Warrant under the Hand of the Justice is sufficient without being under Seal, unless particularly required by Act of Parliament.

Padfield and Cabbel & al'. Tr. 16 & 17 G. 2. C. B.

And *note*, That by 27 G. 2. c. 20. in all Cases where any Justice is impowered, by any Act made or to be made, to issue a Warrant of Distress, it shall be lawful for him in such Warrant to order the Goods distrained to be sold within a certain Time limited by such Warrant, so that such Time be not less than four, nor more than eight Days, unless the Money for which such Distress shall be made, together with the Charges of taking and keeping such Distress, be sooner paid.

Proof that the Plaintiff had delivered a Box with the Goods in it to the Defendant to keep, and that the Defendant had broken open the Box and converted the Goods to his own Use, would be sufficient to maintain the Declaration; for where-ever a Man has neither a general nor a special Property, and he converts the Goods, Trespass will lie.

Moor 248.

G

But



But the Plaintiff can only prove the taking such Goods as are mentioned in the Declaration; because a Recovery in the Action could not be pleaded in Bar to any other Action brought for taking other Goods than those specified in the Declaration; and therefore where the Declaration was for entering the Plaintiff's House, and taking *diversa Bona et Catalla ipsius querentis ibidem inventa*, after Verdict for the Plaintiff Judgment was arrested.

1 Str. 637.

1 Lev. 95.

After Judgment vacated, and Restitution awarded, the Defendant brought Trespass against the Plaintiff for taking the Goods, and the Court held that the Action would lie; for by vacating the Judgment it is as if it had never been, and is not like a Judgment reversed by Error. But in such Case it would not lie against the Sheriff, who has the King's Writ to warrant him; but the Party must produce not only the Writ but the Judgment.

Salk. 248.

In Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit* the Defendant pleaded, that the Plaintiff distrained his Hog, Damage Feasant for the same Trespass; the Plaintiff replied, that the Hog escaped without his Content, and that he is not satisfied for the Damage; on Demurrer it was holden that the Action would not lie, tho' it was admitted that if the Distress had died the Action would revive; but the Escape (unless the Contrary be shewed) is the Fault of the Plaintiff.

Aleyn. 82.

Herlakenden's  
Case. 4 Co.  
Moor 248.  
Ante 82.

Trespass *vi et armis* does not lie against a Lessee for Years for cutting down Timber Trees, and carrying them away and selling them; but if after cutting them down he let them lie, and afterward carry them away, so that the taking and carrying away be not one continued Act, but there is Time for the Property of the divided Chattel to settle in the Lessor, Trespass will lie: And the Reason why he is not otherwise liable is, that he has a special Property or Interest in them for Repairs and Shade; and therefore if the Trees be excepted in the Lease; it will make him a Trespasser equally with a Lessee at Will, and it will lie against Tenant at Will, because such Acts determine the Will; but against a Tenant by Sufferance the Lessor cannot have Trespass before Entrance. And though Trespass will lie against the Lessee for Years for cutting the Trees where they are excepted in the Lease, yet if he put in his Cattle to feed, and they bark the Trees, Trespass will not lie.

Co. Lit. 57.

1 Raym. 739.

Salk. 414.

Note; If Land be leased to *A.* for a Year, and so from Year to Year as long as both Parties shall agree; this is a  
Lease

Lease for two Years certain: and if the Lessee hold on after two Years, he is not a Lessee at Will (as the old Opinion was) but for a Year certain, for his holding on is an Agreement to the original Contract; and such an executory Contract is not void by the Statute of Frauds, for there is no Term for above two Years ever subsisting at the same Time: But if the original Contract were only for a Year, or if it were at 8*l.* *per annum* Rent without mentioning any Time certain, it would be a Tenancy at Will after the Expiration of the Year, unless there were some Evidence, by a regular Payment of Rent annually or half-yearly, that the Intent of the Parties was that he should be Tenant for a Year.

Goodtitle ex dem. Hucks v. Langford, per Foster, J. on a Case reserved from Berks, 1753.

By 6 *Ann. c. 18.* Guardians, Trustees, Husbands seized in Right of their Wives and Tenants *per autre vie*, holding over without Consent are made Trespassers, but the Act does not extend to Lessees for Years.

If the Lord of a Manor cut down so many Trees as Ca. K. B. not to leave sufficient Estovers, his Copyholder may bring 379. Trespass against him, and recover the Value of the Trees in Damages; and if the Lord leave sufficient Estovers, yet he shall recover special Damages, *viz.* for the Loss of his Umbrage, breaking his Close, &c. therefore if the Lord have a Mind to cut Trees, he ought to compound with his Tenant.

If *A.* make a Lease for Years excepting the Trees, the Lessor may enter to shew the Trees to a Purchaser, and the Lessee cannot bring Trespass. Lifford's Case. 11 Co. 46.

Note; If *A.* plant a Tree upon the extremest Limits of his Land, and the Tree growing extends its Root into the Land of *B.* *A.* and *B.* are Tenants in common of the Tree; but if all the Roots grow in *A.*'s Land, though the Boughs shadow the Land of *B.* yet the Property of the Whole is in *A.* Raym. 737.

It is not necessary to have an Interest in the Soil, to maintain Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, but an Interest in the Profits is sufficient, as he who has *prima tonsura*. So if *J. S.* agree with the Owner of the Soil to plow and sow the Ground, and for that to give him half the Crop, *J. S.* may have his Action for treading down the Corn, and the Owner is not jointly concerned in the growing Corn, but is to have Half after it is reaped by Way of Rent, which may be of other Things than Money: Though in *Co. Lit.* 142. it is said it cannot be of the Profits themselves; but that (as it seems) must be understood of the natural Profits. Welch and Hall, per Powell at Wells, 1700. Salk. MSS.

Co. L. 283.

Per Holt, 4.  
An. at Hertford.2 M. 253. et  
vide Str. 1095.

1 Salk. 639.

Raym. 240.

ibid.

Salk. 639.

Ca. K. B. 24.

—Lifford's Case  
11 Co. 51.

The Plaintiff may prove Trespass at any Time before the Action brought, though it be before or after the Day laid in the Declaration. But in Trespass with a *Continuando* the Plaintiff ought to confine himself to the Time in the Declaration; yet he may waive the *Continuando*, and prove a Trespass on any Day before the Action brought, or he may give in Evidence only Part of the Time in the *Continuando*.

Note; That of Acts that terminate in themselves, and once done cannot be done again, there can be no *Continuando*; as hunting or killing a Hare, or five Hares, but that ought to be alledged, that *diversis diebus ac vicibus* between such a Day and such a Day he killed five Hares, and cut and carried away twenty Trees. And where a Trespass is laid in Continuance that cannot be continued, Exception ought to be taken at the Trial, for he ought to recover but for one Trespass. But Hunting may be continued as well as spoiling and consuming Grass.

Whether the Trespass may be laid with a *Continuando* or not, depends much upon the Consideration of good Sense, as where Trespass is brought for breaking a House or Hedge, it may well be laid with a *Continuando*, for that pulling away every Brick or Stick is a Breach; but if the Declaration be that the Defendant threw down twenty Perches of Hedge *Continuando transgressionem prædictam* from such a Day to such a Day, this must be intended of a Prostration done at the first Day, and therefore will be ill upon Demurrer, or Judgment by Default, but will be aided by Verdict, because the Court will intend that the Jury gave no Damage for the *Continuando*.

So Trespass cannot be laid of loose Chattels with a *Continuando*, and if it be so laid, no Evidence can be given but of the Taking at one Day, and therefore in Trespass for mesne Process it ought to be laid *diversis diebus ac vicibus*. Where several Trespasses are laid in one Declaration, *Continuando transgressiones prædictas*, and some of them may be laid with a *Continuando*, and some not, after Verdict, the *Continuando* shall be extended only to the Trespasses which may be laid with a *Continuando*. So where the *Continuando* is impossible, the Court will intend no Damages were given for it.

If my Disseizor cut down the Trees, Grass or Corn growing upon my Land, and afterward I re-enter, I may have an Action of Trespass against him, for after my Re-gress the Law supposes the Freehold always continued in me: But if my Disseizor make a Feoffment in Fee, or a Lease

a Lease for Years, and afterwards I enter, I may not have Trespass against those who came in by Title, for those Fictions of Law shall not have Relation to make him who comes in by Title a Wrong-doer *vi et armis*.

So the Law is laid down by Lord *Coke*, but it may Cr. El. 540. admit of Doubt, for there are Cases to the contrary, and Mo. 461. the Reason of the Law seems to be with them.

In Trespass against the Tenant in Possession for mesne Profits, either by the Lessor or the nominal Plaintiff, after a Recovery in Ejectment, the Plaintiff need not prove a Title; but it is sufficient to produce the Judgment in Ejectment, and the Writ of Possession executed, and to prove the Value of the Profits, and thereupon he shall recover from the Time of the Demise laid in the Declaration. Aftlin and  
Parkin, Mic.  
32 G. 2. per  
omnes Justic.  
on a Case re-  
served.

Where the Judgment was against the Tenant in Possession, and the Action of Trespass is brought against him, it seems sufficient to produce the Judgment, without proving the Writ of Possession executed, because by entering into the Rule to confess, the Defendant is stopped both as to the Lessor and Lessee, so that either may maintain Trespass without proving an actual Entry; but where the Judgment was against the casual Ejector, and so no Rule entered into, the Lessor shall not maintain Trespass without an actual Entry, and therefore ought to prove the Writ of Possession executed. Throp and  
Fry, Oct.  
Str. 5.

In case the Plaintiff can prove his Title accrued before the Time of the Demise, and prove the Defendant to have been longer in Possession, he shall recover antecedent Profits; but in such Case the Defendant will be at Liberty to controvert the Title, which he cannot do in case the Plaintiff do not go for more Time than is contained in the Demise; because being Tenant in Possession he must have been served with the Declaration, and therefore the Record is against him conclusive Evidence, of the Title; but against a precedent Occupier the Record is no Evidence, and therefore against such-a-one it is necessary for the Plaintiff to prove his Title, and also to prove an actual Entry; for Trespass being a possessory Action cannot be maintained without it. But it may admit of Doubt what Proof of an actual Entry is sufficient: It has been said that the Plaintiff will be entitled to recover the mesne Profits only from the Time he can prove himself to have been in actual Possession; and therefore if a Man make his Will and die, the Devisee will not be en- Decosta and  
Atkins, per  
Eyre Ch. J.  
Hill. 4 G. 2.  
  
Stanynought  
and Cofins. 2.  
Barnes 367.

2 R. A. Tit.  
Trespafs per  
Relation.

titled to the Profits till he has made an actual Entry. Others have holden that when once he has made an actual Entry, that will have Relation to the Time his Title accrued, so as to intitle him to recover the mesne Profits from that Time, and they rely on the Case in *Sid.* 239. which was Trespafs brought for the mesne Profits *devent le Lease*, and nothing said in the Case about proving an actual Entry antecedent to it: They say too, that if the Law were not so, the Courts would never have suffered Plaintiff's in Ejectments to lay their Demises back in the Manner they now do, and by that Mean intitle themselves to Recover Profits which they would not otherwise be intitled unto. However supposing a subsequent Entry has Relation to the Time the Plaintiff's Title accrued, yet certainly the Defendant may plead the Statute of Limitations, and by that Mean protect himself from all but the six last Years.

But another Question might be put, which would perhaps occasion more Difficulty, *viz.* Suppose the Defendant were to plead the former Recovery in the Ejectment in Bar, how must the Plaintiff reply? It seems certain that the Plaintiff may recover the whole mesne Profits in the Ejectment, and that is apparent from the 16 & 17 Car. 2. which enacts, that in case the Judgment be affirmed on the Writ of Error, the Court may award a Writ of Enquiry as well of the mesne Profits, as of the Damages by any Waste committed after the first Judgment. Perhaps it may be answered, that the Court will take Notice that the Proceedings in Ejectment are merely fictitious, and only to enable the Plaintiff to get Possession, and that it is never usual to recover more than small Damages for the Ouster, without any Consideration had of the mesne Profits. And it is certain the Courts do frequently take that into Consideration; otherwise the Lessor would not be intitled to recover at all for the Time laid in the Declaration, since by his own shewing, his Lessee and not himself was entitled to the Action. But if the Plaintiff were, upon the Judgment in Ejectment being affirmed on Error, to have a Writ of Enquiry, it would probably (if rightly pleaded) prevent his recovering any Thing in a subsequent Action of Trespafs; and therefore if the Demise were laid any time back, it would be adviseable for the Plaintiff in Ejectment to take (as he may) Judgment for his Costs on the Writ of Error, without having any Writ of Enquiry. Note; in case the Action be brought after a Judgment by Default against the casual Ejector, it is usual for the Plaintiff to recover

Doe v.  
Roch, E.  
11 G. 2. K. B.  
Astyn and  
Perkin.

recover the Costs of the Ejectment, as well as the mesne Profits. In case the Action be brought by the nominal Plaintiff in Ejectment, the Court will upon Application stay the Suit till Security is given for answering the Costs. Agreed ibid.

If in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit* the Plaintiff set out the Abuttals of his Close, he must on the Evidence prove every Part of his Abutment; as if the Abuttal be laid *aparte australi* to the Mill of *A.* he must prove a Mill there, and that it was in the Tenure of *A.* but it will be sufficient though there be an Highway between them. So if the Abuttal be assigned towards the East, though it be North, if it incline to the East it is sufficient. If the Plaintiff count of a Trespass in one Acre setting forth its Abuttals, and he prove a Trespass in any Part of that Acre so abutted, the Jury may find the Defendant guilty as to that Part. 2. R. A. 677. 678. Yelv. 114.

Many Things may be laid in Aggravation of Damages, of which alone Trespass would not lie; as Trespass may be brought for entering the Plaintiff's House, and beating his Wife, Child, or Servant; but in such Case the Plaintiff cannot recover Damages for losing the Service of his Child or Servant, because he may have a proper Action for that Purpose, nor can that be given in Evidence; but the beating may be given in Evidence to aggravate the Damages, for now (though it has been holden otherwise formerly) if the principal Matter will bear an Action, you may give any Thing in Evidence in Aggravation of Damages, *i. e.* any Thing that will not of itself bear an Action: for if it will, it must be shewn, as in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, the Plaintiff would not be permitted to give Evidence of the Defendant's taking away a Horse, &c. But in Trespass *Quare Clausum et Domum fregit*, he may give in Evidence that the Defendant came into his House, and defiled his Daughter. Salk. 642. Str. 61. Sid. 225.

Where the Action is transitory (as Trespass for taking Goods) the Plaintiff is foreclosed to pretend a Right to the Place, nor can it be contested upon the Evidence who had the Right; therefore Possession is Justification enough for the Defendant, and it is sufficient for him to plead that he was possessed of *Blackacre*, and that he took the Goods Damage Feasant without shewing any Title. But it is otherwise in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, because there the Plaintiff claims the Close and the Right may be contested. Salk. 643.

Riely and  
Parkhurst,  
Tr. 22 G. 2.

Trespass for taking and detaining his Cattle at *Teddington*; the Defendant justified taking them Damage Feasant at *Kingston*, and that he carried them to *Teddington* and impounded them there: It was objected on Demurrer that the Justification was local, and therefore the Defendant ought to have traversed the Place in the Declaration; *sed non allocatur*, for when the Defendant says he carried them to *Teddington*, and impounded them there, they agree in the Place; for if the Defendant had not a Right to take them, he was a Trespasser at *Teddington*.

2 R. A. 676.  
677.

Br. General  
Issue, 82.

1 Raym. 732.  
Co. L. 283.

5 Co. 85.

Br. General  
Issue, 81.

1 Ray. 725.

In Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, the Defendant may upon not guilty give in Evidence that he had a Lease for Years (but not that he had a Lease at Will, for that is like a Licence which may be countermanded at Pleasure,) or that his Servant put the Cattle there without his Assent: But he cannot give in Evidence a Right of Common, or to a Way, or any other Easement; nor can the Defendant give in Evidence that the Plaintiff ought to repair his Fences, for Want whereof the Cattle escaped; nor that he entered to take his Emblements or Cattle; nor that he entered in Aid of an Officer for Execution of Process, or in fresh Pursuit of a Felon, or to remove a Nuisance, nor that it was the Freehold of A. and that he entered by his Command or Licence, for these are all Matters of Justification only.

(Note; every Man of common Right may justify the going of his Servant or Horses upon the Banks of navigable Rivers, for towing Barges, &c. and if the Water impair the Banks, they shall have reasonable Way in the nearest Part of the next Field.)

Hatton and  
Neal, per  
Jones Ch. J.  
1683.

Upon Not Guilty in Trespass the Defendant gave in Evidence Articles, by which Sir *Robert Hatton* (under whom the Plaintiff claimed as Heir) sold the Defendant 300 of the best Trees in such a Wood, to be taken between such a Time and such a Time. Sir *Robert* died, and the Defendant within the Time took the Trees; upon which the Plaintiff proved Sir *Robert* was only Tenant in Tail, but this was a voluntary Settlement of his own; and the Judge held clearly that this Sale, being proved to be for a valuable Consideration, bound the Heir in Tail, being within the 27 *El. c. 4.* and besides the Settlement was with a Power of Revocation, and the Plaintiff was nonsuited.

Co. L. 233.  
March 31.  
Salk. 151.

The Defendant cannot give in Evidence, that the Goods were seized as a Heriot, or that they were distrained Damage Feasant, &c. But in Trespass for taking Goods from the Plaintiff's Wife, he may give in Evidence that they

they were taken after a Decree for Alimony (for that is a separate Maintenance, and not in the Power of the Husband.) But he cannot give in Evidence, that the Plaintiff had no Property, for Possession is sufficient to maintain Trespass. Salk. 4. So he may give in Evidence, or plead that he is Tenant in Common with the Plaintiff: But if he would take Advantage of a Stranger being so, he must plead it in Abatement, for that will not prove him Not Guilty. Ante. 34.

So if there be two Defendants, they may plead a Tenancy in common in one of them with the Plaintiff. Te. Salk. 4.

If Trespass be brought by an Executor against an Executor *de son tort*, he may give in Evidence Payment of Debts to the Value in Mitigation of Damages; but yet there shall be a Verdict against him, for he is nevertheless a Trespasser. Ca. K. B. 441.

If Trespass be brought against a Sheriff, who has levied Goods by Virtue of a *Fi. Fa.* against the Plaintiff, he need not shew the Judgment. But if the Goods were the Goods of J. S. and the Plaintiff claim them by a prior Execution (or Sale) that was fraudulent, the Sheriff must shew a Copy of the Judgment. Raym. 733.

Note; A *Fi. Fa.* is *de bonis et catallis debitoris*, and therefore the Debtor's Goods only can be taken in Execution: But the *Lev. Fa.* is *de exitibus terræ*, and therefore the Cattle of a Stranger levant and couchant may be taken, for they are Issues; but the Cattle of another Tenant in Common cannot, for he has done nothing but what he might do; but then his Title must be found by the Inquisition, for otherwise he is bound till he avoid it by a *Monstrans de Droit*. The *Fi. Fa.* first delivered to the Sheriff ought to be first executed; but if he execute the second first, the Execution is good, and the Party can only have his Remedy against the Sheriff. Salk. 230. Note; at Common Law the Goods were bound from the Teste of the Writ, but by 29 Car. 2. they are bound only from the Delivery of the Writ to the Sheriff.

*Per Hardwicke C.* Neither before the Statutes of Frauds nor since, is the Property of the Goods altered, but continues in the Defendant, till Execution executed. Lowthall v. Tomkins, 2. Eq. Co. Abr. The Meaning of the Words, "That the Goods shall be bound from the Delivery of the Writ to the Sheriff," is that after the Writ is so delivered, if the Defendant make an Assignment of his Goods, unless in Market overt, the Sheriff may take them in Execution: 381.

Note;



Note; by 21 Jac. 1. The Defendant may to a Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, plead a Disclaimer and that the Trespass was by Negligence or involuntary, and Tender of sufficient Amends before the Action brought; whereupon, or upon some of them, the Plaintiff shall be enforced to join Issue.

Lambert v.  
Strother, M.  
14 G. 2. C. B.  
6 Mod. 117.

If in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit* a Man declare generally in such a Vill, the Defendant may plead *liberum Tenementum*, and if the Plaintiff traverse it, it is at his Peril; for the Defendant, if he have any Part of the Land in the whole Town, shall justify it there; and therefore the better Way is for the Plaintiff to make a new Assignment. Yet Q. how can he make a new Assignment, unless the Defendant in his Plea give a Name certain to the *Locus in quo*? And therefore in *Dy. 23. c. 147.* it is said that if the Defendant say, that the *Locus in quo* is six Acres in *D.* which are his Freehold, and the Plaintiff say they are his Freehold, and in Truth the Plaintiff and Defendant have both six Acres there, the Defendant cannot give in Evidence, that he did the Trespass in his own Soil, unless he gave a Name certain to the six Acres, for otherwise (says the Book) the Plaintiff cannot make a new Assignment. And it is certain that where the Action is transitory (as for taking the Plaintiff's Goods) the Defendant, if he would plead the *Locus in quo* to be his Freehold, and that he took the Goods Damage Feasant, must ascertain the Place at his Peril; because by his Plea he has made that local which was at large before; for the taking of the Goods is the Gift of the Action, and therefore the Plaintiff may prove it at a different Place than that laid in the Declaration.

6 Mod. 117.

1 Lit. 148.

27 H. 8. 7.

In Trespass the Defendant justified in a Place called *A.* as his Freehold; the Plaintiff by Way of new Assignment said that the Place in which, &c. is called *B.* It is no Plea to say that *A.* and *B.* are the same Place; for by the new Assignment the Bar is at an End.

Cr. El. 492.

If the Plaintiff make a new Assignment, and the general Issue be joined thereon, the Plaintiff cannot prove the Defendant guilty at the Place mentioned in the Bar; for when the Plaintiff makes a new Assignment, he waives that whereto the Defendant pleaded in Bar; so as in Truth if it be the same Place, he can never take Advantage thereof, and therefore if it be the same, yet the Defendant ought not to rejoin that it is so, but plead not Guilty, and take Advantage of it at the Trial.

As

As Trespass is a possessory Action it is enough for the Plaintiff in his Replication to traverse the Title set out by the Defendant, without setting up a Title in himself; for the Possession admitted in the Plea in giving Colour is sufficient, unless the Defendant can make out a Title in himself. But if in Trespass for taking a Gelding, (or other Chattel) the Defendant plead that the Place where is 100 Acres, and that *J. S.* is seised thereof in Fee, and that he as his Servant and by his express Orders took the Gelding (or other Chattel) Damage Feasant, the Plaintiff cannot reply *de Injuria sua propria absque tali Causa*, for that would put in issue three or four Things; but he must traverse one Thing in particular.

*Cockerel and  
Armstrong.  
E. 11 G. 2.  
C. B.*

Trespass by the Lord of a Manor for spoiling his Peat and digging Holes: The Defendant pleaded a Right of Common, and because the Peats, &c. injured his Right of Common, he removed them: To which the Plaintiff replied *de Injuria sua propria absque tali Causa*; the Plaintiff cannot on this Issue give in Evidence that there was a Sufficiency of Common left.

*D'Ayrolles  
v. Howard.  
Bur. 1383.*

The Defendant pleaded a Right of Common for his Cattle levant and couchant, and to another Count a Licence to cut down a Tree to make a Gate, and that he had applied it for that Purpose. The Plaintiff replied as to the first that they were not his own commonable Cattle levant and couchant, and as to the second *protestando* that the Tree was not applied, traversed the Licence and concluded to the Country. The Defendant demurred specially to the first Replication, because it was *multifarious*, and as to the other because it concluded to the Country, when it should have been with an Averment. But the Court held the first Traverse good, for the Rule is not that you must join Issue on a single Fact, but on a single Point, which need not consist only of one Fact.—A Custom from the Nature of it must have several: In this Case the Levancy and Couchancy of his own commonable Cattle make up this one Point of Right to the Common. As to the second they held that by the Denial of the Licence, and admitting all the Rest of the Fact, the Plaintiff put the substantial Thing in Issue, therefore ought to conclude to the Country.

*Raley v. Robinson, M. 30 G. 2.  
K. B.*

If the Defendant plead that it is his Freehold; the Plaintiff may reply three Ways; 1. That it is his Freehold, and then he must always traverse the Defendant's Plea except in one Case, and that is where he makes a new Assignment. 2. Or he may derive a Title under the Defendant, and then he must not deny its being the Defendant's

*Lambert and  
Strother, M.  
14 G. 2. C. B.*

Defendant's Freehold. 3. He may set up a Title not inconsistent with the Defendant's, and then he may either traverse the Defendant's Title, or not, as he pleases.

2 R. A. 684.

Cr. Car. 54.

Carth. 20.

Infra, S. P.

Tilly and  
Woody, 7 E.  
4. 31. cited  
Hob. 54.  
1 Lev. 63.  
S. P.

2 Str. 1140.  
Ante 14.

Hill and Winsley  
v. Goodchild,  
B. R.  
Tr. 11 G. 3.

If the Declaration be for taking away a Stack of Rye, the Jury may find the Defendant guilty as to five Quarters Parcel thereof, and not guilty as to the Residue. So if the Declaration be for cutting and taking away Trees, the Defendant may be found guilty of the Taking, though not of the Cutting. So if there be two Defendants, the Jury may find them severally guilty as to Part, and severally not guilty as to the Residue, and assess Damages severally; but if the Jury were to find them guilty *de premissis*, and then sever the Damages, it would be ill, for by finding them guilty *de premissis*, they find them equally guilty, and then they cannot sever the Damages, which is to find one more guilty than the other.

Trespass against two for taking Goods; the one pleaded not guilty, and Verdict against him; the other pleaded the Plaintiff had given him the Goods, and Verdict for him; and it was holden that the Plaintiff should not have Judgment against the other, it being one Action, and the Court apprized that the Title was against the Plaintiff.

Trespass against three for taking the Plaintiff's Goods, and for false Imprisonment; Judgment by Default against one; not guilty pleaded by another; and a Demurrer to the Declaration by the third. At the Trial of the general Issue, there was likewise a Writ to assess Damages on the Judgment by Default, and contingent Damages on the Demurrer. The Jury gave a Verdict for the Defendant on not guilty, and 100l. on the Writ of Enquiry as to one of the Defendants, and 1s. as to the other. And *Lee* Ch. J. was of Opinion, that the Jury might separate the Damages, the Defendants not having pleaded jointly.

But where the Plaintiff declared against two for a joint Trespass, and the Jury found them guilty in *Manner and Form* as the Plaintiff complained against them, and assessed Damages against *H.* 40s. and 40s. Costs, and against *W.* 1s. and 1s. Costs, and Judgment was entered against *Hill* for 4l. Damages assessed by the Jury, and 23l. Costs *de Incremento*, in the whole 27l. and against *Winsley* for 1s. Damages and 1s. Costs; on Error being brought for this Cause, the Court reversed the Judgment, saying that as there was a joint Trespass laid and found, the Damages could not be severed.

## CHAPTER III.

### Of Ejectment.

**T**HE second Sort of Action which may be brought for an Injury affecting the real Property of the Party is an Ejectment, by which a Term for Years is to be recovered; and as this is almost the single Action now in Use for the Recovery of Estates, (the Person who claims the Right bringing an Ejectment in the Name of a fictitious Lessee) it will be necessary to treat pretty largely upon this Head.

The Plaintiff who claims a Title feigns a Lease, and in the Name of the fictitious Lessee delivers a Declaration against the casual Ejector (who is also some feigned Person) to the Tenant in Possession; upon this Declaration there is indorsed a Notice to the Tenant in Possession, in the Name of the casual Ejector, signifying that unless he appear and defend his Title he shall let Judgment pass by Default. This Service may be on the Tenant himself in any Place off the Premises, but if it be on the Wife or Servant, it must be on the Premises; and if it be on the Servant, there must be some Acknowledgment by the Tenant of having received it. By 11 G. 2. c. 19. the Tenant must give Notice to his Landlord, of any Declaration in Ejectment, under the Penalty of three Years Rent, and the Landlord may, by Leave of the Court, make himself Defendant with the Tenant in Possession, in case he appear; and in case such Tenant refuse to appear, Judgment shall be signed against the casual Ejector; but upon the Landlord's entering into the like Rule to confess as the Tenant ought to have done, the Court shall order a Stay of Execution upon such Judgment till further Order.

No one can be made a Defendant under this Act but a Roe ex dem. Landlord, therefore where a Man devised his Estate to *Leake and J. S.* and the Heir brought an Ejectment against the *Doe, M. 29* Tenant in Possession, the Court on Motion held that *J. G. 2. C. B.* *J.* could not be made a Defendant.—In like Manner a Mortgagee who had never received the Rents has been *Jones ex dem. Woodward* refused to be made a Defendant with the Tenant.—In *and Williams.* Cases of a vacant Possession, no Person claiming Title will *Tr. 13 G. 2.* be *1 Barnes, 122.*

be let in to defend, but he that can first seal a Lease upon the Premises must obtain Possession.

White ex  
dem. What-  
ley v. Haw-  
kins, Mich.  
14 G. 3.

A Mortgagee need not give Notice to a Tenant to quit before bringing his Ejectment, if he mean only to get into the Receipt of the Rents and Profits of the Estate, though the Mortgage be made subsequent to the Tenant's Lease. But in such Case he shall not be suffered to turn the Tenant out of Possession by the Execution. In the present Case the Lease was only from Year to Year, and with Respect to the last Year, might be considered as a Lease subsequent to the Mortgage: But the Court held it would have been the same, if the Lease were for a long Term.

Throgmor-  
ton v.  
Whelpdale,  
B. R. Hil.  
9 G. 3.

If a Tenant hold from Year to Year, the Landlord cannot maintain an Ejectment without giving six Months previous Notice, unless the Tenant have attorned to some other Person or done some other Act disclaiming to hold as Tenant to the Landlord; and in that Case no Notice is necessary.

Dy. 173. in  
Marg. 1 Ro.  
Abr. 661.

If *A.* be seised in Fee, and a stranger enters by Virtue of a Lease for Years which is void, and pays Rent to *A.* *A.* can never proceed against him as a Disseisor, for the Acceptance of Rent is a full Allowance of the Lease he claims, and consequently the Entry by Virtue of it is made rightful.

James ex  
dem. Aubrey  
v. Jenkins,  
C. B. Tr. 30  
& 31 G. 2.

Tenant for Life by Lease and Release made a Lease for Life, Tenant in Tail when he came into Possession accepted Rent, yet this is no Confirmation, but the Lease is absolutely void on the Death of Tenant for Life.

Roe ex dem.  
Crompton v.  
Minshal, B.  
R. East. 33  
G. 2.

In Ejectment by a Landlord against his Tenant, on a Proviso for Re-Entry for a Forfeiture, the whole Court held that the Lessor bringing Covenant for half a Year's Rent subsequent to the Time of the Demise laid in the Declaration in Ejectment, was a Waiver of the Right of Entry for the Forfeiture, and an Acknowledgment that the Covenant then subsisted. The Law will always lean against Forfeitures, as Courts of Equity relieve against them.

By 4 G. 2. c. 28. where the Landlord or Lessor has Right to re-enter for Non-payment of Rent, and no sufficient Distress is to be found on the Premises, he may without any formal Demand or Re-Entry, serve a Declaration in Ejectment, or in case the same cannot be legally served, or no Tenant be in actual Possession of the Premises, then affix the same upon the Door of any demised

demised Messuage; or in case there be no Messuage, then upon some notorious Place of the Lands.

A very little Matter is sufficient to keep the Possession, *Savage and Dent*, therefore where the Defendant had left some Beer in his Cellar, the Landlord proceeding as on a vacant Possession, the Judgment and Execution were set aside with Costs. *Hill. 10 G. 2.*

But the same Act, where an Ejectment is brought against a Tenant for Non-payment of Rent, the Tenant may at any Time before the Tryal pay into Court the Rent-arrear and the Costs, and thereupon the Proceedings shall be stayed. *N. B. The Courts had done this antecedent to this Act. Salk. 597.*

In Ejectment by a Landlord, the Tenant moved to stay Proceedings upon Payment of Rent-arrear and Costs. On a Rule to shew Cause it was insisted for the Plaintiff, that the Case was not within the Act, for that it was not an Ejectment founded singly on the Act, but that it was brought likewise on a Clause of Re-entry in the Lease for not repairing, and the Lease was produced in Court: However, the Rule was made absolute, with Liberty for the Plaintiff to proceed upon any other Title. *Pure ex dem. Withers & al'v. Sturdy, H. 1752.*

The Person who swears to the Service must swear positively that such a one is Tenant in Possession, and that he read the Indorsement to him, and acquainted him with the Contents thereof: And upon this Affidavit the Plaintiff moves for Judgment against the casual Ejector, which is granted unless the Tenant enter into the common Rule of confessing Lease, Entry and Ouster.

If there be several Persons who claim Title, the Rule may be drawn generally, or particularly: Generally, as that *J. S.* who claims Title to the Premises in Question in his Possession should be admitted Defendant for such Messuages; and this puts a Necessity on the Plaintiff to distinguish by Proof what Tenements are in each Tenant's Possession, otherwise he can have no Verdict. But if the Rule be drawn specially, that supercedes the Necessity of Proof that the Lands are in his Possession.

If the Plaintiff after Issue and before the Trial enter into Part, the Defendant may at the Assizes plead this as a Plea Cr. Car. 161. *quis darrein Continuance* in Bar to the Plaintiff's Action, but it is at the Discretion of the Justices, whether they will receive it; but if they do, it stops the Trial, and the Plaintiff is not to reply to it at the Assizes, but the Judge is to return it as Parcel of the Record of *Nisi Prius*.

The

Str. 1056.

The Plaintiff has a Right to proceed both for the Possession and the Trespass, and therefore the Death of the Lessor (though only Tenant for Life) is no Abatement; but if the Plaintiff in such Case insists to go on, the Court will oblige him to give Security for Payment of the Costs, in Case Judgment go against him.

If on the Trial the Defendant will not appear, and confess Lease, Entry and Ouster, the Course is to call the Defendant to confess, &c. and then to call the Plaintiff and nonsuit him, and pray to have it indorsed on the *Posse* that the Nonsuit was for Want of Confessing, &c. and then upon the Return of the *Posse* Judgment will be given against the casual Ejector.

1 Raym. 729.  
Claxmore and  
Searle.

If there be several Defendants, and some of them do not appear and confess, according to the old Method, a Verdict was to be taken for them, and the *Posse* was indorsed that the Verdict was for them because they did not confess. But it is said, *Salk.* 456. that by a Rule made 4 An. B. R. the Plaintiff shall go on against those who will confess, and shall be nonsuited as to those who will not; but the Cause of the Nonsuit shall be expressed on the Record, and upon the Return of the *Posse*, the Court being informed what Lands were in the Possession of those Defendants, Judgment shall be entered against the casual Ejector as to them.

Ellis and  
Knowles,  
1 Barnes 118.

N. B. I can find no such Rule in the printed Book: And *E. 7 G. 2.* in *C. B.* upon the Precedent of *Claxmore* and *Searle* and others, Judgment was given on Motion against the casual Ejector, as to such of the Defendants as were acquitted at the Trial for not confessing, as appeared by an Indorsement on the *Posse*; and this seems the right Way.

+

† If there be several Tenants in Possession, the Plaintiff must deliver a Declaration to each of them.

Where the House is empty it is necessary to seal a Lease on the Land, and give Rules to plead, and when they are out, upon Affidavit of the whole Matter, the Court grants Judgment.

Carth. 390.

Where a Corporation aggregate is Lessor of the Plaintiff, they must give a Letter of Attorney to some Person to enter and seal a Lease upon the Land, and therefore the Plaintiff ought in such Case to declare upon a Demise by Deed, (for they cannot enter and demise upon the Land, as natural Persons can) though this will be aided after Verdict.

Mich. 9 G. 2.  
Dormer and  
Fortescue.

If a material Witness for the Defendant be also made Defendant, the right Way is for him to let Judgment go by

by Default; but if he plead, and by that Mean admit himself Tenant in Possession, the Court will not afterwards upon Motion strike out his Name. But in such Case if he consent to let a Verdict be given against him for as much as he is proved to be in Possession of, I see no Reason why he should not be a Witness for another Defendant.

If an Ejectment be brought for a Church, the Curate may move for a special Rule to defend only *quoad* a special Right of Entry to perform divine Service. So it is said in *Salk.* 256. But in *Martin and Davis*, the Court denied Str. 914. to let the Parson of *Hampstead* Chapel defend only for a Right to enter and perform divine Service, saying the Case in *Salk.* has been often denied.

An Ejectment lies for Part of a Highway, and though it be built upon, it shall be demanded as Land. *Chester (ex dem.) v. Alker, B. R. Hil. 30 G. 2. Burr.*

An Ejectment will lie for nothing of which the Sheriff cannot deliver Execution: Therefore it will not lie for a Rent, Common, or other Thing lying in Grant, *quæ neque tangi nec videri possunt*; but it will lie for Common appendant or appurtenant, for the Sheriff by giving Possession of the Land gives Possession of the Common; so it will likewise lie for Tithe by the 32 *H. 8. c. 7.* where they are appropriated; but in such Case the Demise must be set forth to be by Deed, though after a Verdict this would be aided; it must likewise shew the Nature of the Tithe. *Str. 54. Carth. 390. 11 Co. 23. Raym. 136.*

Whatever creates a Discontinuance is a Bar to an Ejectment; as if Tenant in Tail make a Feoffment, or levy a Fine to another in Fee, the Issue cannot bring Ejectment as he may if his Ancestor alien by Lease and Release without Warranty. If Tenant in Tail, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, bargain and sell to *C.* and his Heirs and afterwards levy a Fine with Proclamations to *C.* and his Heirs who enfeoffs *D.* Tenant in Tail dying without Issue, the Remainder-Man may bring Ejectment, for the Fine levied to the Bargainee makes no Discontinuance of the Remainder, no Estate of Freehold passing by it; but if it had been levied before the Bargain and Sale inrolled, or if the Bargain and Sale had been expressly made to declare the Use of the Fine, so that both must have been considered as one Conveyance, it had been otherwise; and the Feoffment of the Conusee is no Discontinuance of the Remainder, for none can discontinue the Remainder or Reversion, but he only to whom the Land is intailed, and none can discontinue an Estate Tail, unless he discontinue the Reversion of him who has the Reversion, *Co. L. 337. Ed. Seymour's Case, 10 Co. 95. Odyern v. Whitehead, Tr. 32 G. 2. K. B. Co. L. 335.*

H

or



Co. L. 331.

Co. L. 333.  
2 R. A. 632.  
Cr. E. 828.  
1 Co. 76.Co. Lit. 302.  
Ibid. 326.Cr. Car. 405.  
1 Lev. 36.

Co. L. 333.

or Remainder if any hath the Remainder, &c. Therefore if a Donee in Tail, Reversion in the Donor, enfeoff the Donor, it is no Discontinuance. So if before 34 H. 8. c. 20. the Reversion were in the King, the Tenant in Tail could not discontinue the Estate Tail, though he might have barred it by a common Recovery. And note, That it is a Maxim, that a Grant by Deed of such Things as lie in Grant works no Discontinuance.—So a Fine *sur* Grant and Render, or *sur* Conuſance *de droit tantum*.—It is likewise a Maxim, that none can make a Discontinuance but he who is seized of the Estate Tail in Possession; and therefore if Tenant for Life and he in Remainder in Tail make a Feoffment by Deed, it is no Discontinuance. So likewise if the levy a Fine.—If Tenant in Tail make a Lease for the Life of the Lessee, it is a Discontinuance; and so it is though the Remainder-Man join in the Lease. A Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to the Heirs of their Bodies, Remainder to B. Husband and Wife levied a Fine with Warranty, and died *sans* Issue, B. brought Ejectment, and it was holden that the Fine was no Discontinuance, and consequently the Warranty no Bar: And note, No Discontinuance lasts longer than the wrongful Estate created by it, therefore where Tenant in Tail levied a Fine to B. for Life, and after levied a second Fine for the Use of himself in Fee, and then bargained and sold to J. S. it was holden the first Fine made a Discontinuance only for the Life of B. Secondly, the second Fine did not enlarge the Discontinuance, because the Estate returned back to the Conuſor. Thirdly, if the second Fine had been levied to a Stranger, yet during the Life of the first Conuſee it had been no Discontinuance.

Co. L. 326.

3 Co. 72.

Cr. Car. 320.

By 32 H. 8. c. 28. No Fine, Feoffment or other Act, made, suffered or done by the Husband only, of any Manors, &c. being the Inheritance or Freehold of the Wife, during the Coverture shall make a Discontinuance thereof.—A Feoffment by Husband and Wife is within this Act. So where during the Coverture Lands are given to the Husband and Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies. But in that Case if the Husband levy a Fine with Proclamations it will bar the Issue, and if five Years pass after his Death without any Entry or Claim by the Wife, her Entry will be taken away and her Right extinguished. If it be given to the Husband and Wife, and the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, and the Husband make a Feoffment in Fee, this is a Discontinuance if he survive his Wife, but not otherwise.

By

By 11 H. 7. c. 20. If any Woman having an Estate in Dower, or for Life or Tail, jointly with her Husband or wholly to herself or to her Use, of the Inheritance or Purchase of the Husband, or given to the Husband or the Wife in Tail or for Life, by any Ancestor of the Husband's or other Person seised to the Use of the Husband or his Ancestors, being sole or with other after taken Husband discontinue, alien, release or confirm with Warranty, or by Covin suffer a Recovery, all such Recoveries, Discontinuances, &c. are void, and every Person to whom the Interest should belong after the Death of the Woman, may enter as if no Discontinuance had been; and if such Husband and Wife make such Discontinuance the Person to whom the Manors, &c. should belong after the Death of the Woman, may enter and hold according to such Title as he should have had if the Woman had been dead, and there had been no Discontinuance, as against the Husband during his Life, provided that the Woman after the Death of the Husband may re-enter.

But if sole when the Discontinuance is made, she shall be barred for ever, and the Person to whom the Interest belongs may enter.

If a Husband devise to his Wife in Tail, Remainder to 1 Leon. 261. B. in Fee, and the Wife with a second Husband levy a Fine to J. S. the Son by the second Husband cannot enter; for though it is within the Words, it is not within the Intent of the Act.

It is within the Act, though the Gift by the Husband Cr. J. 474. or his Ancestors, by which the Wife takes, were made as well in Consideration of Money paid by the Feme or her Father, as of the Marriage. But it is otherwise if Cr. J. 624. the Land be settled by the Ancestor of the Wife in Consideration of the Marriage, and of Money paid by the Husband; for it shall be intended, that her Advancement was the principal Cause of the Gift. But if conveyed by Moor 250. a Stranger in Consideration of the Wife's Fortune paid by her Father to the Vendor, and other Money paid by the Baron, it is within the Act.

If the Issue in special Tail, Remainder to him in Fee, Sir George levy a Fine, and after his Mother being Tenant in Tail Brown's Case, within this Act lease for three Lives, (not warranted by 3 Co. 51. 32 H. 8.) living the Issue, the Conusee may enter. But if Cr. J. 175. the Reversion in Fee had been in another, the Conusee could not enter, because he would take only by Estoppel; 3 Co. 61. nor the Heir because he was concluded himself by the Fine; nor his Issue who is likewise barred. But if the

Wife Tenant in Tail suffer a Recovery, and the Issue in Tail release to the Recoverer, the Issue of that Issue is not barred thereby.

By 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. None shall make an Entry into Land, but within twenty Years after their Right or Title shall first descend or accrue to them, with the usual Savings for Infants, Feme Coverts, &c. Therefore if the Lessor of the Plaintiff be not able to prove himself or his Ancestors to have been in Possession within 20 Years before the Action brought, he shall be nonsuited.

Ca. K. B. 573. If a Declaration in Ejectment be delivered within 20 Years, and a Trial had, whereby there is Lease, Entry and Ouster confessed; yet if the Plaintiff being nonsuited in that Action bring another after 20 Years, that will not be Proof of an Entry, to bring it out of the Statute of Limitations, for that must be an actual Entry.

Ford and  
Grey, Salk.  
285.  
Page and  
Selfby, per  
Weston j. in  
Suffex 1680.  
Salk. MSS. Co.  
L. 242. b.

Note; The Possession of one Joint-tenant or Partner is the Possession of another. So if the Defendant were to prove that the Sister of the Plaintiff had enjoyed the Estate above 20 Years, and that he entered as Heir to her; the Court would not regard it, because her Possession would be construed to be by Courtesy, and not to make a Disheirson, but by Licence to preserve the Possession of the Brother, and not to be within the Intent of the Statute. But perhaps it would be within the Statute, if the Brother had ever been in the actual Possession and ousted by his Sister, for then her Entry could not possibly be construed to be to preserve his Possession.

Ld. Cullen v.  
Rich. M. 14 G.  
2. K. B. In Ejectment for Mines, Evidence of being Lord of the Manor is not sufficient, for it is necessary to shew an actual Possession of the Hereditament in Question; and for the same Reason a Verdict in Trover for Lead dug out of the Mine is no Evidence, for Trover may be brought on Property without Possession.

Co. L. 240.  
Str. 70.

Where the Plaintiff is Devisee of a Term, he must prove the Assent of the Executor to the Devise; to which Purpose the Case of *Yaung and Holmes* is worthy of Notice; there the Lessee for Years had devised his Term to his Executor for Life, paying 5l. to J. S. Remainder to the Lessor of the Plaintiff, the Executor dying, his Executrix entered; and on Ejectment it was holden, First, that the Executor took as Executor and not as Legatee, and therefore the Remainder-over not executed, and that it was incumbent on the Remainder-Man to prove a special Assent thereto as to a Legacy; upon which the Plaintiff proved Payment of the 50l. and that was holden

holden to be a sufficient Assent, and the Plaintiff recovered. But where it is a Freehold it is not necessary to prove Possession, for the Law casts the Freehold on the Devisee; and though the Heir have entered before him and died, yet that will not bar his Entry.

The Confession of Lease, Entry and Ouster, is sufficient in all Cases, except in the Case of a Fine \* with Proclamations, in which Case it is necessary to prove an actual Entry; and the Lessor of the Plaintiff directing one to deliver a Declaration to the Tenant in Possession will not amount to such an Entry; and by the 4 An. c. 16. *f. 16.* Prichard, C. B. No Claim or Entry shall be of Force to avoid a Fine, levied with Proclamations, or shall be sufficient within the 21 Jac. 1. of Limitations, unless the Action be commenced within one Year after making such Entry or Claim.— Note, the Plaintiff must not lay his Demise antecedent to his Entry.

If A. enter on the Premises in B.'s Name, but without any Authority or Command from B. but afterwards, and before the Time when the Demise is laid to be made, B. consents to A.'s Entry, such subsequent Consent is sufficient.

A Fine having been levied, the Lessor of the Plaintiff proved, that at the Gate of the House in Question he said to the Tenant he was Heir of the House and Land, and forbade him to pay more Rent to the Defendant; but he did not enter into the House when he made the Demand, on which it was agreed that the Claim at the Gate was not sufficient. Then it was proved that there was a Court before the House, and which belonged to it, and that though the Claim was at the Gate, yet it was on the Land, and not in the Street; and that was holden good without Question.

If the Plaintiff prove that A. was in the Possession of the Premises in Question, and that his Lessor is Heir to A. it is sufficient *prima facie*; for it shall be intended that A. had Seisin in Fee, till the Contrary appear. And if he prove that his Lessor or his Ancestors had Possession for 20 Years without Interruption, till the Defendant obtained Possession, it is a sufficient Title; for by 21 Jac. 1. c. 16. Twenty Years Possession tolls the Entry of the Person having Right, and consequently though the very Right be in the Defendant, yet he cannot justify his ejecting the Plaintiff. So if an Ejectment be brought by a Lord against a Cottager, 20 Years Possession is a good Title; for if the Possession of the Manor should be a Possession of

Oates on the Demise of Wigfall against Bridon, East. 6 G.

Jenkin v. 3.  
4 An. c. 16. f. 16. Prichard, C. B. Mic. 30 G. 2.

Str. 1086.

Stra. 1128.

Skin. 412.

Salk. 421.

Bishop and Edwards, per Powel J. on the Western Circuit.

the Cottage, the Lord would have a better Title to that than to any other Part of his Estate; yet a Distinction has been taken and allowed by all the Judges on a Case reserved by Lord Chief Baron *Pengelly*, that if a Cottage is built in Defiance of a Lord, and quiet Possession has been had of it for 20 Years, it is within the Statute: But if it were built at first by the Lord's Permission, or any Acknowledgment have been since made, (though it were 100 Years since) the Statute will not run against the Lord, for the Possession of a Tenant at Will for ever so many Years is no Disseisin; there must be a tortious Ouster, and it is not to be presumed a Country Fellow should build in Opposition to the Lord, unless it be shewn, or Conveyances are produced.

Ex dem. Lisle  
v. Harding, C.  
B. 172. the  
Case of Holt  
Wells, 1 R. A.  
659. c. 2.  
Hob. 322.  
1 R. A. 659.  
c. 12.  
Dormer and  
Fortescue.

Receipt for Rent by a Stranger is no Evidence of Possession, so as to take it out of him in whom the Right is, for it is no Disseisin without the Admission of him who Right has; not even though he make a Lease to the Tenant by Indenture reserving Rent, unless he make an actual Entry: So though the Tenant declare he is in Possession for the Stranger; though it may be proper to be left to a Jury, especially if the Stranger have any Colour of Title.

1 Saund. 112.

The Grantee of a Rent Charge, with Power to enter and retain *quousque* he be satisfied, has such an Estate that he may demise it to a Plaintiff in Ejectment. So may Tenant by Elegit, but it will be necessary for him to prove the Judgment, the Elegit taken out upon it, and the Inquisition and Return thereupon, by which the Land in Question is assigned to him; and if by that it appear, that more than a Moiety was extended, he could not recover, for it would be *ipso facto* void, and not need a Judgment or *Audita querela* to avoid it.

Salk. 560.  
Ld. Raym. 718.

Wood and  
Palmer, per  
Blencowe,  
Dorchester,  
1699, Salk.  
MSS.  
Salk. 563.

So the Conuisee of a Statute-Merchant may bring Ejectment, but then he must prove a Copy of the Statute, and of the *Capias si Laicus* returned, and the Extent also returned, and also the *Liberate* returned; for though by the Return of the Extent an Interest be vested in the Conuisee, yet the actual Possession of the Interest is by the *Liberate*.

Carth. 255.

The Plaintiff made Title under one who obtained Judgment by Default against the Heir upon a Bond of his Ancestor, and had taken out a general Elegit against all the Land of the Heir. The Defendant's Title was likewise by Judgment against the Heir on a Bond of his Ancestor, and it was upon a Bill filed precedent to the Plaintiff's Judgment, to which the Heir pleaded *Riens per discent præter* the

the Land in Question, and thereupon he took a special Judgment against the Assets confessed (but this was subsequent to the Plaintiff's Judgment) and had an *Extendi facias* of the whole Land, and was put in Possession by the Sheriff; and *per Holt*, this special Judgment shall have Relation to, and bind from the Time of filing the Original; but such a general Judgment as the Plaintiff's will not operate by way of Relation, but bind only from the Time the Judgment was given; and thereupon the Plaintiff was nonsuited.

If the Ejectment be brought for a Rectory, the Plaintiff ought to prove his Lessor was admitted, instituted and inducted, and has read and subscribed the 39 Articles, and declared his Assent and Consent to all Things contained in the Book of Common Prayer, but he need not prove a Title in the Patron; for Institution and Induction upon the Presentation of a Stranger is sufficient to bar him who has Right in an Ejectment; and to put the rightful Patron to his *Quare impedit*. But Presentation ought to be proved, and Institution would not be of itself sufficient Evidence of it, though it were recited in the Letters of Institution, especially if Induction or Possession have not followed. But Proof of a verbal Presentation is sufficient; however that cannot be proved by the Person who presented, *though he were only Grantee of the avoidance*. But probably in such Case Evidence of general Reputation would be admitted.

The Demise must be laid after the Title accrues, otherwise the Plaintiff will be nonsuited; but Lord Hardwicke inclined to think that, where an Estate was settled to A. for Life, Remainder to his first and other Sons, a posthumous Son might lay the Demise from the Time of his Father's Death, and that the Defendant would be estopped to say he was not born, by 10 & 11 W. 3. c. 16. —Note, *Salk.* 228. makes a *Quare*, Whether this Statute extend to a Devise, because the Words are, "Where an Estate by Marriage or other Settlement is limited," but there seems no just Ground for the Doubt.

The Plaintiff must lay the Commencement of his supposed Lease to have been precedent to the Ejectment by the Defendant; therefore if a Lease were made 27 April *Habend. a diē. 27 April, virtute cuius* the Plaintiff on the same Day entered, and was possessed till the Defendant *postea eodem 27 April* did eject him, it would be bad; but the Plaintiff is not bound to mention the particular Day of the Ouster, so it appear to be before the Action brought, and after the Term commenced.

1 Sid. 220.

1 Vent. 35.

1 Sid. 426.

Q. for this

was denied

by Lee J. in

Rex v. Bray

Post. part 6.

295.

O. Basset and

Basset, 16

Dec. 1744. in

Canc.

1 Sid. 8.

Ch. J. 311.

Cr. J. 96.  
Adams and  
Goole.

Ejectment of a Lease 6 September 2 Jac. and that he was possessed till the Defendant *postea scilicet* 4 September 2 Jac. ejected him; after Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, but the Declaration was holden to be good, for when the Declaration is, that he was possessed, *virtute dimissionis quousque postea, scilicet* 4 September 2 Jac. he was ejected; those Words *scilicet* 4 September 2 Jac. are impossible and repugnant, therefore must be rejected.

N. B. This Case was cited in 1 Sid. 8. and the Difference taken at the Bar, and there it appeared on the Plaintiff's own shewing, that he entered before the Lease commenced, and therefore was a Disseisor; but here that he entered by Force of the Lease: However Sir O. B. Ch. J. said he thought there was no Reason for the Judgment: Yet I am strongly inclined to think that in these Days the Courts would in Support of the Action hold the Case of *Adams and Goole* to be good Law.

Swymmer &  
al' (ex dem.)  
v. Grosvenor  
Bart. & al' at  
Salop assizes,  
1752, cor.  
Gundry J.

In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared upon a Lease dated 1 Feb. 1742, to hold from the 8th of January before; that afterwards, viz. 28th January 1752, the Defendants ejected him. It was insisted for the Defendants, that the Ejectment was laid to be before the Plaintiff's Title under the Lease, which was not made till the 1st of February, and 1 Sid. 8. was cited; but it was holden that the Day of the Ejectment being laid under a viz. was Surplusage, and that afterwards should relate to the Time of making the Lease, and then all would be well enough, and the Plaintiff had a Verdict.

Bedford (Lessee of Carruthers) v. Dendien, Sittings at Middlesex after Tr. 5. G. 3.

The Lease declared upon was from the 25th of March 1765, for seven Years. The Plaintiff proved that J. S. was seized; and that by Indenture in 1763, he demised the Premises in Question to D. for seven Years, to commence at Midsummer 1763, and that in 1764 D. assigned the Residue of the Term then unexpired to Carruthers. It was insisted for the Defendant, that though in Ejectment the Lease is fictitious, yet the Plaintiff must declare on such a Lease as suits with the Title of his Lessor; here if he recover at all, he must recover a Term which is of two Years longer Duration than his Title, and 2 Lew. 140. Brownl. 133. were cited. But per Lord Mansfield, there is nothing in the Objection, for if the Lessor have a Title, tho' but for a Week, he ought to recover; for the true Question in an Ejectment is, who has the possessory Right, Suppose a Person has an Interest for three Years only, and should make a Lease for five Years, it would be good for the three Years.

Demise

Demise laid in 1697 instead of 1696; 97 not being come at the Time of the Trial, and it was holden not to be amendable after Verdict, because it would be another Title; and the Courts will in no Case (either before or after Verdict) allow an Amendment in the Declaration, because in Ejectment it is in nature of Process. Str. 1211.

If there be several Lessors, and you lay in the Declaration *quod demiserunt*, you must shew in them such a Title that they might demise the whole; and therefore if any of the Lessors have not a legal Interest in the whole Premises, he cannot in Law be said to demise them, for it is only his Confirmation where he is not concerned in Interest: So if the Plaintiff were to declare upon a Lease made by *A.* and *B.* and it were to appear on the Trial, that *A.* was Tenant for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Fee, it would be bad: So if *A.* and *B.* were Tenants in Common; but it would be otherwise if they were Jointenants, and the Reason of the Difference is, that Tenants in Common are in of several Titles, and therefore the Freehold is several, and consequently each of them cannot demise the whole: But Jointenants are seised *per my et per tout*, and therefore each may be said to demise the whole; and Coparceners stand upon the same Foundation. Therefore there ought to be a different Count on the Demise of each Tenant in Common, or they may join in a Lease to a third Person, and that Lessee make a Lease to try the Title. Cr. J. 166.  
6 Co. 14. b.  
1 Show. 342.  
Morris and Barrow, Hil. 16 G. 2.  
1 Raym. 726.  
Lit. sect. 316.  
Law of Ejectments, 86.

If the Plaintiff make Title in the Lessor as Lord of a Manor, who has Right by Forfeiture of a Copyhold, he ought to prove that his Lessor is Lord, and the Defendant a Copyholder, and that he committed a Forfeiture, but the Presentment of the Forfeiture need not be proved, nor the Entry or Seizure of the Lord for the Forfeiture, Peters ex dem. Episc. Winton v. Mills & al' per Tracy, Surry, 1707.

If a Copyholder without Licence make a Lease for one Year, or with Licence make a Lease for many Years, and the Lessee be ejected, he shall not sue in the Lords Court by Plaint, but shall have an Ejectment at common Law, because he has got a customary Estate by Copy, but a warrantable Estate by the Rules of the common Law. Co. Copyh. f. 51.

Note; If the Copyholders of a Manor belonging to a Bishoprick, during the Vacancy of the See commit a Forfeiture by cutting Timber, the succeeding Bishop may bring Ejectment: If an Ejectment be brought against the Lessee for Years of a Copyholder (relying upon the Lease as a Forfeiture) the Plaintiff must prove an actual Admittance Read and Allen, per Co-myns, Oxford Circuit, 1730.



1 Raym. 726. Admittance of the Copyholder; and it will not be sufficient to prove the Father admitted, and that it descended to the Defendant's Lessor as Son and Heir, and that he had paid Quit Rents; for a Copyholder cannot make a Lease except to try a Title before Admittance; for nothing vests in him before Admittance and an actual Entry; and therefore if after Admittance they were to surrender without making an actual Entry, the Surrender would be void. And note; till Admittance of Surrenderee the Copyhold remains in the Surrenderor, and if he die his Heir may bring Ejectment.

Yelv. 144.  
Cr. J. 31.

Cr. J. 31.

Per Blencowe,  
at Launceston,  
1699.  
Sed. vid.  
Doug. Rep.  
690.

Note; Admittance of Tenant for Life is Admittance of him in Remainder, so as to make his Surrender good.

Copyholds are not within the Statute against fraudulent Conveyances, and therefore if the Plaintiff claim under a voluntary Conveyance, though the Defendant claim under a subsequent Purchase for a valuable Consideration, yet the Plaintiff shall recover.

1 Raym. 735.

The Recital of the Will in the Copy of the Admittance is good Evidence of the Devise against the Lord or any other Stranger: But if the Suit be between the Heir of the Copyholder and the Devisee, the Will itself ought to be produced.

1 Salk. 245.

A Man makes a Mortgage for Years to *A.* who without the Mortgagor's joining assigns to *B.* who assigns to *C. C.* may bring Ejectment against the Mortgagor, for upon executing the Deed of Mortgage, the Mortgagor by the Covenant to enjoy till Default of Payment is Tenant at Will, and the Assignment of the Mortgagee could only make him Tenant at Sufferance.

Ibid. tamen  
Quære.

But it has been said, that it would be otherwise if the Mortgagor were to die and his Heir enter, and then the Mortgagee make an Assignment without Entry, or the Heir of the Mortgagor joining; for the Entry of such Heir would be tortious, and consequently the Mortgagee would be out of Possession, and his Assignment void.

1 Lev. 25.

If the Plaintiff make Title under an Assignment of a Term by an Administrator, if he cannot produce the Letters of Administration, the Book of the Ecclesiastical Court where the Order was entered for granting them is Evidence. Or a Copy of the Book will be sufficient; but the Administrator shall not be permitted to give such Book or Copy in Evidence, until he have proved the Administration under the Seal of the Court lost.

Lewis and  
Brag. M. 16.  
G. 2. coram  
Leh. G. Hall.  
Cr. El. 23.

If

If a Man bring an Ejectment for 100 Acres, and make a Title to 40, he shall recover *pro tanto*, and as to the other the Defendant shall be found Not Guilty. So if an Ejectment be brought for a House, and the Proof be that Part of the House only is erected on the Plaintiff's Land by Incroachment: So if the Plaintiff make a Title but to a Moiety of that for which he brings his Ejectment, if it be by Bill he shall recover; and so is the Determination in *Bracebridge's Case*. But *Plowden* in the Report of that Case says he found great Fault with himself afterwards in forgetting to speak to that Point; for he says the Register makes a Difference between the Demand of an Entirety and of a Moiety: That Entireties are first to be demanded in a Writ, and that if a Man were to bring a Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin* for one Acre, and the Tenant plead *ne disseisa pars*, and the Jury find that he had a Right to a Moiety, and was disseised of that, and that the Tenant had good Title to the other Moiety, he should recover nothing, because he might have another Form of a Writ for the Moiety; but, says he, if it were found that he was disseised *de dimidio dict. acr. et nihil plus*, then he should have Judgment for that, for that is several, and it appeared probable to him that the Suit should abate for the whole in this Case upon a Bill, as it would upon an original Writ, if Exception had been taken to it.

But this Defect, even in the Case of a Writ, is now aided after Verdict, by 18 *El.*

It has been said, if a Man bring Ejectment for one Acre of Land in *D.* and *S.* and the whole lies in *D.* he shall recover: But if an Ejectment be of the tenth Part of a Messuage in the Parishes of *B.* and *C.* and it appear on Evidence that the whole Messuage lay in the Parish of *B.* the Declaration being precisely of the tenth Part of an entire Thing, the Evidence will not maintain it.

Ejectment will not lie of 20 Acres of Arable and Pasture without shewing how much of each: Nor will it lie of a Close of Meadow called *Partridges Lees*, containing 10 Acres more or less, because the Certainty of Acres ought to appear in the Declaration; nor will it lie for a Close containing three Acres, without ascertaining whether Arable, Meadow, or Pasture.

If one Tenant in Common bring an Ejectment against another, there is no Occasion to prove an actual Entry and Ouster, what is confessed by the Rule: And if the Fact be that there has been no actual Ouster, the Defendant ought to apply to the Court not to compel him to confess,

2 R. A. 704.

22.

Hob. 120.

2 R. A. 719.

C. 19.

3 Lev. 334.

3 Lev. 334.

Quere.

Salk. 254.

11 Co. 55.

Holdfast and

Wright, M. 12

G. 1. C. B.

Savil's Case,

11 Co.

Wigfall v.

Brydon, East.

6 G. 3.

confess, or to permit him to do it specially; which they will do, where it is only Matter of Account, and the only Ouster is by Pernancy of the Profits, without an actual Obstruction of the other to occupy.

Co. L. 199. b.  
Salk. 286. Ca.  
K. B. 657.

Note; Receiving the whole Profits is no Ejectment. So the levying a Fine of the Land. So the not consenting to have the Rents raised.

Smith and Man,  
Tr. 21. G. 2. on  
a Case reserved.

Though the Defendant confess Lease, Entry and Ouster, yet he may deny that he is in Possession of the Premises for which the Plaintiff goes, and put the Plaintiff upon proving it; and if he cannot, he will be nonsuited.

Ibid.

And in case the Landlord have been made Defendant instead of his Tenants, the Plaintiff must prove the Tenants in Possession, for the Defendant does not, by entering into the Rule, confess himself to be Landlord of any Premises, but of such as were in the Possession of such Tenants. However, it has been said, that if there be but one Defendant as Tenant in Possession, the Plaintiff need not prove him in Possession, because if he be not, why did he enter into the Rule?

Doe ex dem,  
Jesse v. Bac-  
chus, M. 30. G.  
2. K. B. at Sit-  
tings.

If the Defendant prove a Title out of the Lessor, it is sufficient though he have no Title himself; but he ought to prove a subsisting Title out of the Lessor; for producing an ancient Lease for 1000 Years will not be sufficient, unless he likewise prove Possession under such Lease within twenty Years.

Wilson and  
Witherby, 8  
An. in Kent,  
per Holt Ch. J.

So if the Defendant produce a Mortgage Deed, where the Interest has not been paid, and the Mortgagee never entered, it will not be sufficient to defeat the Lessor who claims under the Mortgagor, because it will be presumed that the Money was paid at the Day, and consequently that it is no subsisting Title; but if the Defendant prove Interest paid upon such Mortgage after the Time of Redemption, and within twenty Years, it will be sufficient to nonsuit the Plaintiff.

On the Argument of the Case of *Lade, Bart. v. Holford & al.* East. 3 G. 3. B. R.: *Ld. Mansfield* declared that he and many of the Judges had resolved never to suffer a Plaintiff in Ejectment to be nonsuited by a Term standing out in his own Trustee, or a satisfied Term set up by a Mortgagor against a Mortgagee, but direct the jury to presume it surrendered.

Farmer ex dem.  
Earle v. Rogers  
& al. Tr. 1755.  
C. B.

The Defendant produced a Mortgage for Years by Deed from the Plaintiff's Ancestor, upon which was an Indorsement in *hæc verba*, "Received of Mrs. M. O.

500l.

500*l.* on the within recited Mortgage, and all Interest due to this Day; and I do hereby release to the said *M. O.* and discharge the mortgaged Premises from the said Term of 500 Years." On a Case reserved the Court held, 1. That these Words amounted to a Surrender of the Term. 2. That such Surrender might be by Note in Writing, by the Statute of Frauds. 3. That a Note in Writing was not required to be stamped. But though a Surrender or an Assignment of a Term may be made by Note in Writing without Stamps, yet if it be made by Deed under Seal, it must be stamped. Goodright ex dem. Ford v. Gregory. Mich. 14 G. 3.

By 21 H. 8. c. 15. A Termor may enter immediately after the *Habere facias seisinam* on a common Recovery, and give his Term in Evidence upon an Ejectment brought against him; but if the Defendant be a Stranger to the Term, he is not within the Benefit of the Statute, so as to give the Term of a third Person in Evidence to falsify the Recovery against himself, or those under whom he claims. a Raym. 1294.

Where the Lessor of the Plaintiff is an Infant, or resides Abroad, the Court will upon Motion stay Proceedings till a real Lessee is named, or Security given for Payment of the Costs. Birchman and Wright, E. 1734.

The Court will always stay Proceedings upon a second Ejectment, till the Costs of the first are paid, though it were brought in a different Court. So where an Ejectment was brought on the Demise of a Husband and Wife, in which they were nonsuited, after the Husband's Death the Wife bringing a fresh Ejectment, the Court stayed Proceedings till the Costs of the former Nonsuit were paid. Dutchess of Hamilton's Case, E. 14 G. 2.

If an Ejectment be brought in order to try the Validity of a Will, and a Parcel of Land is inserted in the Declaration to which the Plaintiff has an undoubted Right, (as Copyhold Land where there is no Surrender to the Use of the Will,) and the Defendant not observing it confesses Lease, Entry, and Ouster for the Whole, the Plaintiff shall not on this Account be excused from the Costs, but the Court will give the Defendant Leave to retract his Confession as to this Parcel. Oddie and Preston, B. R. M. 27 Car. 2.

As in this Action more frequently than in any other the Legitimacy of the Parties comes in Question, it may be proper in this Place to take Notice, that it is the Practice to admit Evidence of what the Parties have been heard to say as to their being or not being married; and with Reason, for the Presumption arising from their Cohabitation

Cohabitation, is either strengthened or weakened by such Declarations, which are not to be given in Evidence directly, but may be assigned by the Witnesses as a Reason for their Belief.

Hil. 17 G. 2. In *May* and *May*, which was tried in *K. B.* at Bar upon an Issue directed out of Chancery, the Preamble of an Act of Parliament reciting that the Plaintiff's Father was not married, and to the Truth of which he was proved to have been sworn, was given in Evidence, yet upon Proof of a constant Cohabitation, and his owning her upon all other Occasions to be his Wife, the Plaintiff obtained a Verdict.

Parish of St. Peter in Worcester v. Old Swinford. East. 8 G. 2. B. R. But on an Appeal against an Order of Removal, where the Sessions stated that *J. H.* the Father of the Pauper swore that he had travelled with *H. A.* for seven Years, and during all that Time they cohabited as Man and Wife: That she had the Pauper and two other Children by him born in *Swinford* Parish: And that they were reputed Man and Wife, and continued so till the Woman's Death, but that they never were married; the Court held, that as all this Case was disclosed on the sole Evidence of the Father, however difficult it might be to admit his Evidence to bastardize a reputed legitimate Child, yet as all depended on the Father's Testimony, the Whole must be taken together, and then it appeared that he never was married; and consequently the Child being a Bastard was settled at *Swinford*. And the Court said there was no Colour to say the Father was swearing to discharge himself; for if the Child were legitimate, he was bound to keep it by 43 *Eliz.* and if a Bastard, he must indemnify the Parish by 18 *Eliz.*

Rex v. Reading. B. R. Mich. 8 G. 2. The Wife gave Evidence that the Defendant (upon whom an Order of Bastardy in this Case was made) had carnal Knowledge of her Body about August 1732, and several Times since, and was the Father of the Child, which was born in 1733.—That her Husband had no Access to her from May 1731.—Other Witnesses proved the Husband to be within seven Miles of her all the Time. The Question was whether the Wife were a competent Witness to bastardize the Child. And *per Curiam* it would be dangerous to encourage Women to bastardize their Issue, when perhaps the Husband may acknowledge them legitimate. Such Facts as cannot in their Nature be proved by any other Person, must be proved by the Wife; as here the Act of Incontinence, which lay in the Wife's own Knowledge: But she ought not to be permitted to prove the Want of Access, which might be notorious to the whole Neighbourhood.—This seems to be because such Evidence would discharge her Husband

Husband from the Maintenance of the Child. But after the Husband's Death she might be a Witness to prove the Child a Bastard. The Father of the Child was admitted for that Purpose in the Case of *St. Peter, Worcester* and *Old Swinford*, ante.

In *Pendril* and *Pendril*, Hil. 5 G. 2. Lord Raymond would not suffer the Wife's Declaration, that she should not know her Husband by Sight, &c. to be given in Evidence, till after she had been produced on the other Side.

The Declarations of the Wife in that Case were not the best Evidence, and therefore not admitted at first: But after she had denied them, they were Evidence to impeach her Credit. The Ch. Justice told the Jury, that the old Notion of the Presumption *infra quatuor Maria* was exploded, and that the Evidence to overturn this Presumption need not be so strong as was insisted on by the Counsel. That the Evidence was the same in this as in all other Cases, a probable Evidence was sufficient, and it was not necessary to prove Access impossible between them.

In the same Case the Ch. Just. admitted Evidence to be given of the Mother's being a Woman of ill Fame.

In *Lomax* and *Holmden* the Marriage being proved, and Evidence given of the Husband's being frequently in London where the Mother lived, so that Access must be presumed, the Defendants were admitted to give Evidence of his Inability from a bad Habit of Body; but their Evidence going only to an Improbability, and not to an Impossibility, it was thought not sufficient, and the Plaintiff had a Verdict. 6 G. 2. at Bar. Str. 940.

In *Jones* and *Bow*, the Defendant, by way of Anticipation to the Evidence the Plaintiff was about to give, moved the Court that the Plaintiff ought not to be allowed to give Evidence of the Marriage of Sir Robert Car to J. S. under which he claimed, because there was a Sentence in the Arches in a Cause brought against her *Causa Jactitationis Maritagii*, that there was no Marriage between them, but that they were free one of another; and upon Debate the Court were all of Opinion, that this Sentence whilst unrepealed was conclusive against all Matters precedent. Carth. 225.

By 26 Geo. 2. c. 33. If any Person shall solemnize Matrimony in any other Place than a Church, or public Chapel, (unless by special Licence from the Archbishop of Canterbury,) or without Publication of Banns, or Licence in a Church or Chapel, the Marriage shall be void. This Act does not extend to Marriages solemnized in Scotland,

Scotland, or in Parts beyond the Seas; nor to Marriages amongst Quakers or Jews, where both Parties are such.

And by the same Act, all Marriages solemnized by Licence, where either of the Parties, not being a Widower or Widow, is under the Age of Twenty-one Years, which shall be had without the Consent of the Father or Guardian of such Party, shall be absolutely void.

Compton v.  
Bearcroft cor.  
Delegates 1  
Dec. 1768.

The Appellant and Respondent, both *English* Subjects, and the Appellant being under Age, ran away without the Consent of her Guardian, and were married in *Scotland*; and on a Suit brought in the Spiritual Court to annul the Marriage, it was holden that the Marriage was good.

Rex v. Preston  
next Travassham,  
M. 33 G.  
2. B. R.

This Act doth not take away the Evidence of Presumption from Cohabitation. But if the Evidence be clear that the Marriage was not celebrated according to the Requisitions of the Act, it is totally void, and no declaratory Sentence in the Ecclesiastical Court is necessary.

By the same Act all Marriages shall be solemnized in the Presence of two or more credible Witnesses, besides the Minister who shall celebrate the same, and shall be entered in the Register; in which Entry shall be expressed whether the Marriage were celebrated by Banns or Licence, and signed by the Minister and the Parties married, and attested by two Witnesses.

Rex v. Inhabitants of St.  
Devereaux,  
Eaft. 2 G. 3.  
B. R.

The Sessions stated in a Case reserved by them, that the Entry made in the Register was not subscribed by the Minister and two Witnesses. *Per Curiam*—In a Suit of Jactitation of Marriage in the Spiritual Court, whilst the Parties are alive, they are put to prove all Ceremonies: But in all other Cases, Proof by Witnesses who saw the Marriage, is *prima facie* sufficient; and whoever would impeach it, must shew wherein it is irregular. In the present Case the Marriage appears by the Witnesses, and the Register, to have been by Banns; and therefore there is no Colour for any Objection; for the Entry of the Register is not of the Essence of the Marriage.

Cr. J. 541.

It is not precisely settled what Length of Time shall be allowed for a Woman to go after her Husband's Death. *Fr. 18 E. 1. Rot. 13.* because a Feme went eleven Months after the Death of the Husband, it was resolved the Issue was not legitimate, being born *post ultimum tempus mulieribus pariendo constitutum*. But in *Allop* and *Boztrell*, where the Husband died 23d of *March* and the Child was  
born

born the 5th of *January*, upon Proof of the Mother having been hardly dealt with, forced to lie in Streets, &c. and upon an Examination of Physicians, the Court held the Child might be legitimate.

*Note*; the Rule *quod non est Justum aliquem post mortem* Salk. 120. *facere Bastardum* holds Place only in the Case of Bastard Pridg and Earl *siges* and *Mulier puisne*. But if *H.* marry a Woman, and that Woman marry again, living *H.* the last Marriage is void without any Divorce, and the Jury shall try the Fact which proves it not a Marriage. of Bath. Co. L. 244.

*N. B.* By 16 & 17 *Car. 2. c. 8.* No Execution shall be stayed by Writ of Error after Verdict and Judgment thereupon, unless the Plaintiff in Error become bound to the Defendant to pay the Damages and Costs in Case the Judgment be affirmed, or the Plaintiff discontinue or be nonsuited, and a Writ shall issue in such Case to enquire Ante. of the mesne Profits and Damages by any Waste.

## CHAPTER III.

### Of the Writ of Right.

**B**Y the 32 *H. 8. c. 2.* No Person shall have a Writ of Right of the Possession of his Ancestor, but within threescore Years, nor of his own but within thirty Years.

A Claim or Entry to prevent the Statute must be upon the Land, unless there shall be some special Reason to the contrary. Salk. 285.

*Note*; the Possession of one Jointenant is the Possession of another, so far as to prevent the Statute.

## CHAPTER IV.

### Of the Writ of Formedon.

**B**Y 21 *Jac. 1. c. 16.* All Writs of Formedon shall be sued within 20 Years next after the Title or Cause of Action first descended, or fallen, with a Proviso that if the Person entitled to such Writ be, at the Time of the said Right first descended or fallen, within

I

21 Years,



21 Years, Feme Covert, &c. then such Person and his Heirs may, notwithstanding the said 20 Years be expired, bring his Action, so as it be within ten Years, &c.

2 R. A. 676. If the Tenant plead that *A. ne done pas*, it is not sufficient for the Demandant to prove the Gift by another: So if the Demandant count of a Gift in Frank-Marriage, a Gift with a Remainder in Fee is not sufficient Evidence.

8 Co. 88. 5. In a Formedon *in descender* the Demandant must make himself Heir to him who was last seised by Force of the Intail, but he need not mention an Ancestor who happened to be inheritable, but never was actually seised by Force of the Intail.

Dy. 14. In a Formedon in Reverter the Demandant need not allege that all the Issue inheritable are dead, but it is sufficient to say the Donee is dead without Issue; for he is a Stranger to the Pedigree: But he must not omit any of his own Ancestors who were seised of the Reversion.

2 Lutw. 963. In a Formedon in Reverter the taking the Profits must be alleged both in Donor and Donee: So in a Formedon in Remainder, if a Fee-simple be demanded: But if an Estate Tail only be demanded (as in a Formedon *in descender*) it is sufficient to allege Explees in the Donee only.

Hob. 1. In a Formedon *in descender* by Husband and Wife in Right of the Wife, the Discent must be made to the Wife alone; but in a Formedon in Reverter it may be laid either to the Wife, or to the Husband and Wife.

1 Barnes 238. The Defendant pleading Never Tenant of the Freehold, in Abatement, the Plaintiff refused to accept the Plea; but upon Motion the Plea was ordered to be received, for it cannot be pleaded otherwise than in Abatement.

## CHAPTER V.

### Of the Writ of Dower.

Vide Co. L. 32.  
b.  
an Exposition of  
this Statute.  
Yelv. 112.

**D**AMAGES in Dower are given by the Statute of *Merton, c. 1.* but it extends only to Lands whereof the Husband died seised; and therefore if the Jury do not find that he died seised, Judgment for Damages will be reversed; they must find too of what Estate he died seised.

seised, *viz.* An Estate in Fee or in Tail, for if the Husband alien, and take back an Estate for Life, the Wife shall recover Dower, but no Damages.

If the Jury find the Husband died seised, they must find the Time when, the annual Value of the Land, Damages on Account of the Detention and Costs; but if they find the Husband was seised but did not die so, then no Costs or Damages, but only the Value of the Land; for Damages are given by the Statute of *Merton* only where the Husband died seised, and the Statute of *Gloucester* gives Costs only where the Plaintiff recovers Damages. <sup>2 Saund. 331.</sup>

The Reason why the Jury are to find the Value of the Land in case the Husband died seised, is that the Court may give Damages pursuant to the Statute of *Merton*, from the Death of the Husband to the Time of the Judgment. And if the Heir sell to *J. S.* and the Widow recover her Dower against him, he must pay the whole mesne Profits from the Death of the Husband, though he have not himself been half the Time in Possession: She is intitled by the Statute and can recover only against the Tenant. <sup>Brown & Ur' v. Smith, H. 25 & 26 Car. 2 C. 8.</sup>

Though the Statute say only that she shall recover Damages to the Time of the Judgment, yet if she obtain Judgment by Default, upon a Writ of Enquiry the Jury may give her Damages to the Time of the Inquisition, unless she were in Possession before by Virtue of an Execution awarded upon the Judgment by Default. The Jury may assess Damages beyond the Revenue, for she may have sustained more. <sup>1 Leon. 56.</sup>

Damages must be after Demand of Dower, for the Heir is not bound to assign till demanded. But unless the Heir plead *tout jours priest*, he shall not take Advantage of the Widow's Laches in not demanding her Dower; and though he plead *tout temps priest*, yet she shall recover Damages from the Teste of the Original to the Execution of the Writ of Entry; but if the Heir assign Dower, and the Wife accept thereof, she loses her Damages. <sup>Co. L. 32. Kent and Kent, M. 1733, K. B. Yeo and Yeo. Tr. 14 G. 2. K. B. Co. L. 32.</sup>

Upon a Trial at Bar the Issue was, if there were a Demand of Dower, to intitle the Plaintiff to Damages; she proved an actual Demand of the Heir who was an Infant, and the Court held that Dower was demandable of the Heir, though he was under the Age of 14, and that the not assigning of Dower, though the Infant did not refuse to do it, but was prevented by his Guardian, was a Refusal in Law sufficient to intitle the Plaintiff to Damages. <sup>Corfellis and Corfellis, H. 29 & 30 Car. 2. C. B.</sup>

Detinue of Charters of the same Land is a good Plea in Delay of Dower, and if she deny the Detainer, and that be found against her, she shall lose her Dower. <sup>Hob. 199.</sup>

9 Co. 18.  
Salk. 252.  
11 H. 6. 4.

He that pleads Detainment of Charters ought to alledge what, and likewise plead that he has been always ready to render Dower, and yet is, if the Defendant would deliver the Charters; therefore it cannot be pleaded after Impar lance.

Br. Dower,  
53.

The Tenant pleaded that the Demandant detained certain Charters, &c. and if she will render, &c. then ready to render Dower, &c. the Demandant produced the Deed, and prayed Dower, and the Deed was read, so that the Court perceived it was the same Deed; by which the Demandant recovered.

Br. Dower, 8.

But if a Wife be with Child, the Heir for the Time being cannot plead Detinue of Charters, for she may keep them for the Infant.

2 R. A. 676.  
c. 10.

If the Defendant plead *ne unque seise que Dower*, she may give in Evidence a Release to her Husband, or a Surrender to him by one who was seised as Jointenant with him. So if the Demand be of an Advowson or Rent Charge, she may give a Grant of the Rent or Advowson in Evidence, and that her Husband died the Day before Payment or Presentment.

Noy 64.  
Cr. E. 503.

Father Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Son in Tail, Remainder to the Father in Fee, Father and Son were hanged out of the same Cart for Felony. The Father's Widow brought a Writ of Dower, and upon the Issue *ne unques seise*, upon proving by Witnesses that the Father moved his Feet after the Death of the Son, she recovered.

If the Tenant plead *ne unques accouple in loial matrimonio*, it shall not be tried by a Jury, but a Writ shall issue to the Bishop to certify it.

Robins and  
Crutchby &  
al' T. 33 G.  
2.

The Defendants having pleaded *ne unques accouple*, the Plaintiff replied a Sentence of the Ecclesiastical Court in a Cause of Divorce brought by Sir W. W. against her, charging that she was his Wife, and had committed Adultery with J. R. to which she pleaded, that she was the lawful Wife of the said J. R. and not of the said Sir W. W. and that afterwards J. R. died, and the Cause coming on to be heard, the Judge did declare that the Plaintiff had been the Wife, and was then the Widow of the said J. R. and prayed Judgment whether the Defendants were not estopped to plead *ne unques accouple*. The Court held it no Estoppel, as the Bishop's Certificate in an Action between the Plaintiff and other Defendants would have been.

Dy. 185. f. 1.  
65.

If Issue be taken upon the Life or Death of the Baron, it shall not be tried by a Jury, but by the Court, and a Day

Day shall be given to the Parties to produce their Witnesses and presumptive Evidence will be sufficient; but *Quare*, Whether if it be found against the Tenant, it will be peremptory, or whether he shall not plead to the Right of Dower.

By 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. Execution shall not be staid by Writ of Error upon any Judgment after Verdict, unless the Plaintiff become bound to pay Damages and Costs in case the Judgment be affirmed, or the Plaintiff discontinue, or be nonsuited; and a Writ shall issue to inquire of mesne Profits and Damages by Waste done after the first Judgment. Str. 971.

Note; if the Judgment be affirmed *in Dom. Proc.* and Roe v. Coats given, the Defendant may bring an Action on the Recognizance for such Costs, without suing out a Writ of Enquiry. Roach, E. 11 G. 2. Andr. 153.

## CHAPTER VI.

### Of Waste.

**B**Y the Statute of *Gloucester*, the Plaintiff in an Action of Waste is to recover the Thing wasted, and treble Damages.

If a Lease be made excepting the Wood and Timber, Dy. 19. pl. an Action of Waste will not lie against the Lessee for 110. cutting it down, because not demised.

If a Termor assign his Term except the Trees, and 5 Co. 12. after the Trees are cut down, Waste will lie against the Assignee, for the Exception was void; but if Tenant for Life make a Lease for Years he may except the Trees, because he still remains Tenant and is chargeable in Waste.

The Plaintiff declared that being seised in Fee of a Farm called *Strode's Farm*, he leased the said Farm to the Defendant for 99 Years, and that the Defendant did Waste in the Farm, to wit, in cutting down 200 Oaks in a Close called *Webb's Close*, Parcel of the said Farm; and on Demurrer it was holden certain enough, for the Declaration follows the Lease, and the Waste is assigned in a particular Place alledged to be Parcel of the demised Premises. Strode v. Devenish, M. 1 G. 1.

If the Defendant plead *Nul Waste fait* and Issue is taken thereupon, the Plaintiff must prove his Title as laid in the Declaration, for it is not admitted by the Plea. The Plaintiff must likewise prove the Kind of Waste laid Lutw. 1547.

laid in his Declaration; and therefore if he alledge Waste in cutting Trees, and the Jury find that he stubbed them and did not cut them, it is Variance.

Co. L. 158. Where-ever the Plaintiff is to recover *per visum Juratorum*, there ought to be six of the Jury that have had the View; therefore it seems a good Exception for the Defendant at the Trial, that there are not six Viewers appear.

Co. L. 283. The Defendant, upon the general Issue *Nul Waste fait*, may give in Evidence any Thing which proves it no Waste; as that it was by Tempest, &c. but not that it was for Repairs, or that the Plaintiff gave him Leave to cut, or that he had repaired before the Action brought.

2 Inf. 145. Neither will it be any Defence that a Stranger did it, for if the Plaintiff should not have his Action of Waste, he would be without Remedy; and the Defendant may bring Trespass against the Stranger, and recover his Damages. But it would be a good Plea to say that the Plaintiff himself did it.

50 H. 4. 2. b. If Waste be assigned in three Houses, two Gardens, &c. the Jury ought to find Damages severally for every of them, for if it be but of small Value for any of them, the Court will not adjudge it Waste as to that Part; but if the Jury give entire Damages, it shall not be intended that there were petit Damages in any, and therefore the Verdict will be good.

Cr. Car. 414. 452. If the Plaintiff have Judgment by *nihil dicit*, and a Writ of Enquiry issue, the Jury shall enquire of the Damages but not of the Place wasted, for that is confessed. But after a Recovery by Default there goes out a Writ to enquire *de vasto facto, et quod vastum prædict' A.* (the Defendant) *fecit*, so as the Defendant may give Evidence,

Co. L. 355, 356. and the Jury find that no Waste was done, or if they find Damages only to a small Sum, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment.

Br. Waste, 70.

## CHAPTER VII.

### Of Writs of Assize.

WRITS of Assize are of two Sorts, *Novel Disseisin* and *Mort de Ancestor*; the first Process is an Original out of Chancery directed to the Sheriff, commanding him to return a Jury, who are called Recognitors of the Assize; they are to be taken in *K. B.* or *C. B.* for the County in which they sit, and for all

all others in their proper Counties, but to be adjourned for Difficulty into C. B. The Tenant is to appear and plead instantly (unless the Court will allow him an Impar lance) on the same Day the Writ is returnable, for the Demandant is to count immediately; and therefore if he be not ready he shall be nonsuited, but he may bring a new Affize. And note; if the Defendant plead in Abatement, he must plead over in Bar at the same Time; and if there be several Defendants, and any of them do not appear the first Day, it shall be taken by Default against them. Salk. 82. Ibid. 83.

Though the Affize be awarded by Default, yet the Tenant may give Evidence, and the Jurors find for him, but he cannot plead in Abatement or Bar of the Affize, nor challenge. Co. L. 355. 2 Lev. 120.

An Affize of *Novel Disseisin*, must be founded upon a Seisin in him who brings the Writ, and therefore this Writ is rarely used now-a-days for any Thing beside the Recovery of an Office. It will lie as well for an Office for Life as in Fee, though the Statute of *Westminster* 2. c. 25. mentions only Offices in Fee, but that Statute is made in Affirmance of the Common Law. The Statute with the Reading upon it in 2 *Inst.* and *Finch's Abr.* Tit. *Affize* (A. 2.) is worth consulting, but it being a Suit not much in Use, I shall not transcribe their Learning. Co. L. 47.

The Plaintiff need not be so certain (where it is for Land) as in other Writs, because the Judgment is to recover *per visum recognitorum*, therefore if it be so certain that the Recognitors may put the Demandant into Possession, it is sufficient. But the Plaintiff must prove his Title precisely as laid. Dy. 84. Cr. J. 335.

If the Affize be brought for an ancient Office, the Demandant need not shew what Fee or Profit is belonging to it, for it shall be intended there is some; but for an Office newly created, he must shew what Fee or Profit is granted for the Execution of it, for no Affize lies for an Office without Fee or Profit. Webb's Case, 8 Co. 49.

An Affize of *Novel Disseisin* must be founded on an actual Seisin: And therefore in an Affize for the Office of Serjeant at Mace of the House of Commons, where to prove the Seisin, he proved that he went to the House and demanded his Place, but received no Fees, but that in an Action on the Case for this Disturbance he recovered 300*l.* Damage; it was holden not to be sufficient Proof of Seisin, and the Plaintiff was nonsuited. But in a new Affize, the Plaintiff giving in Evidence, that one committed by the House to the Defendant, compounded with 2 Lev. 120.

the Plaintiff for the Fees, (though the Defendant was in Possession both before and after) it was holden to be a good Seisin: It was also proved that the Plaintiff in the Lobby laid his Hands upon the Mace then in the Defendant's Hands, and would have taken it, but the Defendant hindered him; and this was holden good Evidence of Seisin and Disseisin, and the Demandant had a Verdict.

Hob. 39.  
Co. L. 283.

In an Affize for Estovers to a House, upon Issue *nul Tort, nul Disseisin*, the Defendant may give in Evidence, that the House is fallen down. So in an Affize for Land, he may upon the general Issue give in Evidence a Lease of the Land made to him before the Disseisin, but not a Release after.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### Of *Quare Impedit*.

Str. 1006.  
Rex v. Ep.  
Landaff.

2 R. A. 378.  
F. N. B. 33.  
H.

Ro. Ab. 377.  
5 Co. 97.

Rex v. Ep.  
Landaff.

6 Co. 48. b.

Hob. 240.

**A** *QUARE IMPEDIT* is a possessory Action, for which Reason the Plaintiff must shew an actual Seisin, which in general must be by alledging a Presentation in himself, or in some Person under whom he claims; though there may be Cases in which that is not necessary, as where a Man recovers in a Writ of Right of Advowson, and has Execution. So where it is a new created Advowson to which there has been no Presentment. And where a Presentation is necessary to be shewn, that of a Grantee of the next Avoidance, or of a Tenant at Will, is a sufficient Title for the Patron in Fee to have this Writ. However, this Defect of not setting out a Presentment will be aided by a Verdict, where it was necessary for the Plaintiff to prove it in order to prove the Issue; for it is not a Defect of Title, but a Title defectively set out.

By *Westminster 2. c. 5*. If a Stranger usurp upon an Infant claiming by Descent, or upon Tenant for Life, by the Curtesy, in Dower, in Tail, or upon Tenant for Years by Demise of the Ancestor, the Heir shall not be put to his Writ of Right, but on the next Avoidance may present, or if he be disturbed bring his *Quare Impedit*, in which he must lay the last Presentation in his Ancestor,

Ancestor, and skip over the Usurpation, for by the Statute that is to be counted as none to this Purpose; but if one usurp on an Infant Heir who comes of Age within six Months, if the Heir remove not the Incumbent by Suit, he is out of the Statute. The Infant in such Case cannot grant the Advowson, because he has but a Right; for in this Point the Statute has made no Change, but has left the Possession with the Usurper, only has given the Usurper a readier Action. Fitz. Q. Imp. 67.

By the 7 An. c. 18. It is enacted, That no Usurpation upon any Avoidance in any Church, &c. shall displace the Estate or Interest of any Person, but he may present, or maintain his *Quare Impedit* upon the next or any other Avoidance (if disturbed) notwithstanding such Usurpation. And if Coparceners, Jointenants or Tenants in Common, make Partition to present by Turns, each shall be adjudged to be seised of his separate Part to present in his Turn.

If the Issue be found for the Plaintiff, the Jury are to enquire, first, Whether the Church be full; secondly, Upon whose Presentment; thirdly, How long since it was void; fourthly, The yearly Value; which being found, Damages are to be given according to *Westmin. 2. c. 5.* before which no Damages were allowed; but by that Statute, if six Months pass by the Disturbance of any, so that the Bishop do confer to the Church, and the very Patron loseth his Presentation for that Time, Damages shall be awarded to two Years Value of the Church, and if six Months be not passed, but the Presentment be deranged within the said Time, then Damages shall be awarded to the Half Year's Value of the Church.

Note; the Plaintiff shall recover no Damages where the Church remains void, and if the Jury tax Damages, 3 Lev. 59. 2 Inst. 362. a *Remittitur de damnis* must be entered. The Damages are to be recovered against the Disturber, and therefore if the Incumbent counterplead the Title of the Plaintiff as well as the Patron, the Plaintiff shall recover the Value as well against him as against the Patron. But no Damages shall be recovered against the Bishop, where he claims only as Ordinary. The King is not within the Statute, because by his Prerogative he cannot lose his Presentation. 6 Co. 52.

By *Westminster 2. c. 30.* The Judge of *Nisi Prius* has Power to give Judgment immediately; yet if he do not, upon the Return to the *Postea* Judgment may be given by the Court to which the Return is made.

If



Lit. Rep. 1.

If a Retainer as Chaplain to a Person of Quality be necessary to be proved, Evidence of a Copy of the Retainer entered in the Court of Faculties is not good, but the Oath of any Person who has seen the Retainer under the Hand and Seal of the Person of Quality, is good.

Cr. J. 93.

If the Ordinary be not named, he may present by Lapse, if the six Months incur *pendente brevi*; but being named he cannot take Advantage of any Lapse; and as he is bound, so the Metropolitan and the King are bound.

Hob. 201.

The Rule, That when the Bishop is named in the *Quare Impedit*, he shall not present by Lapse, is to be understood with some Restriction, *i. e.* That there has been an actual Disturbance before the Action brought, for else the Bishop shall not be ousted of his Right of Presentation by Lapse.

Cr. J. 93.

The Course to stop Strangers from presenting *pendente brevi*, is to sue a *Ne admittas* to the Bishop, and if the Bishop then admit the Clerk of any other, hanging the Suit and the Plaintiff recover, he shall have a *Q. Incumbavit*, and thereby remove such Person so admitted, and put him to his *Q. Impedit*. But if he sue not a *Ne admittas*, if the Incumbent of a Stranger come in by good Title *pendente brevi*, he shall bar him in a *Sci. Fa.* and shall hold it, and therefore, if the Jury find the Church full by the Presentment of a Stranger, a Writ shall not be awarded to remove the Incumbent without a *Sci. Fa.* first sued out.

4 Co. Digby's Case.

By the 21 *H. 8. c. 13. s. 9.* If any Person having one Benefice with Cure of Souls, of the yearly Value of 8*l.* accept and take any other with Cure of Souls, and be instituted and inducted in possession of the same, the first Benefice shall be adjudged to be void.

Hob. 166.

By the Institution to the second Benefice, the first is void by the Ecclesiastical Law, and therefore the Patron may take Notice and present, yet no Lapse will incur without Notice until six Months after Induction, and that only in Cases within the Statute.

2 Codex 869.  
Keilw. 49. b.

By 13 *El. c. 12.* No Title to present by Lapse shall accrue upon any Deprivation, but after six Months after Notice of such Deprivation given by the Ordinary to the Patron. The Law is the same upon a Resignation: But in case of Death no Notice is necessary.

Note :

Note; The Computation is to be according to the Calendar and not the Lunar Months, and the Day the Church became void is to be taken into Account. 2 Inst. 361.

Where the Institution takes no Notice of whose Presentation, it has been said that the Party may give Evidence of general Reputation; for a Presentation may be by Parol, and what commences by Parol may be transmitted to Posterity by Parol, and that creates a Reputation: Yet as it is a single Fact which is not the Subject of Notoriety, such Evidence seems to be mere Hearsay; and it differs from the Case of proving a Marriage, for there the Reputation arises from the Cohabitation; so of the Retainer of a Chaplain, from his acting as such; so of Filiation, &c. Bp. of Meath. v. Ld. Belfield, Tr. 21 G. 2.

By 12 An. c. 14. Papists are disabled to present to any Benefice, and the Right of Presentation is given to the Universities; and the Statute enacts, that where any *Quare Impedit* is brought either by or against the University, the Court may upon Motion make a Rule, requiring Satisfaction upon the Oath of such Patron and his Clerk, (who shall contest the Right of the University) by Examination in open Court, or by Commission, or by Affidavit, in order to discover any secret Trust or Fraud relating to the Presentation in Question; and if it appear that the Patron is a Trustee, he shall discover for whom, and the Court may order the *Cestui que Trust* to appear and make the Declaration, &c. 1 Barns 2. Such a Commission directed to the Prothonotaries.

By 3 H. 7. c. 10. If the Defendant bring a Writ of Error, and Judgment be affirmed, the Plaintiff shall recover his Costs and Damages for his wrongful Delay.

By Virtue of this Statute, the Court of *King's Bench* have, upon a Writ of Error awarded Damages according to the Value of the Church found by the Verdict: But as the real Damages which the Plaintiff sustains, is only the being kept out of the Half Year's Value, the legal Interest on that seems to be all he is entitled to. Cr. J. 145. 175. 2 Str. 931.

---

## P A R T II.

Containing ONE BOOK  
Of Actions founded upon Contracts.

### INTRODUCTION.

**M**UTUAL Commerce and Intercourse is of the very Essence of Society: But if there were no Method of compelling the Faithless to keep their Engagements, Self-Interest is so prevalent, that very few would be adhered to, and consequently very few made: Thus the chief Advantage of Society would entirely fail, unless its Laws were so framed as to bind its Members to a strict Performance of their Contracts, by compelling them to make an adequate Satisfaction for the Breach of them.

Hence springs a new Set of Actions very different from those treated of in the first Part of this Work, and they are Actions founded upon Contract: Such are Actions of

1. Account.
2. Assumpsit.
3. Covenant.
4. Debt.

## CHAPTER I.

## Of Actions of Account.

THE Action of Account is of late Years but rarely used, therefore I shall say very little upon it. At Common Law it lay only against a Guardian in Socage, Bailiff or Receiver, and in Favour of Trade between Merchants. The 13 *Ed. 3. c. 23.* gave it to the Executors of a Merchant; the 25 *Ed. 3. c. 5.* to the Executors of Executors, and 31 *Ed. 3. c. 11.* to Administrators. And now by the 3 & 4 *Ann. c. 16.* it may be brought against the Executors and Administrators of every Guardian, Bailiff and Receiver, and by one Jointenant, Tenant in Common, his Executors and Administrators against the other, as Bailiff for receiving more than his Share, and against their Executors and Administrators.

If the Plaintiff in his Declaration say not by whose Hands, if the Defendant demur specially he will have Judgment; for if it were by the Hands of the Plaintiff, the Defendant may wage his Law, *aliter* if it were by another's Hands.—It seems this must be understood of Cases where the Defendant is charged as Receiver only; for if he be charged as Bailiff, it is not necessary to shew by whose Hands. *Jaggard v. Flitt, Hil. 26 & 27 Car. 2. B. R. Com. 272.*

In Account against one as Receiver by the Hands of *A.* a Receipt by his Hands ought to be proved. But if he prove that *A.* directed the Defendant to borrow of another to pay the Plaintiff, and that the Defendant borrowed the Money accordingly, that is sufficient. *Hob. 36.*

If the Defendant plead *ne unques Receiver*, he cannot give a Release in Evidence, neither can he give in Evidence Bailment to deliver to *B.* and that he has delivered accordingly: for though this special Matter prove he is not accountable, yet as upon the Delivery he was accountable conditionally, (*viz.* if he did not deliver over) it does not prove the Plea; but if the Defendant plead he accounted before *R.* and *W.* Evidence that he accounted before *R.* only is sufficient, because the Account is the Substance. *2 R. A. 683. F. 1. Brownl. 24.*

In the Action of Account there are two Judgments; the first is *quod computet*, after which the Court assigns Auditors, *Cr. Car. 116.*

Auditors, before whom nothing shall be allowed as a good Discharge, which might have been pleaded to the Action.

If the Defendant plead any Matter in Discharge before the Auditors, which is denied by the Plaintiff, so that the Parties are at Issue, the Auditors must certify the Record to the Court, who will thereupon award a *Ve. Fa.* to try it; and if on such Trial the Plaintiff make Default, he shall be nonsuited, but after that he may bring a *Sci. Fa.* upon the first Judgment.

Note; The Defendant cannot in this Action pay Money into Court, as he may in *Assumpsit*.

Per Willes  
Ch. J. Tr.  
27 G. 2.

## CHAPTER II.

### *Of Assumpsit.*

**O**F all Actions founded upon Contract, none is in more general Use than the Action of *Assumpsit*, which is founded upon a Contract either expressed, or implied by Law, and gives the Party Damages in Proportion to the Loss he has sustained by the Violation of the Contract.

Cr. J. 206.  
1 R. A. 8.  
Hut. 35.

There are two Sorts of *Assumpsit*. First, a general *Indebitatus Assumpsit*. Secondly, a special *Assumpsit*.

*Indebitatus Assumpsit* will not lie where the Debt is due by Specialty, for in such Case the Specialty ought to be declared upon; therefore it is always necessary in this Action to shew for what Cause the Debt grew due; and in case it be not shewed, it will be a sufficient Reason to arrest Judgment, or to reverse it upon a Writ of Error.

The general Causes for which this Action may be brought, are either, First, for Money lent. Secondly, for Money laid out and expended. Thirdly, for Money had and received to the Plaintiff's Use. Fourthly, for a Sum certain, (*viz.* 10*l.*) for Goods sold and delivered. Fifthly, for Goods sold *Quantum valebant*. Sixthly, for a Sum certain for Work and Labour. Seventhly, a *Quantum*

*tum meruit* for Work and Labour.

count stated.

Not such Election, the And the Plaintiff's Proof ought to be, and the other in the Counts in the Declaration, and therefore on valuable tion for Work and Labour and Money lent, is committed; were that there had been mutual Dealings between, for Parties, and that they had come to an Account, and it for the Defendant upon the Balance was indebted to (Case) Plaintiff (*Ex. gr. 51.*) and had promised to pay, then Plaintiff ought to be nonsuited, unless there were likewise a Count upon an (*Infirmul computasset.*)

Note; Till within these few Years it was a general received Notion, that on a Count upon an *Infirmul computasset*, the Plaintiff was obliged to prove the exact Sum laid: But this Idea is now exploded, and the Plaintiff may now recover Part of the Sum laid on this Count, as well as on any other.

So in an Action on a Policy of Insurance, though the Plaintiff declare for a total Loss, he may recover for a partial Loss only; though this seems to have been holden otherwise formerly.

In *Assumpsit* upon an Account stated, Proof that the Defendant and the Plaintiff's Wife reckoned that the Defendant had borrowed at one Time 40*s.* at another Time 40*s.* and at another Time 4*l.* and that this came to 8*l.* and that he promised to pay it, is good Evidence: And yet in such Case no Confession of the Wife's would be allowed to be given in Evidence against the Husband.

Upon an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* against several, a joint Debt or Contract must be proved; for it is different in Contracts from what it is in Torts, which are several; and in which one alone may be found guilty. There must be either an express or implied Promise to found this Action upon.

A private Act of Parliament gave Power to Commissioners to divide common Fields, and to make such Orders and Regulations as they should think fit; they awarded that all Proprietors of Land allotted to them which had been ploughed or manured; since any Corn had been reaped, should pay to the Person who had manured or ploughed it 4*s.* an Acre: General *Indeb. Assumpsit* lies for this.

An Action was brought by an Apothecary against the Overseers of a Parish for the Cure of a Pauper, who boarded with her Son out of the Parish, under an Agreement made with him by the Defendant Turner, who was

Kitchen and Affig-

Thompson v. Spencer, B. R. East. 8 G. 3.

Gardner v. Croftdale, B. R. Hil. 33 G. 2.

Show. 286.

Bell v. Burrows, C. B. East. 5 G. 3.

Watson v. Turner and another, Scacc. Trin. the 7 G. 3d.

Auditors, before who  
good Discharge, v.  
Action.

If the Defendant  
the Auditor  
Parties  
to the  
it, the  
Evidence 537.

Per Willer  
Ch. J.  
27 G.

Gonzales v.  
Sladen, T. 1  
An. Guildhall,  
Salk. MSS.

3 Str. 1182.

Thomas and  
Whip, Tr. 1  
G. 1.

Nisi Prius.

129

Parish. The Pauper was  
called in the Plaintiff,  
, and cured her. After  
, and promised to pay the  
that though there was no  
erisers, yet the Promise  
Statute of Frauds; for  
ligation to provide for the  
as the only acting Over-  
is Promise.

n Obligation from Ties of  
bt, and gives this Remedy  
*contra factum*; as suppose a Re-  
refused lost, which after-  
in *Assumpsit* for Goods sold,  
defendant has agreed with  
him half Price, which the  
Use, this will not maintain  
Contract to the Plaintiff;

he might as well bring *Assumpsit* against one who steals his  
Goods. But where a Factor to one beyond Sea buys or  
sells Goods for the Person to whom he is Factor, an Action  
will lie against or for him in his own Name; for the Cre-  
dit will be presumed to be given to him in the first Case,  
and in the last the Promise will be presumed to be made  
to him, and the rather so as it is so much for the Benefit  
of Trade.

However, a Factor's Sale does by the general Rule of  
Law create a Contract between the Owner and Buyer, and  
therefore if a Factor sell for Payment at a future Day, if  
the Owner give Notice to the Buyer to pay him and not  
the Factor, the Buyer would not be justified in afterwards  
paying the Factor. Yet perhaps under some particular  
Circumstances this Rule may not take Place: as where the  
Factor sells the Goods at his own Risque; (*i. e.* is an-  
swerable to the Owner for the Price, though it be never  
paid) for in such Case he is the Debtor to the Owner, and  
not the Buyer.

The Defendant was Nurse to the Plaintiff's *Intestate*,  
and when he died went off with the Money he had about  
him; and *per Parker Ch. Just.* an Action will well lie for  
Money had and received to the Plaintiff's Use; for (he  
said) he would presume a subsequent Agreement to make  
a Contract of it; and the bringing the Action is an Ad-  
mission of such Consent.—And he said, he knew but of  
two

two Cases where the Plaintiff had not such Election, the one was in Case of Money won at Play, and the other in Case of Money paid by a Bankrupt (though on valuable Consideration) after the Act of Bankruptcy committed; in either of which Cases the Action *must* be Trover, for you cannot confirm the Act in Part, and impeach it for the Rest. And Lord *Hardwicke* (mentioning this Case) said he always so held it, and had nonsuited many Plaintiffs in Actions of *Assumpsit* under such Circumstances.

However, where Goods were sold under an Execution after an Act of Bankruptcy committed, the Assignees recovered the Money for which they were sold, in an Action for Money had and received, after solemn Argument. *Kitchen and others, Assignees, v. Campbell, C. B. 11 G. 3.*

The Defendant levied Money by seizing and selling the Plaintiff's Goods, on a Justice's Warrant founded on a Conviction; which Conviction was afterwards quashed; and it was held that an Action for Money had and received then lay for the clear Money produced by the Sale of the Goods. *Feltham v. Tarry, B. R. East. 13 G. 3.*

On a Contract for Stock, the Party who has the Difference in his Hands, is receiver of so much to the other's Use. *Str. 406.*

Where Money is paid, and the Thing contracted for not delivered, it is Money received to his Use. *Str. 407.*

In *Assumpsit* for Money received to the Plaintiff's Use, Proof that a Lamb of his was driven to London, and sold there by the Defendant, will be sufficient, unless it appear to have been stolen, for then Trover would be the only proper Action. *Simpson and Gilling, at Rochester.*

*Assumpsit* will not lie for Money had and received, where the Defendant has entered into Articles under Seal to account, for then the Plaintiff has a Remedy of an higher Nature. *Str. 1027.*

If a Sheriff levy Money upon a *Fi. Fa.* the Plaintiff or his Executors may have *Indebitatus Assumpsit* for so much Money received to his Use. *Salk. 12.*

*A.* paid *B.* 100*l.* for a Bill of Exchange on a Banker, who broke before it could be tendered, and he was allowed to recover back the Money in an Action for Money received to his Use. *Oft. Str. 69, 70.*

So for a Legacy, where the Executor owned it lay ready for the Plaintiff whenever he would call for it. *Campden and Turner, Tr. 5 G. 1. per King, Ch. J. Midd.*

Where a Man pays Money on a Mistake in an Account, or where one pays Money under or by a mere Deceit, he may bring *Indebitatus Assumpsit* for the Money: But where one knowingly pays Money upon an illegal Consideration, he is *Particeps Criminis*, and there is no Reason he should have *Salk. 22. Tomkins and Bernet.*



have his Money again, for he parted with it freely, and *Volenti non fit Injuria*.

Moses and  
Macfarlane.

Web v. Bishop.  
Gloucester  
Lent Ass.  
1731. cor.  
Reynolds Ch.  
B.

Dutch and  
Warren, Mic.  
7 G. 1. C. B.

In such Case *melior est Conditio Defendantis*, not because the Defendant is more favoured, but because the Plaintiff must draw his Justice from pure Fountains. Therefore though if *A.* agree to give *B.* Money for doing an illegal Act, as if a Wager be made on a Boxing-Match, *B.* cannot (though he do the Act) recover the Money by an Action; yet if the Money be paid, *A.* cannot recover it back again.

1 Raym. 89.

So if a Debt contracted during Infancy be paid, or if Money be paid which was fairly won at Play: But where the Plaintiff has paid Money on a Consideration not performed, (*Ex. gr.* of transferring Stock at a Day certain) he may either affirm the Agreement by a special Action on the Case for the Non-performance, or disaffirm it by Reason of the Fraud, and bring an Action for Money had and received; in which Case the Jury ought to make the Price of the Stock at the Time it should have been delivered, the Measure of the Damages. However, he could not in such Action recover more than the Money he had paid. The Law would be the same though the Condition were illegal, for not being performed, the Defendant is under an Obligation from Ties of natural Justice, to repay the Money: Therefore where *A.* gave a Custom-house Officer Money to run Goods, the Goods being seized, *A.* recovered his Money back again.

Str. 915.

Where the Plaintiff having pawned Plate to the Defendant for 20*l.* at the End of three Years came to redeem it, and the Defendant insisting to have 10*l.* for Interest, the Plaintiff tendered 4*l.* being more than legal Interest, which the Defendant refusing, and insisting on the 10*l.* the Plaintiff paid it and had his Goods, and brought his Action for the Surplus beyond legal Interest; on a Case made, the Court held that the Action well lay, for that it was a Payment by Compulsion; the Plaintiff might have such an immediate Want of his Goods, that an Action of Trover would not do his Business, and the Rule *Volenti non fit Injuria* holds only where the Party had his Freedom of exercising his Will. In the Case of *Tomkins and Bernet*, the Party had not paid more than was really lent, therefore had no Equity to have his Money repaid, though the Bond which he gave for it had been avoided by another Obligor pleading the Statute of Usury: But if a Person under the Influence of his Creditor pay more than legal Interest, he may recover it back; for the Defendant is under a moral Tie to return it.

Ante.

The

The Plaintiff's Brother being a Bankrupt, an Agent for one of the Creditors told her that for Money his Client would sign the Certificate: She gave 40*l.* the Certificate was signed; she brought *Assumpsit*, and recovered.

Smith v. Bromley, coram Mansfield, 1760.

*A.* took out Administration to *B.* and appointed *J. S.* his Attorney, who received Money and paid it to the Administrator; afterwards a Will appearing, the Executor brought an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* against the Attorney; and it was holden by Trevor Ch. Just. at Guildhall, that the Authority being void, it was a Receipt of so much Money for the Use of the Plaintiff on an implied Contract, for which *Indebitatus Assumpsit* well lies.

1 Salk. 27.

Where Money is paid in Pursuance of a void Authority, *Indebitatus Assumpsit* will lie, as where Sir Richard Newdigate was decreed by the High Commission Court in James the Second's Time, to pay Arrears to Davy whom he had removed from a Donative.

1 Raym. 742.

But where a Man receives Money for another under a Pretence of Right, (*Ex. gr.* for Tithe) the Court will not suffer the Principal's Right to be tried in such an Action against the Collector, if the Defendant can shew the least Colour of Right in his Principal: As (in the Case put) by having been for some Time in Possession.

Staplefield and Yewd, Tr. 27 G. 2. coram Loc, Ch. J.

*A.* as Agent of *W.* received Money for Quit-Rents due to *W.* and gave a Receipt for it as such: Then an Action for Money had and received was brought against *A.* to try *W.*'s Right to the Quit-Rents; and it was holden that the Action would not lie against him, but ought to have been brought against *W.* But if *A.* had had Notice not to pay it over to *W.* because it was not due, and then he had paid it over, the Action would have lain against him.

Sadler v. Evans, B. R. Tr. 6 G. 3.

In *Assumpsit* for Money had and received to the Use of the Plaintiff, Proof that the Defendant was a married Man, and pretending to be single had married the Plaintiff, and made a Lease of her Land and received the Rent, would be sufficient to maintain the Action. For though the Defendant not having a Right to receive, the Tenants were not discharged by his Receipt, yet the Recovery in this Action will discharge them.

Salk. 28.

The Case of *Dutton* and *Poole* is very remarkable to shew how far the Law goes in giving this Action to the Party interested. There the Plaintiff declared, that his Wife's Father being seized of Land now descended to the Defendant, and being about to cut down 1000*l.* worth

1 Vent. 318. 332. Sir Th. Jones 103.

of Timber for his Daughter's Portion, the Defendant promised the Father in Consideration that he would forbear to sell the Timber, that he would pay the Plaintiff the Daughter 1000*l.* After Verdict for the Plaintiff upon *Non Assumpsit*, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment that the Action would not lie for the Daughter, but ought to have been brought by the Executors of the Father. But the Court said it might have been another Case if the Money had been to be paid to a Stranger, but it is a Kind of Debt to the Child to be provided for, and therefore affirmed the Judgment. Yet in the Case of *Pine and Morris* where the Son promised the Father, that in Consideration that he would surrender a Copyhold to him, that he would pay a certain Sum to his Sister, for which she brought the Action, it was holden that it would lie for none but the Father; and the Reason given is, that where the Party to whom the Promise is to be performed, is not concerned in the meritorious Cause of it, he cannot bring the Action. And therefore where the Plaintiff declared, That whereas *P.* was indebted to the Plaintiff and Defendants in two several Sums of Money, and that a Stranger was indebted to *P.* the Defendants in Consideration that *P.* would permit them to sue the Stranger in his Name promised to pay the Sum *P.* owed the Plaintiff, and alledged that *P.* permitted, and they recovered; after Verdict for the Plaintiff Judgment was arrested, because the Plaintiff was a mere Stranger to the Consideration; but a Case being then cited of a Promise made to a Physician, that if he did such a Cure he would give such a Sum of Money to himself, and another to his Daughter, in which it was resolved the Daughter might bring an *Assumpsit* for the Money, the Court agreed to it, and said the Nearness of the Relation gave the Daughter the Benefit of the Consideration performed by her Father.

And perhaps in these Days the other Cases would receive a different determination, as the Courts have been more liberal than formerly in extending the Benefit of this Action.

As this Action may be brought upon an implied Promise, it will be proper to see how far and in what Cases a Husband is liable on his Wife's Contracts; and the Reason why a Husband shall pay Debts contracted by his Wife, is upon the Credit the Law gives her by Implication in Respect of Cohabitation, and is like Credit given to a Servant, and therefore where they part by Consent, and an Allowance is made her, it is presumed that she is trusted on her own Credit, and her Husband is discharged; therefore

Cited in Sir Th.  
Jones.

1 Vent. 6.

therefore where the Plaintiff, who was an Apothecary, Todd and Stokes. 8 W. 3. sued the Defendant who lived in *Chichester* for Physick at G. Hall. Ca. K. B. 244. S. C. 1 Raym. 444. administered to his Wife in *London*, who had been parted by Consent for five Years, and on Separation articulated to allow her *20l. per Annum*, which he accordingly did, and it appeared that the Plaintiff did not know her to be a Feme Covert at the Time when the Medicines were given; *per Holt*, if Husband and Wife part by Consent, and the Husband secure her an Allowance, it is in Consideration that he shall not be charged any more by her, and a personal Knowledge is not necessary, so it be publicly known, and such publick Notification need not be at *London*, where the Debt was contracted, but it is sufficient if it be where the Parties lived, *viz.* in this Case at *Chichester*; but if the Debt were contracted in so short a Time after the Agreement, as that it could not be known at *London*, the Husband would be liable.

But if the Husband turn away the Wife, he sends Credit with her for Reasonable Expences; to which Purpose the Case of *Bolton and Prentice*, *M.* 18 G. 2. *B. R.* is very strong: the Defendant and his Wife lodged at the Plaintiff's House, who was a Millener, during which Time she furnished the Wife with many Things without the Privy or Consent of her Husband, which however he paid for, but forbade the Plaintiff to trust his Wife any more: About twelve Months after the Defendant turned his Wife out of Doors, who went to the Plaintiff, and was by her furnished with Apparel suitable to her Degree; and for this Debt the Plaintiff brought the Action, and had a Verdict; and upon Motion for a new Trial it was denied; for when a Man turns away his Wife, he gives her a general Credit, and the Prohibition is gone and superseded. But if the Wife elope from her Husband, he shall not be liable though the Tradesman who trusts her has no Notice of the Elopement.—It is sufficient for the Husband to give general Notice that Tradesmen, &c. should not trust his Wife. Though the Husband and Wife cohabit, yet he may forbid any particular Tradesman to trust her, and such Prohibition to the Tradesman's Servant is sufficient. Longworth and Hackmore, Exon. 10 W. 3. per Holt. Salk. MSS. Str. 113. Salk. 118.

Where an ordinary working Man married a Woman of the like Condition, and after Cohabitation for some Time left her, and during his Absence the Wife worked; an Action being brought for her Diet, Lord Ch. Just. *Holt* held, that the Money she earned should go to keep her. 1 Salk. 118.

Harris and  
Collins, Tr.  
12 G. 1.  
Str. 127. S. P.

In an Action for Meat found and provided for the Defendant, Lord *Raymond* held that the Plaintiff could not give Evidence of Meat found for the Defendant's Wife who lived separate from him, but the Plaintiff agreeing not to bring another Action, he left it to the Jury.

Rofs and  
Noel, E. 31  
G. 2. C. B.

But where the Plaintiff declared that the Defendant was indebted for Meat, &c. found by the Plaintiff at the Defendant's Request; and on Evidence it appeared to be found for the Defendant's Wife at his Request in his Absence; upon a Case reserved it was holden, that a Delivery to the Wife at the Husband's Request, is in Law a Delivery to the Husband; though it was said that it would be wrong in the Case of a third Person.

Manby and  
Scott, 1 Lev. 4.

Before I quit this Point it may be necessary to observe, that even Cohabitation is only Evidence of an Assent of the Husband, and therefore in a special Verdict the Jury ought to find the Assent, and not the Cohabitation. So they ought to find the Goods necessary and convenient for the Husband's Estate as well as Degree, for a high Degree may have a low Estate.

Norwood and  
Stevenfon,  
Tr. 11 & 12  
G. 2. K. B.

The Plea of *ne unques accouple in loyal Matrimonie*, is good only in Dower and Appeal; and if pleaded to an Action on the Case for a Debt contracted by the Wife, on Demurrer the Plaintiff will have Judgment.

Salk. 114.

Cr. J. 77.

Having seen how far the Husband is liable to pay the Wife's Debts, it may not be improper to shew how far he may be benefited by her Contracts, and he is intitled to whatever she earns during the Coverture, and therefore he alone must bring *Assumpsit* for Work and Labour done by his Wife, the Promise in Law being made to him; but if there be an express Promise to her, they may join.

Strutville v.  
—, M. 4 G. 2.  
per Parker C. J.  
Oft. Str. 38.  
Str. 1094.

Where a Woman married a second Husband, living the first, and the second not privy: As to what she acquires by her Labour during Cohabitation, the second Husband will be entitled to it, as she will be esteemed a Servant to him.

In an Action for Wages earned by the Wife, *Lee Ch.* Just. refused to let the Wife's Confession of a Receipt of 20*l.* be given in Evidence.

Randolph v.  
Regendo, P.  
1 G. 2.

Case upon four several Promises, one of which was upon a Promissory Note, to which the Defendant demurred, and the Plaintiff had Judgment; to the other three Counts he pleaded *Non Assumpsit*; at the Trial the Plaintiff

tiff would have rested his Case upon the Count for Money lent, and offered the Note in Evidence; but *Eyre Ch. Just.* would not allow it, because that would be to charge the Defendant twice for the same Note; the Plaintiff then would have given Evidence of Goods sold and delivered, which was likewise refused, it appearing that the Note was given for the same Goods.

However, in common Cases upon *Assumpsit* for Money lent, the Plaintiff may give a promissory Note from the Defendant in Evidence, for the 3 & 4 *Ann. c. 9.* which enables the Plaintiff to declare upon the Note, is only a concurrent Remedy. Story and Atkins, M. 13 G. 1. Str. 719.

*Assumpsit* upon a Note of Hand, dated the 10th of September, payable two Months after Date, the Memorandum was general of *Michaelmas* Term; and upon Objection taken that the Suit was commenced before the Cause of Action accrued, the Plaintiff was nonsuited; *sed Quære*, for in *Proger's Case*, 2 *Sid.* 432. on a Trial at Bar, where the Declaration in Ejectment laid the Lease to be dated after the first Day of *Michaelmas* Term, and the Declaration was of the same Term, it was holden to be Matter of Evidence when the Bill was filed, for if the Bill was in Fact filed after the Day of the supposed Lease, all is well. So in *Dobson and Bell*, 2 *Lev.* 176, in Trover, the Conversion was laid to be on the first Day of *Easter* Term, and the Declaration was of the same Term; Verdict for the Plaintiff and Motion in Arrest of Judgment; but upon making it appear that the Bill was filed, and Declaration delivered after the first Day of the Term, Judgment was entered without any Amendment; for though the Declaration being general relates to the first Day of the Term, yet the Bill being filed at a Day after, all relates to the Filing of the Bill by the Course of the Court. So in *Tatlow or Castle v. Bateman*. 3 *Lev.* 13. upon like Motion in Trover the Court said, it was well enough if the Bill were filed after the Cause of Action accrued, for no Action can be depending, nor Declaration delivered, until the Defendant be in *in Custodia Marisc.* and that is never till Bill filed, and it was referred to the Secondary to examine when the Bill was filed. Yet in *Venables and Daffe*, in an Action for a malicious Prosecution, where the Day of Acquittal was laid to be after *Michaelmas* Term began, and the Memorandum was general of *Michaelmas* Term; on Motion the Judgment was arrested; but there it was not shewed that the Bill was filed after the first Day of the Term. Hollingsworth v. Thompson, G. Hall, 1752, per Dennison. Carth. 113.

In Trover the Declaration was of *Easter* Term, which began 8th April, the Demand was the 9th April, but the Plaintiff

Plaintiff proving that the Writ was not taken out till 2d May, he obtained a Verdict; and on a Case stated the Court held that he should not be prevented by the Fiction of Relation from shewing the real Truth of his Case.

G. Hall, Tr.  
1771.

The Defendant was arrested, and the Writ returnable before the Cause of Action accrued, but the Declaration was specially intituled of a Day in Term subsequent to the Time when the Cause of Action accrued. *Per Lord Mansfield*, unless the Plaintiff particularly make the Writ the Commencement of his Suit, it is only to be considered as Process to bring the Defendant into Court; and the Record being specially intituled of a Day in Term, that must be considered as the Day on which the Bill was filed, and the Time of the Commencement of the Suit. So the Plaintiff had a Verdict.

2 Lev. 150.

At Common Law it was holden that *Assumpsit* would lie for Rent on an express Promise, but not upon an implied Promise, and such express Promise must have been made at the same Time with the Lease.—But now,

By 11 G. 2. c. 19. Where the Agreement is not by Deed, the Landlord may bring Case for the Use and Occupation; and if in Evidence any Parol Demise or any Agreement (not being by Deed) whereon a certain Rent is reserved, do appear, the Plaintiff shall not therefore be nonsuited, but may make Use thereof as in Evidence of the *Quantum* of the Damages to be recovered. And by the same Act, if the Tenant for Life die before or on the Day on which any Rent was made payable, upon any Lease which determined on the Death of such Tenant for Life, his Executors may in an Action on the Case recover the Whole, or a Proportion of such Rent, according to the Time such Tenant for Life lived of the last Year, or Quarter of a Year, in which the said Rent was growing due.

Str. 1271.

An Executor brought an Action for Rent due to his Testator in his Life-time, and for other Rent due in his own Time, and there was another Count on a *Quantum meruit* for the Rent of another Messuage, in which he had not declared as Executor. After Judgment by Default and a Writ of Enquiry executed, upon Error brought, Judgment was reversed, because the Demands were incompatible; but perhaps it would have been helped by a Verdict, because for Rent due in his own Time he need not declare as Executor, and therefore if it had been tried, the Judge ought not to have permitted him to prove Rent due to himself in his own Right.

In

In Case for Use and Occupation of an House  
 mission of the Plaintiff the Defendant pleaded  
*built in Tenementis*; and upon Demurrer the Court  
 it not a good Plea, as it would be upon a Lease  
 mon Law, because there an Interest is supposed  
 passed from the Lessor, but here the Court must  
 that there was an express Promise, and therefore  
 Plaintiff had an equitable Title, or no Title at  
 if the Defendant have enjoyed by Permission of the  
 Plaintiff, it is sufficient, and it is not necessary for the  
 Plaintiff to say it is his House, any more than in *Assumpsit*  
 for Goods sold, to say they were the Goods of the Plain-  
 tiff.

If a Man declare upon a special Agreement, and like- Weaver and  
 wise upon a *Quantum meruit*, and at the Trial prove a Borrows,  
 special Agreement, but different from what is laid, he Mic. 12 G. 1.  
 cannot recover on either Count, not on the first, be- per Raym.  
 cause of the Variance, nor on the second, because there  
 was a special Agreement. But if he prove a special  
 Agreement and the Work done, but not pursuant to  
 such Agreement, he shall recover upon the *Quantum me-*  
*ruit*, for otherwise he would not be able to recover at  
 all: As if in a *Quantum meruit* for Work and Labour, Mr. Keck's  
 the Plaintiff proved he had built a House for the Defen- Cafe at Oxon,  
 dant, though the Defendant should afterward prove that 1744.  
 there was a special Agreement about the Building of it,  
*viz.* That it should be built at such a Time and in such  
 a Manner, and that the Plaintiff had not performed the  
 Agreement, yet the Plaintiff would recover upon the  
*Quantum meruit*, though doubtless such Proof on the Part  
 of the Defendant might be proper to lessen the *Quantum*  
 of the Damages. And perhaps in the first Case put, the  
 Plaintiff ought to have been suffered to recover, if there  
 had been a Count on an *Indebitatus assumpsit*; for though  
 an *Indebitatus assumpsit* will not lie upon a special Agree- Gordon and  
 ment till the Terms of it are performed; yet when that Martin,  
 is done it raises a Duty, for which a general *Indebitatus* Fitzg. 302.  
*assumpsit* will lie.

And this Point now seems to be so settled; for in an Harris v.  
 Action where the Plaintiff declared on a special Agree- Oke, at Win-  
 ment, and also on a general *Indebitatus assumpsit*, the chester Sum.  
 Plaintiff failed to prove his special Count; and then it Aff. 1759.  
 was objected that he ought not to be allowed to enter into  
 Proof of the General Count: But Lord Mansfield suffer-  
 ed him to go into such Proof; and the next Day his  
 Lordship declared in Court, that he had asked Mr. Jus-  
 tice Wilmot (who was then with his Lordship on the  
 Circuit)



Circuit) his Opinion on a Case of this Kind, which happened before him at *Launceston* Assizes, and which had been mentioned on the Occasion; who said he did not recollect that particular Case, but that the Circuit Practice, according to his Observation, had been on this Distinction; when the Plaintiff attempted to prove the special Agreement, and failed in it, he was not permitted to go on the general *Indebitatus assumpsit*. But his Lordship said, he did not approve of that Distinction, and that his Opinion after the Consideration he had given it was, that where the Evidence is sufficient to warrant the Plaintiff's Action on the general Count, supposing no special Agreement had been laid in the Declaration, the Plaintiff should be permitted to recover on such general Count, though there be a special Agreement laid; whether he attempts to prove such special Agreement or not: And that Mr. Justice *Wilmot* intirely concurred in this Opinion.

Salk. 296.

Upon an *Assumpsit* against an Executor or Administrator, the Plaintiff must prove his Debt; though the Defendant have pleaded *Plene administravit*; for by that Plea, though a Debt be admitted, yet the *Quantum* is not; and therefore it differs from Debt in which the Plea of *Plene administravit* is an Admission of the Debt, and therefore it need not be proved.

1 Show. 81.

Welburgh and  
Dewsbury, per  
Eyre Ch. J.  
H. 12 G. 1.  
Post.

The Plaintiff cannot upon this Issue give in Evidence a Copy of an Inventory delivered by the Defendant to the Spiritual Court, unless it be signed by him though it be signed by the Appraisers; but he may give Evidence by Witnesses, that the Defendant had Assets, or if he give an Inventory in Evidence, he may shew the Goods were undervalued, (Note, a Leasehold Estate not sold is Assets *ad valorem*: And Assets in *Ireland* are Assets here.) If in the Inventory produced, the Article concerning Debts did not distinguish between sperate and desperate, it would be sufficient to charge the Executor with the whole *prima facie* as Assets, and put it upon him to prove any of them desperate, as if the Article were, "*Item*, for Debts due and owing, which I admit myself to be charged with when recovered or received."

1 Barnes 240.

Cr. J. 55.

Smith and  
Davis, M. 10  
G. 2. Mid. per  
Hardw. Ch. J.

Salk. 296.

And in the Case of sperate Debts, the Executor may discharge himself by shewing a Demand and Refusal.

Co. L. 283.

If Assets be proved in his Hands, the Defendant the Executor may give in Evidence that he has paid Debts to the Value, and need not plead it. So he may give in Evidence a Retainer for his own Debt, or that the Intestate before Marriage with the Defendant gave a  
Bond

Bond to J. S. conditioned to leave the Defendant 500*l.* Simpson and and that she retained to satisfy this Obligation. So if Tresler, in Administration be granted to a Creditor, and after re- Kent, 1681, pealed at the Suit of the next of Kin, the Creditor may per Weston retain against the rightful Administrator; for where Ad- Bar. ministration is granted to a wrong Person it is only voidable, but if it be granted in a wrong Diocese it is void, and in such Case there could be no Retainer.

Note; If a Man have *bona notabilia* in several Dioceses Salk. 39. of the same Province, there must be a prerogative Administration; if in two of *Canterbury* and two of *York*, there must be two prerogative Administrations, and if in one Diocese of each Province, each Bishop must grant one.

Debts due by Specialty are deemed the Deceased's Cro. Eliz. Goods in that Diocese where the Securities happen to be (472.) Godolph. at the Time of his Death. But Debts by simple Contract 70. Office of follow the Person of the Debtor, and are esteemed Goods Executors 46. in that Diocese where the Debtor resides at the Time of the Creditor's Death.

The Executor on the Plea of *Plene administravit*, cannot give in Evidence Debts of a higher Nature subsisting, but must plead them; it will not be improper therefore in this Place to consider how they ought to be pleaded. Bank of Eng- Where the Days of Payment in the Condition of a Bond land and Morris, are past the Penalty is the Debt, and therefore the ancient Method of pleading them was to plead them singly, 9 G. 2. and set forth the Penalty only; but the common Way now is to set forth the Condition likewise. But where the Days of Payment were not incurred at the Death of the Testator, the Executor can only plead the Sum in the Condition, because he may deliver himself from the Penalty by performing it; and if he refuse or neglect to do it, it will be a *Devastavit*. But where the Day of Payment is past, though the Executor set out the Condition in his Plea, yet he shall recover Assets to the Amount of the Penalty, unless the Plaintiff reply *per fraudem*, and on Issue joined thereon prove that the Obligees offered to take a less Sum than the Penalty, and not more than the Executor had to pay. If the Testator acknowledge a Recognizance, or enter into a Statute with Condition for the Payment of a less Sum at a future Day, it will be a Bar to Debts of an inferior Kind, though the Day of Payment be not yet incurred, because it is a present Duty, and is on Record, on which Execution may be taken out without further Suit; but a Debt due by Obligation is only a Chose in Action, and recoverable by Law, and not a present Duty as the other is.

If

Ca. K. B. 496. If the Executor plead 20 Judgments, he confesses Assets for above 19, and yet at his Peril he must plead all the Judgments, for otherwise if the Creditor pray Judgment of Assets *quando acciderint*, he shall not be allowed for those not pleaded; and if he plead five Judgments, and one be false or fraudulent, and so found, he is saddled with the whole Debt; so if any one be ill-pleaded.

Cr. J. 35. An Executor pleaded, that his Testator had entered into a Statute which remained in Force and not paid; upon Demurrer, because not averred to be for a just Debt, the Court held the Plea good, for that it should be intended to be for a just Debt, and he who will take Advantage of the Contrary ought to shew it.

3 Lev. 267. In Debt for Rent, though the Lease be by Parol and the Term determined, a Bond outstanding cannot be pleaded in Bar, for the Contract still remains in the Reality.

Salk. 312. If a Judgment being pleaded, and *per fraudem* replied, and Issue taken thereupon, by Evidence it appear the Debtee was willing to take less than is recovered, it is Evidence of Fraud, unless the Executor shew that he had not Assets to pay the same.

Mary Shipley's Case, 8 Co. 134. Where upon the Issue of *Plene administravit* a Verdict is found that the Defendant has Assets to Part of the Debt; yet Judgment shall be entered for the whole Debt, but the *si non* &c. *de bonis propriis* ought to be as to the Costs only, and Execution ought to be taken out only for so much of the Debt, for which the Defendant is by the Verdict found to have Assets.

Ca. K. B. 411. If an Executor suffer Judgment by Default, it is a Confession of Assets sufficient to pay the Debt, and therefore the Sheriff may return a *Devastavit* to a *Fi. Fa.* if he cannot find Goods of the Testator; and if the Executor do not plead such Judgment and *Nul Assets ultra* to another Action, but admit Judgment to go by Default, it is a Confession of Assets as to that likewise.

Hob. 178. But a *Cognovit Actionem* is not a Confession of Assets.

Yelv. 29. Judgment against *B. in C. B.* who after Judgment enters into a Statute and dies, his Administrator brings Error on the Judgment, which is affirmed, and upon a *Sci. Fa.* to have Execution, pleads Payment of the Statute, and *Nul Assets ultra*; and it was holden a good Plea; for at the Time of the Execution of the Statute he could not plead the Judgment in Bar, and therefore Payment of the Statute was no *Devastavit*.

Ayliff and Ayliff, H. 2. The Sheriff to a *Sci. Fa.* having returned that the Defendant the Executor had wasted, he appeared at the Return of the Writ and pleaded *Plene administravit*, and traversed

traversed the Wasting: On Issue thereon, the Inventory Ante. exhibited by the Defendant in the Ecclesiastical Court was allowed to be Evidence sufficient to put the Executor to shew how he had disposed of the Goods and Money mentioned therein.

In Strictness, no Funeral Expences are allowed against a Creditor, except for the Coffin, Ringing the Bell, Parson, Clerk, and Bearers Fees, but not for the Pall or Ornaments.

The usual Method is to allow 5*l*.

Upon the Plea of *Ne unques Executor* Evidence may be <sup>1</sup> Lev. 236. given, that the Seal of the Ordinary is forged, or the Administration repealed, or that there were *bona notabilia*, for they confess and avoid the Seal; but Evidence that another Person is Executor, or that the Testator was *non compos*, or that the Will was forged, cannot be given, for that would be to falsify the Proceedings of the Ordinary wherein he was Judge.

If it be alledged that a simple Contract Debt is paid, <sup>2</sup> Show. 81. the very Debt ought to be proved as well as the Payment. So if an Executor plead *Plene administravit* to an Action upon a Bond, he must prove the Debts paid to be on Bonds sealed and delivered. But in an Action for a simple Contract Debt on the like Plea, Proof of Payment is sufficient, for if no Bond, it is a good Administration.

Note; In such Case the Creditor may prove his Bond, <sup>1</sup> Raym. 745. and the Debt due upon it, and the Payment of it.

If an Executor plead *Plene administravit*, and thereupon Issue is joined, the Defendant has admitted himself Executor, and therefore cannot shew that he only acted as Agent for the Executor, for then he should have pleaded *Ne unques Executor*. But if he give in Evidence a Retainer, the Plaintiff cannot object that as Executor *de son tort* he cannot retain, without shewing the Will and who are rightful Executors. Arnold and  
Arnold, H. 6  
G. 2. per  
Eyre Ch. J.

If a Man bring an Action against an Executor *de son tort*, he must declare against him as Executor of the last <sup>Yelv. 137.</sup>

Will and Testament; therefore if Defendant plead a Retainer, he ought to shew that the Testator made him Executor; and it is not enough to say that the Testator made his Will, and that he *suscepto super se onere Testamenti* paid divers Debts, and retained for a Debt of his own. Atkinson and  
Rawson, M. 27  
Car. 2. C. B. If he so plead, the Plaintiff may either demur for this Cause, or reply that he is Executor *de son tort*. But in such Case the Defendant may rejoin, that *puis darrein* <sup>Str. 1106.  
Andr. 332.</sup>

Continuance

*Continuance* Letters of Administration have been granted to him, for such Administration will legitimate all intermediate Acts, and justify a Retainer.

Executors are no further chargeable than they have Assets, unless they make themselves so by their own Act, as by pleading a false Plea, *i. e.* such a Plea as will be a perpetual Bar to the Plaintiff, and which of their own Knowledge they know to be false; as *Ne unques Executor*, or a Release to himself. But if he plead a former Judgment had against him by another Person, and *Nil ultra*, and the Plaintiff reply *per fraudem*, and it be so found, yet the Judgment shall only be *de Bonis Testatoris*.

If an Executor plead *Plene administravit*, and the Plaintiff reply that he sued out his Original such a Day, and that the Defendant had Assets then; and the Defendant in his Rejoinder takes Issue, that he had not Assets then: The Plaintiff need not give in Evidence a Copy of the Original to prove the Time of its being taken out, because the Defendant admits it by his Rejoinder. But if the Plaintiff reply Assets at the Time of exhibiting his Bill, *viz.* such a Day, and conclude his Replication to the Country (which in such Case he may); though the Plaintiff lay his Bill to be exhibited on the first Day of the Term, if in Fact it were exhibited afterward, the Defendant shall have Advantage thereof on the Evidence, so that he shall not be bound for what he paid before. The Difference between these two Cases depends solely on the Manner of the Plaintiff's replying; for in the first Case, the Plaintiff alledged the Time of suing out the Original, as a distinct positive Fact, and concluded with an Averment; and so the Defendant was at Liberty to take Issue in his Rejoinder, on the Time of the Original's issuing, or on his having Assets: But in the last Case, the Defendant had no Opportunity of putting the Time of exhibiting the Bill in Issue; but was obliged to join in the Issue taken by the Plaintiff, that the Defendant had Assets at the Day the Plaintiff exhibited his Bill, and the Day mentioned in the Replication, being alledged under a *viz.* is totally immaterial.

On *Plene administravit* he may give in Evidence, that he was but Executor *durante minoritate*, that he paid such Debts and Legacies, and that he had delivered over the Residue of the Testator's personal Estate to the Infant when he came of Age, for his Power then ceases, and the new Executor is liable to all Actions. But he will be answerable for as much as he has wasted, and the new Executor has his Remedy against him;—but *Quære*, whether he is liable to other Men's Suits? In *1 Mod. 175.*  
it

it is said he is not, but in 6 Co, *Packman's Case* and *Latch*. 160. it is said he is, and that seems the most reasonable Determination.

If an Executor compound with the Creditors, and answer at the Suit of any of them plead *Plene administravit*, Proof of the Composition would be conclusive Proof of Assets, and the Court would not suffer him to give Evidence of no Assets. Per Holt Ch. J. Pafo. 4 An. Salk. MSS.

By 2 G. 2. c. 24. No Attorney shall maintain any Action for Fee until one Month after he shall have delivered a Bill written in a common legible Hand, and in the English Tongue (except Law Terms and Names of Writs) and in Words at Length (except Times and Sums) subscribed with his proper Hand. It has been holden, 1. That this Act may be given in Evidence on the general Issue. 2. That it does not extend to the Executor of an Attorney. 3. Nor to Business done in Conveyancing. Salk. 86. 1 Show. 338. on 3 Jac. 1.

The Court will upon Motion stay Proceedings till the Plaintiff has delivered a Bill. 1 Barnes 28.

In a special *Assumpsit* the Plaintiff must prove his Declaration expressly as laid, therefore if the Agreement be to deliver merchandizable Corn, Proof of an Agreement to deliver good Corn of the second Sort is not sufficient: So where the Agreement declared upon was to sell the Plaintiff all his merchandizable Skins, and the Agreement produced by the Plaintiff, and signed by the Defendant was so, yet the Agreement of the same Date entered in the Defendant's Book, and signed by the Plaintiff, being to sell all his merchandizable Calf Skins, the Plaintiff was nonsuited. 1 Raym. 735. At Salop, 1744.

The Plaintiff declared upon a Promise to pay so much Money upon the Plaintiff's transferring so much *South-Sea* Stock: at the Trial the Note produced appeared to be to pay on a Transfer to the Defendant or his Order; and this was holden to be a Variance, and the Plaintiff nonsuited. So where the Contract declared on was to deliver Stock on the 22d of August, and upon the Trial the Entry in the Broker's Book was a Contract for the Opening, though it was proved to be notorious that the Books were to open the 22d, and the Broker swore he took the 22d of August, and the Opening, to be convertible Terms.— But these seem rather to be Cases founded on the Times to get rid of *South-Sea* Contracts, than to be relied on as Precedents in other Cases. D. of Rutland v. Hodgson, P. 12 G. 1. per Raym. Ch. J. Payne and Hayes, Oct. Str. 74.

A mere voluntary Courtesy will not have a Consideration to uphold an *Assumpsit*, but if such Courtesy were moved by a Request of the Party, that gives an *Assumpsit*; and Hob. 105. Cr. J. 28.

and therefore if the Plaintiff declare, that whereas the Defendant had feloniously slain *A.* he required the Plaintiff to labour and do his Endeavour to obtain the King's Pardon; whereupon the Plaintiff did do his Endeavour, *viz.* in riding, &c. and afterward in Consideration of the Premises the Defendant did promise to pay the Plaintiff 100*l.* it will be good: And note, in such Case if the Plaintiff could prove no Riding, yet any other effectual Endeavours according to the Request would serve; and if the Consideration were future, that he would endeavour, so that the Plaintiff must lay his Endeavour expressly, and the Defendant would not deny the Promise, but the Endeavour, he must traverse the Endeavour in the general, and not the Riding in the special. And this leads me to take Notice of a Distinction between Promises upon a Consideration executed, and executory.

*Ibid.*

In the Case of a Consideration executed the Defendant cannot traverse the Consideration by itself, because it is incorporated and coupled with the Promise, and if it were not then in Deed acted, it is *Nudum Pactum*. But if it be executory, the Plaintiff cannot bring his Action till the Consideration performed, and if in Truth the Promise were made, and the Consideration not performed, the Defendant must traverse the Performance, and not the Promise, because they are distinct in Fact. And therefore the Plaintiff, when he alleges Performance, ought to alledge a Place where, and if he do not, the Defendant may demur for want of a *Venue*.

*Salk.* 22.

2 *Lev.* 174.

*Winch.* 48.

*Yelv.* 107.

*Ante.* 122.

*Hob.* 88.

If the Consideration be illegal it will not uphold an *Assumpsit*; as where the Defendant in Consideration of 20*s.* assumed to pay 40*s.* if he did not beat *J. S.* out of such a Close. But the Act to be done must appear unlawful at the Time, otherwise the Promise will not be void. As if *A.* bring *B.* to an Inn, and affirming to the Host that he has arrested *B.* by Virtue of a Commission of Rebellion, in Consideration that the Host will keep *B.* as a Prisoner for one Night, promise to save him harmless; if *B.* recover against the Host for false Imprisonment, the Host may have an Action on that Promise against *A.*—But where *B.* in Consideration that the Gaoler would permit *A.* his Prisoner to go at large, promised the Gaoler to pay the Debt and save him harmless; it was holden a void Promise; *Vide* to the same Purpose *Webb* and *Bishop*, *ante*, and the Cases there cited.

Where the Action is brought upon mutual Promises, it is necessary to shew they were both made at the same Time,

Time or else it will be *Nudum Pactum*; and though the Promises be mutual, yet if one Thing be in the Consideration of the other, a Performance is necessary to be averred, unless a certain Day be appointed for it; and therefore where *A.* had given *B.* a Note for so much Money six Months after the Bargain, *B.* transferring the Stock, and *B.* at the same Time had given a Note to *A.* to transfer the Stock, *A.* praying, &c. *B.* brought an Action, and upon *Non Assumpsit*, *Holt Ch. Just.* at *Guildhall*, obliged the Plaintiff to prove either a Transfer, or a Tender and Refusal, within these six Months; and said that if *A.* had brought an Action against *B.* for not transferring, he must have proved a Payment or a Tender. Salk. 112.

Where in an *Assumpsit* two Considerations are alledged, the one good and sufficient, the other idle and vain; if that which is good be proved it sufficeth: And although he fail in the Proof of the other, it is not material, because it was in vain to alledge it; but if both be good, both must be proved. Cr. J. 127.

Though the Promise alledged be proved, yet if it appear to be made on a different Consideration than is mentioned in the Plaintiff's Declaration, it is not sufficient, or if it were made on the Consideration alledged, and some other Thing beside. Cr. E. 79.

*Ex Nudo pacto non oritur actio*, and therefore if *A.* in Consideration that *B.* will make an Estate at will to him, promise to pay, it is a void Promise, for *B.* may immediately determine his Will. R. A. 23.

If in Consideration of a Thing already done, without my Request, not for my Benefit, and where I was under no moral Obligation to do it, I promise to pay Money, that is *Nudum Pactum*, and void. But if I were under a moral Obligation to do a Thing, and another Person does it without my Request, and I afterwards promise to pay, that is good. Therefore where a Pauper was suddenly taken ill, and an Apothecary attended her without the previous Request of the Overseers, and cured her, and afterwards the Overseers promised Payment, it was holden good, for they were under a moral Obligation to provide for the Poor. Watson v. Turner, Excheq. Tr. 7. Geo. 3.

In *Assumpsit* the Plaintiff declared, that he had delivered Goods to the Defendant, which he promised to dispose of and to give the Plaintiff an Account, &c. the Defendant pleaded in Abatement, that he was Bailiff to the Plaintiff to merchandize the said Goods, and that he ought to bring Account; and upon Demurrer it was adjudged that here being an express Promise to account, Carth. 89.



Salk. 9.

Salk. 9.

Raym. 1128.  
Cr. J. 432.  
Hob. 51.

2 Vent. 151.

Heyling and  
Hasting per  
10 Just. Salk.  
MSS.  
Salk. 29. S. C.  
Carth. 471.  
1 Raym. 421.  
Owen and  
Wolley, Salop,  
1751.

*Assumpsit* will lie as well as Account, and that where-ever one Acts as my Bailiff he promises to render an Account. However upon that Occasion, *Holt Ch. Just.* told the Plaintiff, that when it came to be tried he would not suffer him to give all the Account in Evidence, or to enter into the Particulars thereof, but that he should direct his Proof only as to the Damages which he had sustained for not accounting according to his Promise. In such Cases where *Indebitatus Assumpsit* is brought for Money received *ad computandum*, it is necessary to prove a Misapplication or Breach of Trust; for if a Man receive Money to a special Purpose, it is not to be demanded of the Party as a Duty, till he have neglected it or refused to apply it according to the Trust, and such Misapplication or Breach of Trust ought regularly to be laid in the Declaration, but the Want of it will be aided by a Verdict.

Where the Defendant has no Way to come at the Knowledge of the Performance of the Consideration, the Plaintiff ought to give Notice of it; otherwise where there is a Person named, to whom the Defendant may resort and inform himself; as if the Promise be to pay as much as *J. S.* paid, *quia constat de persona* the Plaintiff is not bound to give Notice; otherwise if the Promise be to pay to the Plaintiff as much as he shall have of any other.

By 21 *Jac. 1. c. 16.* This Action must be brought within six Years after the Cause of Action accrued; but if the Defendant would take Advantage of the Statute, it is necessary for him to plead it, for he will not be permitted to give it in Evidence on the general Issue.

If the Defendant plead *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, it is sufficient for the Plaintiff to prove a Promise to pay within six Years without any other Consideration, for the Plea admits a Cause of Action before the six Years. So if the Defendant say, "Prove it due and I will pay it," such a Promise with a Proof of the Debt, is sufficient, but a bare Acknowledgment of the Debt, or of the Delivery of the Goods after the six Years, is not in itself a new Promise, though it is Evidence of one, as a Non-delivery on Demand is not a Conversion in itself, yet is good Evidence of a Conversion. But in an Action by an Executor for Money had and received to the Use of his Testatrix, where upon this Issue the Defendant was proved to say, "I acknowledge the Receipt of the Money, but the Testatrix gave it to me;" Mr. Baron *Clive* directed the Jury to find for the Defendant: For such

such an Acknowledgment could not amount to a Promise to pay, when he insisted he was entitled to retain.

In *Assumpsit* on a promissory Note, the Defendant pleaded *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*: And on the Trial it appeared that the Defendant was Surety in the Note for J. S. and that six Years were elapsed since the Note was given, but that upon a Demand within six Years the Defendant said, "You know I had not any of the Money myself, but I am willing to pay half of it." The Judge was of Opinion at the Assizes that this Promise took it out of the Statute, but the Jury found for the Defendant: And on a Motion for a new Trial, the Court held clearly that the Judge was right; that this Promise was sufficient; and granted a new Trial.

If there be several Defendants, and they plead *Non assumpsit infra sex Annos*, Proof of a Promise by one within six Years is not sufficient to charge him, for the Action is joint. If the Defendant plead *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos ante diem impetrationis brevis*, and the Plaintiff reply *Quod Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, viz. such a Day: Upon Evidence the Plaintiff is not obliged to prove the taking out the Original, because there is a particular Day mentioned in the Replication; but if no particular Day be named, the Plaintiff must prove the taking out the Original.—There seems but very little Foundation for this Distinction; for though a particular Day be named in the Replication, yet the Plaintiff is not bound to prove a Promise on that Day.—The Manner of Pleading to avoid the Necessity of proving the Original at the Trial seems to be mistaken; for to do that the Plaintiff should reply that he sued forth his Writ on such a Day, and that the Plaintiff promised within six Years of that Day, and conclude with an Averment; and then the Defendant is at Liberty to take Issue in his Rejoinder, on the Time of the Writ's being sued out, or on the Promise being made within six Years of the Time mentioned, they being alledged in the Replication as two distinct Facts; and when the Defendant takes Issue on one of those Facts, he admits the other to be true, and consequently it need not be proved.

The Defendants were Executors of the Executor of W. W. and in an Action of *Assumpsit*, pleaded *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*; the Plaintiff replied that, on the 3d June 28 G. 2. he sued out a Bill of *Middlesex* against the Defendants, and that the Testator in his Life-time promised to pay the Demand within six Years before

the

Yeo. Bart. v.  
M. 1 G.  
3 B. R.

2 Vent. 151.  
Q. modern  
Practice.  
Osman and  
Bowley, H.  
12 G. 1. per  
Eyre.

Ante 134.

Cotes v. Harris  
& al', Sittings  
at Guildhall,  
Tr. 29 & 30 G.  
Wace v.  
Wyburn, Tr.  
19 G. 3. K. B.

the Bill of *Middlesex* sued out.—The first Item in the Bill whereon this Demand arose, was in 1746, and all the Items except the last were above six Years standing before the Bill of *Middlesex* sued out. Mr. Norton insisted for the Plaintiff, that the last Item being within six Years, and this being a current Account, never liquidated, should draw the former Items out of the Statute: But *Denison J.* held that the Clause in the Statute of Limitations about Merchants Accounts extended only to Cases where there were mutual Accounts, and reciprocal Demands between two Persons: But if there were only a Demand by *A.* against *B.* in the common Way of Business, as by a Tradesman on his Customer, that cannot be called Merchants Accounts: And he was very clearly of Opinion that in this Case, the Statute was a Bar to all Demands of above six Years standing.

*Green v. Crane,* If an Executor bring *Assumpsit* on a Promise made to his Testator, and the Defendant plead that he made no Promise to the Testator within six Years; if Issue be joined thereon, a Promise to the Executor within six Years will not maintain the Action.

*Cawer and James, Tr.* If an Executor take out proper Process within a Year after the Death of his Testator, if the six Years were not lapsed before the Death of the Testator, though they be lapsed within that Year, yet it will be sufficient to take it out of 21 *Jac.* 1. c. 16. by the Equity of *Sett.* 4.

*Fitz.* 289. So if an Executor bring *Assumpsit*, but die before Judgment, and the six Years run, his Executor may notwithstanding bring a fresh Action, so as he bring it in a reasonable Time, which is to be discussed at the Discretion of the Justices upon the Circumstances of the Case. And note; Though *Assumpsit* be not within the Letter of the Proviso of 21 *Jac.* 1. which excepts Persons beyond Seas, yet it is within the Equity of it; therefore where the Plaintiff replied to the Plea of *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, that he was beyond Sea till such a Time, after which he brought the Action at such a Day, it will be good. But the Plaintiff would not have been excused by the Defendant being beyond Sea before the Statute of the 4 & 5 *Ann.*

*Salk.* 421. *Assumpsit* in Consideration that the Plaintiff at the Defendant's Request would receive *A.* and *B.* *ut Hospites* and diet them, the Defendant promised to pay: The Defendant pleaded *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, and on Demurrer it was holden to be no Plea, for it is not material when the

*cashier Robinson*

the Promise was made if the Cause of Action be within six Years, therefore the Plea ought to have been *Actio non accrevit infra sex Annos*.

If an Action be properly commenced in an inferior Court within the six Years, and the Defendant remove it by *Ha. Co.* to the *K. B.* the Statute will be no Bar though the six Years be elapsed before the Removal. And note; A *Capias* is good without an Original, as well as a *Latitat* without a Bill of *Middlesex*. And a *Latitat* sued in the Vacation will by Fiction of Law save the Limitation of Time, unless the Defendant in his Rejoinder set out the very Day on which the *Latitat* issued. —If the Plaintiff would take Advantage of such Process, he must shew that he has continued the Writ to the Time of the Action brought and must set forth that the first Writ was returned: For if the Defendant plead *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos ante Exhibitionem Billæ*, and Issue be taken thereupon, he cannot give the *Latitat* in Evidence; for a *Latitat* may either be the Commencement of the Action, or only Process to bring the Defendant into Court; and as Process it may be sued out before the Cause of Action accrues: As where the Defendant pleaded a Tender before exhibiting the Bill, the Plaintiff replied a *Latitat* sued out before, the Defendant rejoined *Non Assumpsit* before suing out the *Latitat*, and on Demurrer had Judgment.

In an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* on a Promise to pay on Demand, the Defendant pleaded *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*; the Plaintiff demurred, because the Plea should have been, that there had been no Demand within six Years, or *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos* after Demand. But the Court held that an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* shews a Debt due at the Time of the Promise, and therefore the Plea good; but if the Promise had been of a collateral Thing which would create no Debt till Demand, it might be otherwise. In such Case the Plea is *quod Actio non accrevit infra sex Annos*.

Where a mere Duty is promised to be paid on Request, as in Consideration of 10*l.* lent to the Defendant, he promised to pay it on Request, there no actual Request is necessary, but the bringing the Action is itself a sufficient Demand. But it is otherwise on a Promise to pay a collateral Sum on Request; as where the Defendant promised to pay 40*l.* on Request if he did not perform an Award, there an actual Request is necessary, and must be set forth in the Declaration, and *sepius requisitus* will not serve.

The Defendant may in this Action (whether it be a general or special *Assumpsit*) upon the Plea of *Non Assumpsit*,

1 Sid. 236.

Salk. 140.

Per Holt, H.  
2 Ann. Salk.  
MSS.  
Ld. Barnard  
v. Saul, H.  
8 G. 1. O&.  
Str. 85.

2. Lev. 144.  
Ca. K. B.  
53S. 1 Mod.  
259.

Gillb. Hist.  
of C. B. 53.

Leglise and  
Champante  
Str. 820.

Segar and  
Randal. Mic.  
24 Car. 2.

Rice v. Shute,  
E. 10 G. 3.  
B. R.

which is the general Issue, (for if the Defendant plead Not Guilty the Plaintiff may demur, though if Issue be joined thereon and a Verdict for the Plaintiff, it cannot be moved in Arrest of Judgment) give in Evidence any Thing which proves nothing due, as the Delivery of Corn or any other Thing in Satisfaction, or a Release; so he may give in Evidence Performance. And though in *Fitz. and Freestone*, 1 Mod. 210. a Distinction is taken between a general and special *Assumpsit*, and it is said that in the last Case Payment or any other legal Discharge must be pleaded, yet that Distinction is not Law; but in both Cases the Defendant is allowed to give in Evidence any Thing that will discharge the Debt; so he may give in Evidence an usurious Contract, because that makes it a void Promise.

Note; That a Promise before it is broken may be discharged by parol Agreement: But after it is broken it cannot be discharged without Deed by any new Agreement, without Satisfaction.

So he may give in Evidence on the general Issue, that he was an Infant at the Time of making the Promise. For the Gift of the Action is the Fraud and Delusion that the Defendant has offered the Plaintiff in not performing his Promise, and therefore whatever goes to shew there was no Contract, or that it was performed or released, or that there was no Consideration, goes to the Gift of the Action, because there could be no Delusion or Fraud to the Plaintiff at the Time of the Action brought. So he may give in Evidence that the Plaintiff has a Partner, for then it would not be the ~~same~~ Contract; or that the Promise was made by him and another jointly; though in Regard to this there has been some Latitude of late in the Conduct of most Judges, who will not nonsuit a Plaintiff on such Evidence, unless it appear clearly that the Plaintiff knew there were more Partners than he has brought his Action against, for he gave Credit only to such, and therefore the Law may well raise an *Assumpsit* in them only. And in a late Case, where two Persons were Partners, and the Plaintiff dealt with them as such, and intitled his Account "*Cole & Shute*," but brought his Action against one only, and was nonsuited at the Assizes; the Court set aside the Nonsuit, and granted a new Trial.

Matters of Law that do not go to the Gift of the Action, but to the Discharge of it, are to be pleaded, as the Statute of Limitations. So if a less Sum be paid before that Time,

Time, because that is not a Performance which destroys <sup>2</sup> Lev. 81. the Being of a Promise, but a collateral Agreement that supplies the Performance of it: but such Evidence may be given in Mitigation of Damages.

In *Indebitatus Assumpsit* for Goods sold, the Defendant Knight and pleaded *Non Assumpsit*, and gave in Evidence that he became insolvent, and that the Plaintiff and his other Creditors signed a Letter of Licence to authorize him to recover Monies due to him, and after that having Notice of all that he had recovered divided it, and by Agreement took  $\frac{4}{5}$  in the Pound, and the Plaintiff and other Creditors signed a general Release to the Defendant; the Plaintiff pretended that the Defendant gave him a Note promising to pay the entire Debt, if he would sign the Release, and produced the Note. But it was holden that the Release was good Evidence for the Defendant on the *Non Assumpsit* in this Action, and that the Plaintiff ought to declare specially upon the special Promise.

Proof that the Plaintiff was a Bankrupt at the Time of the Work and Labour done, would be sufficient to nonsuit him. Hopkins and Dewar. Hil. 32 G. 2. C. B.

If *A.* give a Letter of Attorney to *B.* to receive Money from *C.* and after bring an Action against *C.* *C.* cannot give in Evidence (otherwise than in Mitigation of Damages) that he has paid the Money to *B.* since the Action brought, for the bringing the Action is a Revocation of the Letter of Attorney. Ca. K. B. 409.

*A.* being indebted to *B.* indorfed a Bill of Exchange to him, and afterward on *Assumpsit* brought against him by *B.* gave it in Evidence, and that it had laid so long in his Hands after it was made payable; but this was disallowed, because a Bill shall never go in Discharge of a precedent Debt, except it be so agreed; though not applying for Payment in a reasonable Time, seems fit to be left to the Jury as Evidence of such Agreement. Salk. 124. Griffith and Pope at G. Hall 1698. per Treby. Ch. J. Oct. Str. 2

*B.* brought an Action for Money had and received against *A.* and *A.* gave in Evidence the Payment of 20 Guineas to the Secretary of a foreign Minister for a written Protection for *B.* and likewise his Journeys and Expences in getting it, Mr. Baron Clarke directed the Jury, that in case they believed the Application for this Protection to be by the Order of the Plaintiff on his own Motion, to allow these Sums in the Account, but if they thought the Advice to get such Protection came from the Defendant, then to allow him nothing; and accordingly the Jury, who knew the Defendant to be an artful designing Andr. 190. S. P. Aldsworth's Case, Reading 1749.

signing Fellow, and the Plaintiff an ignorant young Man, who had been drawn into the Difficulties he was under by the Defendant who acted as an Attorney for him, gave a Verdict for the Plaintiff without allowing the Defendant any Thing on that Account.

Salk. 279.

One lends an Infant Money, who employs it in paying for Necessaries, the Infant is not liable; for it is upon the Lending that the Contract must arise, and the Infant's applying the Money afterward for Necessaries, will not by Matter *ex post facto* intitle the Plaintiff to an Action; but perhaps if the Plaintiff prove that the Money was lent to buy Necessaries with, and that it was laid out accordingly, he would be intitled to a Verdict.

Ca. K. B. 197.

Cr. J. 494.

*Assumpsit* for Goods sold, the Defendant pleaded Non-age, the Plaintiff replied they were *pro necessario visu et apparatu ad Manutentionem familiæ suæ*; the Defendant rejoined that he kept a Mercer's Shop at *Shrewsbury*, and bought those Wares to sell again, and travelled that he bought them *pro necessario*, &c. and Demurred thereupon; and *per Cur'*: This buying for the Maintenance of his Trade, though he gain thereby his living, shall not bind him, for an Infant shall not be bound by his Bargain for any Thing but for his Necessity, *viz.* Diet and Apparel or necessary Learning: But Mr. Baron Clarke in such an Action before him, where the Defendant gave his Non-age in Evidence, it appearing he had been set up in a Farm, and bought the Sheep of the Plaintiff in the Way of farming, directed the Jury to give a Verdict for the Plaintiff, and said he thought the Law ought not to put it in the Power of Infants to impose upon the Rest of the World. And the *Scotch* Law is agreeable to this Determination. *Vide Erskine's Principles*, l. 1. tit. 7. s. 21. However, in the Case of *Wywall* and *Champion* at *Guildhall*, *Lee*, Ch. Just. would not suffer the Plaintiff to recover for Tobacco sent to the Defendant, who set up a Shop in the Country, he appearing to be an Infant; for the Law will not suffer him to trade, which may be his undoing.

Str. 1083.

Evelyn, Bart. v.

Chichester, B.

R. Trin. 5 G.

3. Burr. 1717.

A Copyhold Estate devolved on the Defendant when he was an Infant of six Years of Age: A Fine was assessed, and he was admitted to the Estate on his coming of Age. *Assumpsit* was brought for this Fine, and upon the Case reserved the Question was, Whether *Assumpsit* would lie for the Fine, which the Jury found to be a reasonable one? The Court held clearly that the Action

Action lay: And *per Yates* Just. if *Assumpsit* had been brought against the Infant during his Minority, it would have lain. Debt in this case may not lie against an Infant, because he cannot wage his Law; but if an Infant take a Lease for Years and hold, he may be charged in Debt for that Rent. If an Infant be bound for Ne-<sup>2</sup> Bulstr. 69. cessaries, *a fortiori* he is for an old Fine, which is necessary to intitle him to receive the Rents and Profits of his Estate, therout to provide Neccessaries. But in this Case it is clear beyond all Doubt, as he has confirmed the Contract by his Enjoyment since he came of Age.

Lord Bacon in his Maxims to illustrate his eighteenth Rule, "*Persona conjuncta æquiparatur interesse proprio.*" says that if one under Age contract for the Nurfing of his lawful Child, the Contract is good, and shall not be avoided by Infancy.

So Neccessaries for an Infant's Wife are Neccessaries for Str. 168. him, but if provided only in Order for the Marriage, he is not chargeable, though she use them after.

But though a Promise by an Infant will not bind him unless for Neccessaries, yet he shall take Advantage of any Promise made to him, although the Consideration for such Promise were the Infant's Promise; as in the Case of *Holt and Ward*, where the Plaintiff an Infant reco-<sup>Str. 937.</sup> vered in an Action on mutual Promisses of Marriage.

And note; If Goods not Neccessaries be delivered to<sup>Str. 690.</sup> an Infant, if after full Age he ratify the Contract by a Promise to pay, he is bound.

An Infant bought a Chariot and Horses, and within<sup>Capper and</sup> Age gave a single Bond for the Money, and afterward at<sup>Davenant,</sup> full Age promised to pay. In an Action of *Assumpsit* this<sup>Tr. 29. Car.</sup> Matter was found specially, and the Court were of Op-<sup>2 B. R.</sup> nion that the Contract was so extinguished by giving the<sup>Post. 178.</sup> Bond, that it did not remain so as to be a Consideration for this Promise at full Age, and gave Judgment for the Defendant.

As it is very common in *Assumpsit* for the Defendant to plead *Non Assumpsit* as to Part, and a Tender as to the Rest, it is proper to be known that upon such an Issue it is sufficient for the Defendant to prove a Tender of the Money in Bags, or untold, for it is the Receiver's Business to tell it; but if the Defendant say, "Here I am<sup>5 Co. 115.</sup> ready Noy 74."



ready to pay you," and yet hold the Bags all the Time under his Arm, it would not be a good Tender.

Bailey and  
Holdstone,  
Tr. 16 & 17  
G. 2. C. B.

And note; That a Tender cannot be pleaded after an Imparlance, unless within the first four Days in Term, except under particular Circumstances the Court give leave so to do; as where the Writ was returnable in *Easter* Term and Declaration not delivered till the Day before the Assign Day of *Trinity*, and the Defendant lived in *Shropshire*, so that the Agent could not get Instructions in Time.

Ferrand and  
Pearson, E. 2.  
G. 1. C. B.  
and Johnson  
and Maplet-  
toft, Lutw.  
224. denied  
to be Law.  
Boldero and  
Andrews, H.  
26 & 27 Car.  
2. per Hales  
Ch. J.  
1 Vent. 65.  
267.

Where there is no certain Time in the Promise for the Payment of the Money, the Defendant is to be always ready to pay, and when he pleads *Semper Paratus* the Plaintiff must in his Replication shew a special Request and Refusal, if there be any, for the Request laid in the Declaration is not material nor traversable.

Note; the Jury may in this Action, if they see Reason, give less Damages than are proved: as suppose a Promise to pay for an Horse a Farthing a Nail, doubling it each Time; or a Promise to pay 1000l. if the Plaintiff cured the Defendant's Eye, or such like.

## CHAPTER III.

### Of the Action of Covenant.

1 R. A. 518.  
2 Co. 72. b.

THERE is no set Form of Words necessary to be made use of in creating a Covenant, and therefore any will do which shew the Parties Concurrence to the Performance of a future Act; as when a Lessee covenants to repair, "Provided always and it is agreed that the Lessor should find Timber," this makes a Covenant on the Part of the Lessor.

Salk. 197.

Though Covenant lies on a Deed-Poll, as well as on a Deed indented, yet the Parties must be named therein; and therefore if upon Oyer the Deed appear to be

be only that the Defendant promised and engaged himself to bring in the Body of *A.* without saying to the Plaintiff, no Action will lie.

There are some Words which of themselves import no express Covenant, yet in certain Contracts amount to such, and are therefore Covenants in Law; as where a Man leases Lands for Years by the Words *concessi* or *demisi*, if the Lessee be evicted he may have Covenant. So if an Assignment be made by the Word Grant. So the Words *yielding and paying* make a Covenant for paying of Rent.

But if a Man lease Goods by Indenture which are evicted within the Term, yet the Lessee shall not have Covenant, for the Law does not create any Covenant upon such personal Things; and therefore in the Case of a Lease of a House with the Goods, it is usual to make a Schedule of them, and have a Covenant from the Lessee to redeliver them at the End of the Term; for otherwise the Lessor can only have Trover or Detinue.

Covenant will lie for a Misfeasance, but not for a Nonfeasance; as if a Man grant a Way, and after stop it, but it is otherwise if he let it go out of Repair.

If *A.* for a valuable Consideration promise by Deed not to do a certain Thing, Case will not lie, but Covenant; as where *A.* recovered a Debt against *B.* *B.* paid the Condemnation, upon which *A.* released all Actions, Executions, &c. by Deed, and by the same Deed promised to discharge all Writs of Execution against *B.* upon the said Judgment.

If the Covenant be joint, yet if the Interest be several, the Covenant shall be taken to be several, and though the Covenant be joint and several, yet if the Interest be joint the Action must be so too: As if *A.* covenant to do an Act for the Benefit of *B.* and *D.* and enter into Bond to them *et cuilibet eorum* for Performance, the Interest being joint each cannot bring a separate Action; but two may bind themselves jointly and separately to pay Money, and the Obligees may sue which he pleases.

If several covenant jointly and severally, a Defeasance to one is a Defeasance to all; but in such Case if *A.* covenant that he will not sue *B.* yet he may still sue the Rest, for though a Covenant that is a perpetual Bar, to avoid Circuity of Action, is construed a Release, yet it is not so in its Nature, and therefore where he has a Remedy left against the Rest, it shall be construed a Covenant and no more.

**Ca. K. B. 222.** more. So two Deeds made at the same Time between the same Parties, that have not a Reference the one to the other, shall not be construed to be a Defeasance the one of the other.

**Hambly v. Bp. of Wilton & al. Tr. 16 & 17 G. 2. C. B. Yelv. 177.** And note, that in Case of Leases for Years, the Defeasance may be after the first Deed, but it would be otherwise in Case of Freeholds of corporeal Inheritances.

Indenture between *Rolle* and another of the one Part, and *Yate* of the other Part, among other Covenants one was thus: "It is agreed between the Parties, that *Yate* shall enter into a Bond to pay *Rolle* 160*l.* by such a Day," *Rolle* died, the Money not being paid, his Executors brought Covenant against *Yate*; and the Court held that he who survived ought to have the Action.

**1 Lev. 63.** If in Covenant against two there be Judgment by Default against one, and the other plead Performance, which is found for him, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment against the other.

**May 26.** If two Men lease for Years, and covenant that the Lessee shall enjoy free from Incumbrances made by them, this shall be taken to be several as well as joint.

**Vernon and Jeffries, M. 14 G. 2. 1 Sid. 420. 1 Vent. 34.** Note; If the Covenant be joint, and the Action brought only against one, Advantage must be taken by pleading it in Abatement. But where it is brought by one Covenantor where there are several, Advantage may be taken of it without pleading it in Abatement by craving Oyer, and demurring generally.—Note, Tenants in Common ought to join in the Action of Covenant for Rent.

**Co. L. 198.** *A.* covenants that *B.* shall serve *D.* as an Apprentice for seven Years and dies; if *B.* depart within the Term, Covenant will lie against the Executor of *A.* though not named.

**Br. Covenant, 12.** Covenants real, or such as are annexed to Estates, shall descend to the Heir of the Covenantor, and he alone shall take Advantage of them. As where the Lessee covenants with the Lessor, his Executors and Administrators, to repair, the Heir of the Lessor may have Covenant, though not named. So if *A.* covenant to make a new Lease to *J. S.* at the End of the Term, *J. S.* dies before, his Executor may bring Covenant, though not named.

**Pl. Com. 290.** Where the Plaintiff declared, that the Defendant sold to the Plaintiff's Testator certain Land, and covenanted with him, his Heirs and Assigns, that he should enjoy against him and Sir *P. Vanlore*, and all claiming under them; and assigned for Breach, that one claiming under Sir *P. Vanlore* ejected his Testator, it was objected, that the

**2 Lev. 26.**

the Action ought to have been brought by the Heir or Assignee. But it was holden that the Eviction being in the Life-time of the Testator, he could not have an Heir or Assignee of this Land, and so the Damages belong to the Executor, though not named.

The Assignee of a Term is bound to perform all the Covenants which are annexed to the Estate, such as to pay Rent, repair Houses, &c. but if the Lessee covenant to build a Wall upon the Premises, it shall not bind the Assignee unless he be expressly named in the Covenant, and though he be named, yet if the Covenant were broken before the Assignment, he shall not be bound. 5 Co. 16.  
Ibid. 24.  
Salk. 199.  
Burr. 1271.

*A.* leases to *B.* who covenants to repair, and assigns to *J. S.* who dies intestate; the Lessor may bring Covenant against the Administrator of *J. S.* and declare against him as an Assignee. Carth. 319.

If the Lessee covenant to repair or pay Rent, and grant over his Term, yet Covenant will lie against him or his Executors, though the Lessor have accepted Rent from the Assignee. Cr. J. 309.

So an Assignee who assigns over is liable to Covenant for the Rent incurred during his Enjoyment, and if Covenant be brought, he may plead that before any Rent was due he granted and assigned all his Term to *J. S.* who by Virtue thereof entered and was possessed; and this will be good Discharge without alledging Notice of the Assignment, and the Assignment will be good though made the Day before the Rent due to a Prisoner in the Fleet, nor can the Plaintiff take any Advantage of it by replying *per fraudem*, unless he can prove a Trust: It was the Lessor's own Fault and Folly to take the first Assignee for his Tenant, nor is he without Remedy, for he may bring Covenant against the Lessee, or distrain upon the Land. Jordan and  
Cowel, 9 G. 2.  
1 Lev. 215.  
1 Sid. 402.  
Salk. 81.  
Lekeux and  
Nash, per Lee,  
Guildhall,  
Hil. 1744-  
Str. 1221.  
Salk. 81.  
Carth. 177.

As the Assignee shall be bound by a Covenant, which runs along with the Land, so shall he take Advantage of it. If a Man lease Land to another by Indenture, this Covenant in Law will go to the Assignee of the Term. 5 Co. 17. b.

By 32 H. 8. c. 34. reciting, Whereas divers had Lands, Mannors, &c. for Life or Years by Writing, containing certain Considerations and Agreements, as well on the Part of the Lessees and Grantees, their Executors and Assigns, as on the Part of the Lessors and Grantors, their Heirs and Successors: And whereas by the Common Law no Stranger to any Condition or Covenant could

could take Advantage thereof: It is enacted, that all Persons, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, which have or shall have any Grant of the King of any Lands, Manors, &c. or any Reversion thereof, and also all other Persons being Grantees or Assignees to or by the King, or to or by any other Person or Persons, and the Heirs, Executors, Successors and Assigns of every of them, shall and may have like Advantage by Entry for Non-payment of Rent, or for doing Waste or other Forfeiture, and the same Remedy by Action only for not performing other Conditions, Covenants and Agreements contained in the said Leases, against the Lessee and Grantee, their Executors, Administrators and Assigns, as the Lessors and Grantors, their Heirs or Successors ought, should, or might have had at any Time or Times; and by the same Act all Farmers, Lessees and Grantees for Years, Life or Lives, their Executors, Administrators and Assigns, shall and may have like Action and Remedy against all Persons their Heirs, Successors and Assigns, which, by the Grant of the King or other Persons shall have the Reversion or any Part thereof, for any Condition, Covenant or Agreement contained in their Leases, as the Lessees or any of them might or should have had against the Lessors and Grantors, their Heirs and Successors; Recovery in Value by Reason of any Warranty in Deed or in Law only excepted.

Co. L. 215.

It is plain, this Act does not extend to Gifts in Tail, nor to a Grantee by Fine till Attornment, for it must be intended of such Assignees only, as have had all Ceremonies by Law requisite.

Ibid.

The first Clause extends to Grantees of Part of the Estate of the Reversion, but not to Grantees of the Reversion in Part of the Land.

Ibid.

Whoever comes in by the Act and Limitation of the Party, though in the *Post*, is a sufficient Grantee within this Statute, but it does not extend to such as come in merely by Act of Law, nor to him who is in of another Estate.

Moor 876. Co.  
L. 215. Cr. J.  
476. Co. L.  
215. b.

The Grantee shall not take Advantage of a Condition before he has given Notice to the Lessee, though he may of a Covenant.

1 Saund. 237.

The Words, "other Forfeiture," shall be taken for other Forfeitures like to the Examples there put, viz. Payment of Rent, or doing Waste, which are for the Benefit of the Reversion, and therefore Conditions for Payment of any Sum in gross, Delivery of Corn, &c. are not within the Meaning of this Act. The Privy of

of Action is transferred, and it may be brought in the Country where the Covenant was made, as well as where the Land lies.

Covenant by the Assignee of the Lessor against the Lessee after his Assignment, and after Acceptance of Rent from the Assignee, it is good within the Statute. 2 Show. 134.

It was formerly holden, that the Surrenderee of a Copyhold was not an Assignee within this Act: But the latter Cases have holden otherwise. Cr. J. 305. Gilb. Trin. 181. Carth. 205. Salk. 285.

3 Lev. 326. 1 Show. 284. 4 Mod. 80. Skin. 296, 305.

All Covenants are to be taken according to the Intent of the Parties; as where the Condition of a Bond was to deliver to the Plaintiff an Obligation (in which he was bound to the Defendant) before such a Day; if the Defendant sue the Plaintiff on the Obligation and recover, and afterward before the Day deliver the Obligation, it will not be a Performance. But if *A.* be bound to *B.* that his Son (then being *infra annos nobiles*) should before such a Day marry *B.*'s Daughter, and he does marry her accordingly, and after at the Age of Consent disagrees to the Marriage, yet the Covenant is performed. But if there be any Doubt on the Sense of the Words, such Construction shall be made as is most strong against the Covenantor. 1 Lev. 102. Therefore if *A.* covenant with *B.* that if *B.* marry his Daughter, he will pay him 20*l.* *per Annum* without saying for how long, yet it shall be for the Life of *B.* and not for one Year only. Cr. E. 7.

A Covenant for quiet Enjoyment, shall not be construed to extend to a wrongful Ejectment by a Stranger, unless so expressed. Hob. 34.

If *A.* grant a Rent Charge to *B.* for the Use of *J. S.* *habendum* to *B.* his Heirs and Assigns to the Use of *J. S.* and covenant with *B.* to pay to the Use of *J. S.* if the Rent be behind, *B.* may have Covenant. 2 Mod. 138.

Where a Man covenants not to do an Act or Thing which was lawful to do, and an Act of Parliament comes after and compels him to do it, the Statute repeals the Covenant. Salk. 198.

So if a Man covenant to do a Thing which is lawful, and an Act comes to hinder him from doing it, the Covenant is repealed. But if a Man covenant not to do a Thing which was then unlawful, and an Act come and make it lawful, such Act does not repeal the Covenant.

If

1 Salk. 309.

1 Salk. 199.

If the principal Thing to be performed, as the Conveyancing an Estate, &c. be void, further Covenants which are relative and dependant thereon, are so likewise; but where the Covenants are distinct and separate, it is not material whether an Estate passed or not; as a Covenant for the Payment of a Sum of Money.

For the better understanding what shall be said to be a Breach of Covenant, and how far it is necessary to set it forth in an Action of Covenant, it will be proper likewise to take Notice what would be a Breach of a Promise or Condition, and how far it is necessary to set it forth in an Action of Debt or upon the Case.

Tryon and Carter, Tr. 1734.  
2 Str. 994. S. C.  
Post. 161.  
Burr. 944.

Debt upon Bond conditioned to pay on or before the 5th of September, the Defendant pleaded Payment on the 5th; the Plaintiff replied that he did not, and thereupon Issue joined: After Verdict for the Plaintiff, Judgment arrested because the Replication should have been, that he did not pay at the Day, nor at any Time before; for otherwise he does not shew a Breach to intitle himself to his Action, which is necessary in all Cases where the Plea is founded upon something within the Condition. But it is otherwise where the Plea is of a collateral Matter, (as a Release, &c.) for such Plea admits a Breach, and this Rule holds in all Cases, except in Bonds for the Performance of an Award; for there, though a collateral Matter be pleaded (such as *Nul award fait*.) yet the Replication must shew a Breach, that it may appear to the Court to be in such Part of the Award as is good; for an Award may be good in Part and bad in Part.

Salk. 138. S. P.

Salk. 140.

In Case for that the Defendant promised to deliver, on or before the 5th January, 20 Quarters of Corn out of a Ship into a Barge, to be brought by the Plaintiff, and Breach assigned that the Defendant did not deliver on the 5th; on *Non Assumpsit* Verdict for the Plaintiff, and on Motion in Arrest of Judgment it was holden by *Holt Ch. Just.* that as the Defendant could not make a Tender before the last Day, it shall not be presumed that the Plaintiff was there to receive it sooner, therefore the Declaration would have been good on Demurrer, but clearly so after Verdict, because an actual Delivery at any Time might have been given in Evidence on the *Non Assumpsit*.

1 Saund. 136.

In Debt upon Bond the Defendant prayed Oyer of the Condition, which was to perform Covenants in an Indenture, and thereupon he brought the Indenture into Court, and pleaded that there were no Covenants on his Part to be

be performed. The Plaintiff prayed *Oyer*, and in Fact there being several Covenants on the Defendant's Part to be performed, he demurred. *Saunders* for the Defendant objected, that the Plaintiff had demurred *trop basivement*, for that he ought to have shewed a Breach to maintain his Action; but the Plaintiff had Judgment, for it appeared judicially to the Court, of the Defendant's own shewing, that he had pleaded a false Plea, and therefore there was no Occasion for the Plaintiff to shew any Matter of Fact to maintain his Action.

In Debt upon a Bail Bond, the Declaration set forth *Busher and Phillips*, H. 8 G. 2. that *A.* and *B.* and the Defendant became bound jointly and severally for the Appearance of *A.* that *A.* did not appear, and that the Defendant had not paid; special Demurrer, because not averred that the Money was not paid by either of the other two, and compared to a Covenant by three. However upon Search of Precedents, the Plaintiff had Judgment.

Debt on Bond conditioned to perform an Award, the Defendant pleads *Nul agard*. The Plaintiff replies, and shews an Award to pay a Sum of Money, but no Time expressed when, and assigned a Breach in Non-payment *licet sapius requisitus*. On Demurrer the Court held it not necessary to alledge a special Request but where the other Party may traverse it, which he could not do here without a Departure. *Rodham v. Strother*, M. 29 Car. 2. K. B.

There is a great Difference between assigning a Breach in an Action of Covenant, and in Debt upon Bond conditioned for the Performance of Covenants, because in Covenant all is recoverable in Damages, and those will be what the Party can prove he has actually sustained, but in the other Case a Breach is a Forfeiture of the whole Bond; therefore in Covenant it is sufficient to assign the Breach in the Words of the Covenant, but that would not do in Debt upon Bond for the Performance of Covenants. *1 Raym. 107.*

And this leads me to take Notice of another Difference between Covenant and Debt; *viz.* That at Common Law in Debt upon Bond, with Condition to perform Covenants, the Plaintiff could assign only a single Breach, but in Covenant he might assign as many Breaches as he pleased; but now by the 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. the Plaintiff may in Debt on Bond, or on a penal Sum for Performance of Covenants, assign as many Breaches as he shall think fit, and the Jury shall assess not only such Damages as they shall think fit, but also such Costs as have been heretofore usually done in such Cases, but



also Damages for such of the said Breaches as the Plaintiff shall prove to have been broken, and like Judgment shall be entered on such Verdict as has been heretofore usually done on such like Occasions; and if Judgment be given for the Plaintiff on Demurrer, or by Confession or *nihil dicit*, the Plaintiff upon the Roll may suggest as many Breaches as he shall think fit, upon which shall be a Writ of Enquiry, &c. and in Case the Defendant after Judgment, and before Execution, shall pay into Court such Damages and Costs, a Stay of Execution shall be entered on Record; or if by Execution the Plaintiff shall be paid and satisfied all such Demands, Costs and Charges, the Body, Land, or Goods of the Defendant, shall be thereupon discharged, which shall likewise be entered upon Record; but in each Case such Judgment shall remain as a further Security to answer the Plaintiff such Damages, as may be sustained for further Breach of any Covenant in the same Deed, whereupon the Plaintiff may have a *Sci. Fa.* and so *toties quoties*.

Dry and Bond,  
Tr. 16 & 17 G.  
2. C. B.

Salk. 139.

But notwithstanding this Act, the Plaintiff may take Damages only *occasione detentionis debiti*, and take out Execution for the Penalty.

In Covenant not to buy or sell without the Plaintiff's Leave for two Years, Breach assigned that *diversis diebus ac vicibus* between such a Day and such a Day he had sold to H. and several other Persons unknown, Goods to the Value of 100l. and *per Holt. Ch. Just.* in Debt on Bond to perform Covenants, the Replication must shew a certain Breach, but in Covenant it is enough to assign a general Breach, and this is certain enough, for it is so described that if another Action be brought, the Defendant may plead a former Recovery for the same Cause, and aver this to be the same Selling.

Mayor of London v. Sir Fisher  
Tench. Mic.  
1733. K. B.

In Covenant for Rent the Breach assigned was, that the Defendant had not paid, without saying "or his Assigns;" and the Court held the Breach well assigned, for the Court will not presume an Assignment.

And now to consider what shall be a sufficient Performance, and how to plead it.

Hekeith and  
Grey, Tr.  
27 G. 2.

Where a Parson undertakes by Bond for doing of an Act, it is not sufficient for him to shew that he has done all in his Power, for the Condition is for his Benefit, and if not performed he is subject to the Penalty; however, this Rule is subject to this Exception, viz. Where the Condition is prevented from being performed

by

by the Act of God, as by the Death of the Party before the Day, or by the Act of Law; as if I gave a Bond conditioned to do an Act, and a Statute afterward made it unlawful; or by the Act of the Obligee himself, for it would be unjust that he should take Advantage of his own Wrong.

Covenant on a Demise of a Messuage with the Appurtenances, in which the Defendants covenanted to repair, and Breach assigned in not Repairing: The Defendants pleaded the Entry of the Plaintiff *in atrium posterius* of the Messuage. The Court held it no Plea, for the Entry into the Backyard does not suspend the Covenant to repair, as he is still in Possession of the Messuage; but the Rent is suspended by an Entry into any Part.

Where there is an express Negative and likewise an Affirmative in the Covenant, the Defendant must not plead generally, Covenants performed, but must set forth that he has not done what he covenanted not to do, and that he performed what he covenanted to perform; and if any of the Covenants be in the Disjunctive, he must shew which Part he has performed; so if any of them be to be done of Record, the Performance must be shewn specially, because the Record shall be tried by it itself.

But note; that if the negative Covenant be only in Affirmance of the Affirmative, Performance generally is a good Plea.

If by a Deed two Things are to be performed, one on the Part of the Plaintiff, the other on the Part of the Defendant, if there be not mutual Remedy, the Plaintiff ought to aver Performance on his Part: But where the Agreement was in these Words, "It is agreed upon by J. S. and B. C. that the said B. C. shall give J. S. 100l. for all his Lands in Dale; in Witness whereof we do mutually put our Hands and Seals:" It was holden that the Action was well brought without averring the Conveyance of the Land, for if it were not conveyed the Defendant might have an Action of Covenant against the Plaintiff; but it had been otherwise, if the Specialty had been the Words of the Defendant only, and not the Words of both Parties by Way of Agreement, as in the Case stated.

If the Covenant of the one Part be negative, and the affirmative Covenant of the other Part be in Consideration of the Performance thereof; though the Negative be broken, yet the Affirmative ought to be performed, for it is not a Condition precedent, as a negative Covenant cannot be said to be performed while it is possible to be broken.

Snelling v. Stagg and Andrews, M. 26 Car. 2. C. B.

Fletcher v. Richardson, 10 G. 2. Co. L. 303. b. 1 Sid. 87. Palm. 704

1 Saund. 319.

Str. 763. S. P.

1 Saund. 155.

- 1 Show. 1. Where the Covenant is for the Act of a Stranger, there Performance generally is not a good Plea, but he must shew how performed.
- 9 Co. 60. *A.* covenants that he has full Power to lease, &c. in Covenant it is sufficient for the Plaintiff to say that he had not full Power, but in such Case the Defendant must shew what Estate he had at the Time of making the Lease, that it may appear he had full Power, and then the Plaintiff must shew a special Title in Somebody else, but the Covenant being general, the general Assignment is *prima facie* good; yet if *A.* covenant to permit *B.* to take the Rents and Profits of certain Land, *Non permittit* alone is too general; for in such Case the Defendant could not plead *Quod permittit*.
- 8 Co. 89. In this Action of Covenant the Damages, and not the Debt, being the Thing in Demand, there is no Necessity of pleading Tender and Refusal with an *uncore priss*.
- 1 Show. 130. In Covenant for Non-payment of Rent, the Defendant cannot plead levied by Distress, for that is a Confession that it was not paid at the Day, but *riens* in Arrear, or Payment, at the Day, will be a good Plea. *Aliter* of *riens* in Arrear generally.
- 2 Brownl. 273. Slater v. Carter. C. B. East. 4 G. 1. King's Rep. 130 Brownl. 19. A Release of all Demands is not a Release of a Covenant before it is broken, and therefore cannot be pleaded in Bar; but Accord and Satisfaction is a good Plea though the Action be founded on a Deed, for it is not pleaded in Discharge of the Covenant, but only of the Damages, and the Covenant remains.
- 2 Show. 90. In Covenant for a Year's Rent due *Michaelmas* 1726, the Defendant craved *Oyer* of the Lease, in which there was a Covenant on the Part of the Lessee to repair (except the Premises shall be demolished by Fire) and then pleaded that before *Michaelmas* 1725, the Premises were burnt, and that they were not rebuilt by the Plaintiff during the whole Year for which the Rent was demanded, nor had he any Enjoyment of the Premises, therefore prayed Judgment if he should be charged with the Rent. The Plaintiff demurred and had Judgment, for whatever was the Default of the Plaintiff in not repairing, yet the Defendant must at all Events perform his Covenant.
- Cr. J. 99.
- Str. 763. Ld. Raym. 1477.

## CHAPTER IV.

## Of Debt.

**T**HE Action of Debt is founded upon a Contract either express or implied, in which the Certainty of the Sum or Duty appears; and the Plaintiff is to recover the Sum *in numero*, and not to be repaired in Damages, as he is in those Actions which found only in Damages, such as *Assumpsit*, &c. But when the Damages <sup>3 Lev. 419.</sup> can be reduced by the Averment to a Certainty, Debt will lie, as on a Covenant to pay so much *per Load* for Wood, &c. So if in an Action, in which the Plaintiff can only recover Damages, there be Judgment for him, <sup>4 Co. 90.</sup> he can afterward bring Debt for those Damages.

Debt will lie for an Amercement in a Court Leet, but <sup>Wicker and</sup> then the Declaration ought to set forth, that the Defendant was an Inhabitant as well at the Time of the Amercement as of the Offence, but this will be cured by the Verdict, for it must be proved at the Trial. <sup>Norris, 8 G. 2.</sup>

Note; In this Case the Defendant may traverse the Carth. 74. Fact of the Presentment.

But where there is an Averment in the Declaration <sup>Hill and Hol-</sup> which is not necessary to maintain the Action, the Plaintiff is not bound to prove it; as where in Debt on a Policy of Insurance the Declaration set forth an Agreement <sup>lister, E. 19</sup> in the Policy, that if any Dispute arose, it should be referred to Arbitrators to be chosen one by each Party, and averred that it had not been referred, and that without Default in the Plaintiff; at the Trial the Plaintiff did not prove he ever named a Referee, and therefore it was objected that he had not proved his Declaration. But on a Case reserved the Court held it to be no Part of the Contract, but a collateral Agreement, therefore not necessary to be set out in order to intitle the Plaintiff to his Action, and therefore not necessary to be proved. <sup>G. 2. K. B.</sup>

If a Sheriff levy Money at the Suit of *J. S.* and return the Writ served, *J. S.* may have Debt against the Sheriff for the Money without any actual Contract. But if he return that he has taken Goods into his Hands to such a Value, which remain *pro defectu emptorum*, he shall not be charged. <sup>Hob. 206.</sup>

- 2 Show. 79. Note; Debt against the Sheriff for Money levied upon a *Fi. Fa.* is not within the Statute of Limitations (21 Jac. 1. which enacts that Actions of Debt grounded upon any Lending or Contract without Specialty, Debt for Arrearages of Rent, &c. shall be brought within six Years,) for though it be not a Matter of Record till the Writ be returned, yet it is founded upon a Record, and hath a strong Relation to it.
- 1 R. A. 598. If a Statute prohibit the doing a Thing under a certain Penalty, and prescribe no Method of Recovery; the Party intitled may bring Debt.
- Co. L. 209. If a Pawner (after Tender and Refusal) recover Goods in an Action of Trover, yet the Pawnee may have Debt for his Money, for the Duty remains.
- Str. 919. So if the Pawn be stolen or perish without the Default of the Pawnee.
- Palm. 364. A. paid Money to B. as a Fine upon B.'s Promise to make a Lease of Land; before the Lease made B. was evicted; the Court held Debt would not lie for the Money, for it was not paid to be received back again.—It appears by what is said *ante* so. that in such Case the Party might bring an Action of *Assumpsit* for Money had and received to his Use; and therefore it is probable that on the same Ground the Courts would now hold that the Action of Debt would lie.
- Cp. L. 47. b. If a Man enter into a Bond for the Payment of several Sums of Money at several Days, Debt will not lie till the last Day be past: And it is the same upon a Contract, for where there is but one Contract there can be but one Debt, and consequently but one Action of Debt. But on a Covenant or Promise, after the first Default Covenant or Case will lie, for as often as the Money is not paid, so often there is a Breach of Covenant.
- Cotes and Howel, M. 18 G. 2. What is said above is meant of single Bonds; for where there is a Bond in a penal Sum, conditioned to pay Money at different Days, the Condition is broken, and the Bond become absolute upon Failure of Payment at either of the Days, and the Debt will lie before the last Day is past.
- 1 R. A. 604. If this Action be brought for Money, it must be in the *debet* and *detinet*; if for Goods in the *detinet* only. So if Palm. 407. brought for foreign Money not made current: Or it may Yelv. 135. be brought in the *debet* and *detinet* for such a Sum as is the Value of the Foreign.

An Executor must bring Debt in the *detinet* only, though <sup>1 Lev. 250.</sup> this would be aided after Verdict by the 16 Car. 2. and the 4 Ann. c. 16. extends all the Statutes of Jeofails to Judgments to be entered on Confession, &c. So if an Executor bring Debt against a Sheriff upon an Escape, it shall be in the *detinet* only. So if he bring Debt upon a Judgment obtained by himself: But if he take a Bond for a Debt due to his Testator, Debt upon it must be in the *debet* and *detinet*; so if he sell the Goods of his Testator, and bring Debt for the Money. But if an Executor were to take a fresh Bond with an additional Obligee, payable at the same Time as the former, it seems in such Case as if he should bring Debt upon it in the *detinet* only, for by such Change of the Security he does not make himself liable, as he does in the other two Cases. So <sup>1 R. A. 603.</sup> Debt against an Executor shall be in the *detinet* only, for he is chargeable no further than he has Assets; but after Judgment against an Executor, one may have Debt in the *debet* and *detinet*, suggesting a *Devastavit*, and thereby <sup>5 Co. 34. Ibid. 36.</sup> charge him *de bonis propriis*. So in Debt for Rent incurred in his own Time, and so in Debt against an Heir on the Bond of his Father.

In Debt on a Judgment against the Defendants as Executors suggesting a *Devastavit*; In the original Action <sup>Taylor v. Holman & Robins, G. Hall Sittings after Tr. 1764.</sup> the Defendants had pleaded *plene administravit*, and the Plaintiff had taken Judgment of future Assets *quando acciderent*. Lord Mansfield would not allow the Plaintiff to give any Evidence of Effects come to the Hands of the Defendant before the Judgment; for the Plaintiff has admitted that the Defendants fully administered to that Time: And there being no Evidence of any Assets come to his Hands since, the Plaintiff was nonsuited.

In Debt upon Bond, the Defendant cannot plead *nil debet*, but must plead *non est factum*; and it has been said, that if on such Issue there be a Variance in the Date between the Count and the Deed, the Plaintiff ought not to be nonsuited, because the Deed is brought into Court, and remains there; and therefore the material Part of the Issue is, whether the Deed brought into Court be his Deed, and the Deed in Court is the Deed upon which, notwithstanding the Mistake. However this Opinion may well be doubted of, for it is the constant Practice to compare the Declaration with the Bond produced at the Trial; yet where the Plaintiff declared of a Deed of Covenant, dated 30th March Anno Domini 1701. Annoq; <sup>2 Raym. 1502. Per Pemberton, C. J. at Hertford, Lent 1683.</sup> Regni 13 W. 3. and made a Profert upon Oyer, the Deed

Deed was only dated 30th March 1701, wanting *Anno Domini et Anno Regni, &c.* and though it was demurred to for the Variance, the Court held it none, for it was implicitly in the Deed.

Salk. 659.

Debt on Bond, *Quod cum defendens apud London, &c. per scriptum, &c. concessit se teneri* to the Plaintiff in 40*l.* *solvend.* to the Plaintiff, &c. the Defendant craved Oyer, and the Bond was to pay to his Attorney or his Assignees, and was dated at *Port Saint David's*, the Defendant pleaded these Variances in Abatement; and *per Cur.* the first is no Variance, for Payment to the Plaintiff or his Attorney is the same Thing, the *teneri* made it a Debt to the Plaintiff, and a *solvend.* to any body else would be repugnant: But the second Variance is fatal, for the Dating made the Bond *local*, but he might have declared *Quod cum* the Defendant, *apud Port St. David's, viz. apud London in Paroch'.*

Hard. 332.

In Debt for Rent, if it be reserved by Deed, the proper Plea is *Non est factum*, if without Deed *Non demisit*; or if by Deed he may plea *Nil debet*, for an Indenture does not acknowledge a Debt like an Obligation, for the Debt accrues by the subsequent Enjoyment.

2 Raym. 1503.

The Difference is where the Specialty is but Inducement to the Action, and Matter of Fact the Foundation, there *Nil debet* will be a good Plea, but where the Deed is the Foundation, and the Matter of Fact but Inducement, there *Nil debet* is no Plea.

Salk. 277.

In Debt for Rent upon an Indenture, if the Defendant plead *Nil debet*, he cannot give in Evidence that the Plaintiff had nothing in the Tenements, because, if he had pleaded it specially, the Plaintiff might have replied the Indenture and estopped him, or the Plaintiff might demur, for the Declaration being on the Indenture, the Estoppel appears on Record. But if the Defendant plead *Nil habuit*, &c. and the Plaintiff will not rely on the Estoppel, but reply *habuit*; the Jury shall find the Truth.

Ca. K. B. 604.

In Debt against a Sheriff, the Plaintiff declared on a Judgment against J. S. and a *Fi. Fa.* taken out and delivered to the Defendant, who *virtute* thereof hath levied the Money; the Defendant pleaded *Nil debet*, and it was holden a good Plea, and this Difference taken, that where the Writ has not been returned, the Plea is good, because it is Matter of Fact, whether he has levied the Money or not; otherwise where the *Fi. Fa.* is returned.

By

By 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. s. 12. Where Debt is brought on any single Bill, or upon any Judgment, if the Money due thereupon have been paid, such Payment may be pleaded in Bar: And so of a Bond conditioned to pay Money, though the Money were not paid at the Day and Place, yet if it were paid at a subsequent Day, the Defendant may plead it in Bar; but the Defendant cannot plead a Tender and Refusal of Principal and Interest at a subsequent Day in Bar, for that is not within the Equity of the Statute; for such Construction would be prejudicial, as it would empower the Obligor to compel the Oblige at any Time without Notice to take in his Money.

Underhill v.  
Matthews, E.  
1 G. J. C. B.

In Debt upon a Contract, the Plaintiff must prove the same Contract as is alledged in his Declaration; as if Debt be brought on a Contract for 20*l.* Proof of a Contract for 20 Marks is not sufficient, though the Defendant pleaded *Non debet prædict. 20*l.* nec aliquem inde denarium*, for there is a Difference between the Contract proved, and the Contract declared upon.

The Plaintiff declared upon a Deed whereby the Defendant covenanted to pay the Plaintiff 35*l.* for every Hundred of Wood in such a Place, and that he delivered so many, — Hundred and one Half, which came to 182*l.* 10*s.* the Defendant demurred; and the Court held, First, there can be no Apportionment, and the Demand of the Half-hundred is more than can be due by Contract. Secondly, a *Remittitur* may be entered for that, and Judgment for the Rest. But where the Sum demanded depends on the Deed itself, and on nothing extrinsic, (as in Debt or Covenant to pay 20*l.*) there can be no *Remittitur*. But here it might be more or less by Matter extrinsic; and therefore the Variance not inconsistent with the Deed.

Inclendon and  
Crips, 2 Salk.  
658. 2 Raym.  
814. S. C.

If the Defendant plead *Non est factum*, the Plaintiff must prove the Execution of the Deed, and Proof that one who called himself *B.* executed is not sufficient, if the Witness did not know it to be the Defendant.

Memot and  
Bates, Hill.  
4 G. 2.

The Defendant may on the general Issue give in Evidence any Thing which proves the Deed to be avoided, though it were delivered as his Deed, for the Plea is in the present Tense, and if it be avoided, it is not now his Deed; as if it have a Rasure before the Action brought: But if the Alteration be by a Stranger without the Privy of the Oblige in a Point not material, it will not avoid it. And note; Though if some of the Covenants of an Indenture

5 Co. 119.

11 Co. 27.



Francis v.  
Wingate, E. 11  
G. 2.

Indenture or Conditions of a Bond be against Law, they are void *ab initio*, and the others stand good, (for if Part of the Condition be bad by the Common Law, and Part good, the Deed will be good for that Part of the Condition which is good; *Aliter* where Part is made bad by Statute.) Yet if a Deed contain divers distinct and absolute Covenants, or a Bond divers distinct and absolute Conditions, if any of them be altered by Additions, Interlineations or Rasure, this Misfeasance *ex post facto* avoids the whole Deed. So if the Seal be broken off, but the Jury may find it was broken by Chance.

2 Lev. 220.  
2 Show. 28.  
11 Co. 28. b.

Three were bound jointly and severally in an Obligation, and on an Action brought against one of them, he pleaded that the Seal of one of the others was torn off, and the Obligation cancelled, and therefore void against all. Upon Demurrer, it was adjudged that the Obligation by the tearing off the Seal of one of the Obligors became void against all; notwithstanding the Obligors were bound severally as well as jointly. But if the Obligation had been only several, and the Seal of one were broken off, it seems the Obligation would continue good against the others.

Law of Evid.  
111.

Cole and Rob-  
bins, H.  
2 An. per Holt.  
Salk. MSS.  
2 R. A. 683.  
5 Co. 119.

The Defendant may give in Evidence, that they made him sign it when he was so drunk, that he did not know what he did, (or that he was a Lunatic at the Time. *Yates and Boon, Middlesex, M. 12 G. 2. Str. 1104.*) or that it was delivered as an Escrow on a Condition not performed. But if the Deed be only voidable, the Defendant shall not avoid it, or take any Advantage of it on the Plea of *Non est factum*; as that the Obligor was an Infant, or that it was obtained by Durefs. So the Defendant cannot give Payment in Evidence on this Plea; but may give in Evidence that she was a Feme Covert at the Time of entering into such Bond, for that proves it not to be her Deed.

Ca. K. B. 609.

5 Co. 119.

If the Defendant plead Durefs, the Deed is admitted, and the Issue lies upon the Defendant; and if the Defendant prove the Deed was given under an Arrest without any Cause of Action, it is sufficient; or if the Arrest were without good Authority, tho' for a just Debt; or if the Arrest were by Warrant from a Justice of Peace on a Charge of Felony, when no Felony was committed, or though a Felony were committed, yet if the Arrest be unlawfully made use of, it may be construed a Durefs.

Aleyn 92.  
Wooden and  
Collins, Mic.  
9 G. 2.

In 1 *Re. Abr.* 687. It is said that a Man shall avoid his Deed by Durefs of his Goods, as well as of his Person, but in *Sumner*, and *Ferryman*, *Hil.* 1708, it was holden that a Bond could not be avoided by Durefs of Goods. Str. 917.

If A. menace me, except I make unto him a Bond of 40*l.* and I tell him I will not do it, but I will make unto him a Bond of 20*l.* the Court will not expound this Bond to be voluntary upon this Maxim, *Non videtur consensum retinuisse, si quis ex præscripto minantis aliquid immutavit.* Bac. Rag. 22.

It is a Rule of Law, that no one can avoid a Bond by averring a Delivery thereof upon Condition, unless he shew a Writing of the Condition; for as he is charged by a sufficient Writing, so he must be discharged by sufficient Writing, or by some other Thing of as high Authority as the Obligation. Br. faits. 10.  
D. & S. cap. 12.

For the same Reason, the Defendant cannot aver the Condition to be different from what is expressed in Writing; but any Averment consistent with the Condition, which shews the Condition against Law, will be admitted; therefore where the Consideration on which the Bond is given is illegal, the Defendant may take Advantage of it by pleading, as Simony, Usury, compounding of Felony, &c. and this, notwithstanding there be a different and legal Consideration recited in the Bond. 2 Vent. 107.  
Godb. 29. Mo.  
477.  
1 Leon. 203.  
Fitz. 73. Hut.  
52. Comb. 245.  
Carth. 300.  
1 P. W. 189.

To Debt upon Bond the Defendant pleaded the insolvent Debtors Act, the Plaintiff replied there was no Notice given him pursuant to the Act, and Issue being joined thereon, the Summoner being dead, the Duplicate of the Proceedings of the Justices was holden to be sufficient Evidence, because the Notice was not a Matter on which to found their Jurisdiction; if it had been so, this Evidence would not have been sufficient. But in this Case, they are Judges of the Sufficiency of Proof of Notice, it being Part of their Jurisdiction, and consequently their Duplicate of its being a good Notice will be good Evidence, the Summoner being dead, Savage and  
Field, M. 9 G.  
2.

In an Action by the Assignee of an insolvent Debtor, the Certificate made at the Sessions is *primâ facie* Evidence of a due Discharge, and of all the Proceedings under the insolvent Act; and if there be any Fraud or Irregularity in the Proceedings it is incumbent on the Defendant to prove it. Laborde v.  
Pegus, Sittings  
at West. after  
Mich. 1772.  
Gyllom & ux  
v. Stirrup, B.  
K. Tr. 9 G. 2.  
S. P.

If

Winch and Par- If the Defendant to Debt on Bond conditioned to pay  
don, M. 1 G 1. on a Day certain, plead *solvit ad diem*, the Issue lies upon  
him, and if he prove Payment before the Day it is suf-  
ficient, for he could not plead it. If he were to plead it,  
and Issue were joined thereon, it would be immaterial;  
therefore to such Plea the Plaintiff should reply, *quod non*  
Searle and Bar- *solvit secundum formam et effectum conditionis*. On the  
rington, 2 Issue of *solvit ad diem* the Defendant may give in Evi-  
Raym. 1370. dence Non-payment of Interest for 20 Years, but in  
such Case if the Plaintiff be Executor of the Obligee, he  
will be admitted to prove an Entry on the Back of the  
Bond by the Testator of Interest being paid. But such  
Entry ought to appear to be made before the Presumption  
had taken Place.

Str. 827.

Str. 652.  
Moreland and  
Benet.

To a Bond of 30 Years standing, the Defendant plead-  
ed *solvit ad diem*, and relied upon the Presumption; the  
Plaintiff proved Payment of Interest two Years after  
the Time mentioned in the Condition, but gave no  
Evidence of any subsequent Receipt or Demand; and  
Raymond Ch. Just. was of Opinion that this Plea was to  
be taken as strictly in this Case as in any other; and  
therefore the Plaintiff having falsified the Plea, it was not  
enough to say the other 28 Years were enough to let in  
the Presumption, because to take Advantage of that the  
Defendant should have pleaded upon the Act for the  
Amendment of the Law, that he paid the Money after  
the Day, in which Case it would have been with him  
upon this Evidence.

Str. 1104.

The Case of *Goddard* against *Cox* is worthy of No-  
tice, as shewing who has the Power of applying Pay-  
ments.

S. O. was indebted to the Plaintiff for Coals; he died  
and made his Wife Executrix: She continued to deal  
with the Plaintiff, then married the Defendant, who  
likewise had Coals from the Plaintiff, and made several  
Payments, generally upon Account, which, if applied to  
the Debt from the Executrix, and her Debt whilst a  
Widow, cleared both, and the present Action was against  
the Defendant only for what was delivered in his Time.  
The Question was, Who had a Right of applying these  
Payments, there being no Direction from the Defendant,  
who it was agreed had the first Right; and Lord Ch.  
Just. Lee held that thereby it devolved to the Plaintiff,  
and therefore he might apply the Money to discharge his  
Wife's Debt, the Defendant being by Marriage a Debtor  
for that; but as to the Demand against her as Executrix,  
the

the Validity of which depended on the Question of Assets, &c. he was of Opinion the Plaintiff could not apply any of the Money to the Discharge of that Demand.

In Debt *v.* An Heir who pleads *Riens by Descent*, the Obligation is admitted, but the Plaintiff must prove Assets, and it suffices if he prove Assets in *Cornwall*, though they be alledged in *London*, for Assets or not, is the Substance of the Issue; or the Plaintiff may prove that the Land was devised to the Defendant and his Heirs, charged with a Rent, &c. for where the Devise does not vary the Limitation, the Heir takes by *Descent*. And these and many other Cases were very lately considered in a Case where the Testator seised in Fee devised to the Defendant, his Heir, all his Estate real and personal, upon Condition that he paid his Debts and Legacies; and a Question was made whether he took by Purchase or *Descent*, the Heir having pleaded *Riens per Descent* to Debt upon a Bond of his Ancestor; and the whole Court held that the Tenure and Quality of the Estate not being altered, he took by *Descent*, and that charging an Estate makes no Alteration as to the Heir's taking in Respect of the Land.

6 Co. 47.  
1 Raym. 728.  
Salk. 241.

Allam and  
Heber. Tr. 21  
G. 2. K. B.  
Str. 1270.

So if the Heir take by a voluntary Settlement made by his Father, which is void as to Creditors, by 13 *Eliz. c. 3.*

In Debt on Bond against the Heir, on the Issue of *Riens per Descent*, the Heir may give in Evidence an Extent against him upon a Debt owing by his Father upon Bond to the King; but it will be necessary to produce the Bond itself, or a sworn Copy of it.

Note; Where you bring a *Sci. Fa.* against the Heir upon a Judgment on Bond had against his Ancestor, you can only extend a Moiety of the Land descended by Elegit, for he is only chargeable as Tertenant. But where you bring an Action against the Heir upon the Bond of his Ancestor the Plaintiff is intitled to take the whole Land descended in Execution.

Jones 88. 3.  
Bulst. 317.  
Pop. 153.  
Palm. 419.

By 3 & 4 *W. & M. c. 14.* If the Heir alien before Action brought, yet he shall be liable to the Value of the Land, and if he plead *Riens per Descent*, the Plaintiff may reply, that he had Lands from his Ancestor before the original Writ brought, or Bill filed; and if upon Issue joined thereupon it be found for the Plaintiff, the Jury shall enquire the Value of the Lands so descended, and thereupon Judgment shall be given, and Execution awarded as aforesaid, (*i. e.* to the Value only) but if Judgment be given by Confession of the Action with-

out

out confessing Assets descended, or upon Demurrer, or *Nil dicit*, it shall be for the Debt and Damages without any Writ to enquire of the Lands descended.

1 Barnes 329.

The Plaintiff may join Issue on the Plea *Riens per Descend* without replying as he is empowered by his Statute, and in such Case the Jury are not to set out the Value of the Land descended, but it is sufficient for them to find that Lands came by *Descend* sufficient to answer the Debt and Damages.

Jefferies v. Barrow, Pas. 12 An.

The Defendant pleaded *Riens per Descend al Temps del Original*, the Plaintiff replied, that the Defendant had sufficient Lands before the Time of the Original purchased; and on Issue thereon a Verdict was given for the Plaintiff, but no Enquiry of the Value of the Lands, and the Court awarded a Repleader; Issue ought not to have been joined on the Sufficiency of the Land descended.

Winder and Barnes, E. 15 G. 2.

The Heir cannot have two Defences, one at Common Law, and one on the Statute: Therefore if to *Riens per Descend al Temps del Writ*, the Plaintiff reply that before the Time Lands descended, the Heir cannot rejoin that he sold them and paid Bond Debts to the Amount; he ought to disclose the Whole in his Bar at once.

Jenk's Case, Cr. Car. 151.

Debt on Bond against the Defendant as Brother and Heir to *J. S.* upon Issue *Riens per Descend* a special Verdict that the Obligor was seised in Fee, had Issue and died seised, and the Issue died without Issue, whereupon the Lands descended to the Defendant as Heir to the Son of his Brother, and the Court held the Issue was found against the Plaintiff; for the Defendant hath nothing as immediate Heir to his Brother, and if he would charge him as collateral Heir he ought to have made a special Declaration.

Kellow and Rowden, Carth. 126.

But if *A.* settle an Estate upon himself for Life, Remainder to his first and other Sons in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs, and enter into a Bond, and die leaving a Son who dies without Issue, whereupon the Uncle enters, he may be charged as Brother and Heir of *A.* for he must make himself Heir to him who was last actually seised.—And note, a Reversion expectant upon an Estate Tail is not Assets to charge the Heir upon the general Issue *Riens per Descend*: but a Reversion expectant upon an Estate for Life must be pleaded specially.

Ibid.

But in Debt for Rent upon the Plea of *Nil debet*, he cannot give in Evidence Disbursements for necessary Repairs

pairs, where the Plaintiff is bound to repair; for he might have had Covenant against him; but he may give in Evidence, Entry and Eviction by the Plaintiff. But 1 Raym. 370. if the Lessor enter by Virtue of a Power reserved, or as a mere Trespasser, yet if the Lessee be not evicted, it will be no Suspension of the Rent.

On *Nil debet* the Plaintiff proved a Note by which the Defendant agreed to hold for a Year at 15<sup>l</sup>. the Plaintiff was Grantee of a Reversion, and the Life at that Time dead, but he had never been in Possession: The Defendant was permitted to give in Evidence a prior Grant of the Reversion notwithstanding the Note: But Holt Ch. Just. said, if the Plaintiff had ever been in Possession, though but as Tenant at Will, the Defendant could not give in Evidence *Nil habuit in Tenementis*, without having been evicted. So he may plead *Non demisit*, and give the special Matter in Evidence, but if the Lease were by Indenture he could not plead this Plea, for an Indenture concludes both Parties. 1 Raym. 746. Co. L. 47.

In Debt for Rent the Defendant pleaded Infancy at the Time of the Lease made, and upon Demurrer the Court held the Lease voidable only at the Election of the Infant, by waiving the Land before the Rent Day comes, but the Defendant not having so done, and being of Age before the Rent Day came, the Plaintiff had Judgment. Cr. J. 320.

A Lease by Parol for a Year and an half, to commence after the Expiration of a Lease which wants a Year of expiring, is a good Lease within the Statute of Frauds, for it does not exceed three Years from the making. Ryley v. Hicks, M. 2. G. 2. per Raym.

If the Defendant insist that the Lease declared on is not the Plaintiff's, the Plaintiff may shew it was made by A. who had Authority from him to execute it in his Name, and the Authority need not be produced. But the Lease must be made and executed in the Name of the Principal. Per Holt. at Maidstone, 1 An. Str. 705.

By the 32 H. 8. c. 37. The Executors and Administrators of Tenants in Fee Tail or for Life of Rent Services, Rent Charges, Rents Seck and Fee Farms, may bring Debt for the Arrearages against the Tenant who ought to have paid the same.—For the Construction of this Statute; *Vide ante. post* 1. Lib. 2. Cap. 4.—The Action is local, and must be brought where the Land lies.

Note; *Detinet* for Rent against an Executor must be brought where the Lease was made, because it is for Arrears in the Testator's Time: but when it is in the

*Debet*

*Debet* and *Detinet* for Rent accrued in the Executor's Time, it must be where the Land lies, but if Issue be joined it cannot be altered, because it is agreed to by the Defendant.

Str. 776. Debt for Rent against the Lessee may be either where the Land lies, or the Deed was made, but an Assignee is chargeable only on the Privy of Estate.

King and Bur-  
rel, Mic. 3 G. 2. C. B. Debt against an Executor on a Judgment suggesting a *Devastavit*, may be either in *Middlesex* where the Judgment is entered, or in the County where the *Devastavit* is laid to be. But if the Defendant admit the Judgment and traverse the Wasting, that Issue must be tried in the proper County.

Davis v. Monk-  
house. Fitzg.  
76. To Debt upon Bond, the Defendant being an Executor, pleaded a Judgment had against him on a simple Contract Debt *ultra*, &c. and upon Demurrer the Plea was holden good, for otherwise an Obligee might ruin an Executor by keeping the Bond in his Pocket: He ought to give Notice of it. Nay it has been holden, that an Executor is not bound to take Notice of a Judgment obtained against his Testator.

1 Mod. 75.  
S. P. The Jury must answer to all they are charged with, therefore where in Debt upon a Charter-party, whereby the Defendant was to pay fifty Guineas *per Month*, the Plaintiff declared for 500*l.* the Defendant pleading that he had paid for all the Time the Ship was in his Service, Issue was joined thereon; the Jury gave a Verdict, that 357*l.* remained unpaid, but said nothing as to the Rest of the 500*l.* and therefore on a Writ of Error, *K.* 3 Mod 115.

Str. 1089. The Jury must answer to all they are charged with, therefore where in Debt upon a Charter-party, whereby the Defendant was to pay fifty Guineas *per Month*, the Plaintiff declared for 500*l.* the Defendant pleading that he had paid for all the Time the Ship was in his Service, Issue was joined thereon; the Jury gave a Verdict, that 357*l.* remained unpaid, but said nothing as to the Rest of the 500*l.* and therefore on a Writ of Error, *K.* 3 Mod 115.

Raym. 1522. *B.* reversed the Judgment: And Note; that in such Case, if no Judgment be given, a *Ve. de novo* shall issue. The Jury beside finding the Debt ought to give Damages for the Detention, which is usually 1*s.* though under particular Circumstances it may be more; as suppose the Principle and Interest due on a Bond exceed the Penalty, the Jury ought to give the Residue in Damages as well as in Debt upon a single Bill.

Per Wild, J.  
Pasc. 29 Car. 2. This is a proper Place to take Notice of the Statutes for setting off mutual Debts, and also to consider what is an Extinguishment of a Debt.

By 2 G. 2. c. 22. Where there are mutual Debts between Plaintiff and Defendant, or if either Party sue or be sued as Executor or Administrator, where there are mutual Debts between the Testator or Intestate, and the other Party, one Debt may be set against the other, and

and such Matter may be given in Evidence on the general Issue, or pleaded in Bar, as the Nature of the Case shall require; so as at the Time of his pleading the general Issue, where any such Debt is intended to be insisted upon in Evidence, Notice be given of the particular Sum or Debt so intended to be insisted on, and upon what Account it became due; and by 8 G. 2. c. 24. mutual Debts may be set against each other, notwithstanding such Debts are of a different Nature, unless in Cases, where either of the said Debts shall accrue by Reason of a Penalty contained in any Bond or Specialty; and in all such Cases the Debt intended to be set off shall be pleaded in Bar, in which Plea shall be shewn how much is truly and justly due on either Side, and in case the Plaintiff shall recover, Judgment shall be entered for no more than shall appear to be due after one Debt set against the other.

A Notice was as follows, *Take Notice that you are indebted to me for the Use and Occupation of a House for a long Time held and enjoyed, and now lately elapsed.* The Debt intended to have been set off was for Rent reserved on a Lease by Indenture, which not being mentioned in the Notice could not be given in Evidence; for if this had been shewn, the Plaintiff might probably have proved an Eviction; or some other Matter to avoid the Demand. These Notices should be almost as certain as Declarations.

Fowler v. Jones, Sittings at Westminster. Hil. 8 Geo. 2.

A Debt due to a Man in Right of his Wife cannot be set off in an Action against him on his own Bond.

Paynter v. Walker, C. B. East. 4 G. 3. Cook and Dixon, B. R. 1735.

Where the Plea is of an equal Sum, there the Action is barred, but if it be for a less Sum than for what the Action is brought, the Defendant must pray to have it set off.

The Day after the last Act passed, Lord Hardwicke, Ch. Just. delivered the Opinion of the Court of K. B. that a Debt by simple Contract might by the former Act have been set off against a Specialty Debt.

Brown and Holyoak, 8 G.

If there be mutual Debt subsisting between the Testator and J. S. the Executor will be indemnified in setting off J. S.'s Debt against his Testator's without bringing an Action against him.

Ibid.

In Debt upon Bond, the Defendant pleaded a greater Debt in Bar, upon which the Plaintiff prayed to have the Condition of his Bond inrolled, which was to appear at Westminster, and demurred; and it was holden that this Bond was not within the 8 G. 2. for that Statute relates only to Bonds conditioned to pay Money, and not to Bail-Bonds; and it was not within the Statute 2 G. 2.

Hutchinson v. Sturges, Tr. 14 Geo. 2. C. B.



*Lofting and  
Street, M.C.  
1733.*

because the Plaintiff did not bring the Action in his own Right, but as Trustee for another, (for he was an Officer in the Palace Court;) but if it had been given to the Sheriff, and by him assigned to the Party, it might be otherwise, and then the Penalty would have been considered as the Debt, because it would have depended upon 2 G. 2.

*Colins and  
Colins, Tr.  
32 Geo. 2.*

In Debt on Bond, the Defendant craved *Oyer* of the Condition, which was to pay the Plaintiff 10*l.* a Year during Life, and then pleaded, that the Plaintiff was indebted to him in the Sum of 500*l.* for Money lent, &c. exceeding the yearly Sums that had incurred for the Annuity, and offered to set off as much, &c. and on Demurrer the Plea was holden good.

*Nedriff and Ho-  
gan, E. 33 G.  
2.*

To *Assumpsit* for 40*l.* lent. &c. the Defendant pleaded Articles of Agreement with mutual Covenants in a Penalty of 200*l.* for Performance, and shewed a Breach whereby the Penalty became due, and offered to set off; on Demurrer the Court held this Plea not within the Statutes, for there may not be 5*l.* justly due to the Defendant on the Balance.

A Debt barred by the Statute of Limitations cannot be set off. If it be pleaded in Bar to the Action, the Plaintiff may reply the Statute of Limitations. If it be given in Evidence on a Notice of Set-off, it may be objected to at the Trial.

*Shipman and  
Thompson,  
E. 11 G. 2. C.  
B.*

A. having been appointed by B. his Attorney to receive his Rents, did after his Death receive Rent Arrear in B.'s Life-time; B.'s Executrix brought an Action for the Money in her own Name; the Defendant gave Notice to set off a Debt due to him from the Testator, which was not allowed at the Trial, because the Testator had never any Cause of Action against the Defendant, for the Money was not received till after his Death.

*Baskerville and  
Brown, Tr. 1  
G. 3. K. B.  
Sittings.*

To an Action on a promissory Note of 30*l.* the Plaintiff took a Verdict for the whole Sum, the Defendant had at the same Sittings an Action against the Plaintiff for 11*l.* to which there was a Notice to set off the Note of Hand, and the Court held that notwithstanding the Verdict the Note of Hand might be set off, for if at the Time of the Action brought there are mutual Demands, they by the Statute may be set off; and Justice may be done by entering a *Remittitur* on the first Record as to so much.

*March, Affig-  
nee of May, v.*

The Assignee of a Bankrupt brought an Action for Work and Labour, the Defendant gave Notice of a Set-off, and at the Trial produced a negotiable Note given by

by the Bankrupt antecedent to his Bankruptcy to *Scott*, and *K. B. 1 P. W.*  
*Scott's* Hand was proved to the Indorsement to the De- *782. S. P.*  
 fendant, but no Proof was given when it was indorsed,  
 upon which the Plaintiff called two Witnesses, who gave  
 strong Evidence to shew it was after the Bankruptcy;  
 however the Defendant had a Verdict; but a new Trial  
 was granted, because such Indorsee ought not to be in a  
 better Condition than the Drawee, who would only have  
 come in as a Creditor under the Commission.

To an Action of *Indebitatus Assumpsit* by the Assignees *Ryal & al' As-*  
 of a Bankrupt, for Goods sold by them to the Defendant, *signees of Har-*  
 he pleaded that *Harvest* before his Bankruptcy, (*viz. 21*  
*Apr. 1740.*) was indebted to the Defendant by Bond in *vest, v. Larkin*  
 100*l.* conditioned to pay 50*l.* which exceeded the 13*l.* *Mic. 20 G. 2.*  
 mentioned in the Declaration; and upon Demurrer it *K. B.*  
 was holden, that the Statute for setting off mutual Debts  
 does not extend to Assignees of Bankrupts, and that  
 these can never be considered as mutual Debts, for  
 where there are mutual Debts, there must be mutual  
 Remedies, which is not the Case here.

But by the *5 Geo. 2. c. 30. s. 28.* Where it shall appear  
 to the Commissioners that there has been mutual Credit  
 given by the Bankrupt, and any other Person, or mutual  
 Debts between the Bankrupt and any other Person, at  
 any Time before such Person became Bankrupt, the  
 Commissioners, or the Assignees of the Bankrupt's Es-  
 tate, shall state the Account between them, and one  
 Debt may be set against another; and what shall appear  
 to be due on the Balance, and no more, shall be claim-  
 ed; or paid, on either Side.

In Replevin, the Avowant justified under a Distress *Abolom and*  
 for Rent; the Plaintiff at *Nisi Prius* insisted, that there *Knight, E. 16*  
 was more due to him than the Rent amounted to, and *G. 2. C. B.*  
*Denison J.* refused the Evidence, and upon Motion for a  
 new Trial, the Court held that *2 G. 2.* did not extend  
 to the Case of a Distress, for that is not an Action, but  
 a Remedy without Suit; they likewise declared, that it  
 did not extend to *Detinue*, and the like Actions of  
 Wrong.

In Covenant upon an Indenture for Non-payment of *Gower and*  
 Rent, the Defendant pleaded *Non est factum*, and gave a *Ux v. Hunt.*  
 Notice of Set-off, Mr. *J. Denton* at the Assizes was of *1 B. 204.*  
 Opinion he could not upon this Issue; but upon a Motion  
 for a new Trial, the Court held the Evidence ought  
 to have been received, for the general Issue mentioned

in the Act must be understood to be any general Issue, and accordingly ordered a new Trial.

6 Co. 44.  
2 Leon. 110.

If a Man accept a Bond for a Legacy, it is an Extinguishment of the Legacy; so if a Man accept an Obligation for a Debt due by simple Contract; otherwise for a Debt due by Specialty; but if a Stranger give a Bond for a Debt due by simple Contract from another, it will be no Extinguishment.

Str. 1042.

So if a Man after an Act of Bankruptcy committed, give a Bond for a simple Contract Debt, it will not so far extinguish the simple Contract as to deprive the Creditor of petitioning for a Commission.

Cr. El. 920.  
Co. L. 172. a.

If an Infant become indebted for Necessaries, and give a Bond in a Penalty for the Money, it will not extinguish the simple Contract Debt, for the Bond is void, *aliter* if it be a single Obligation in the very Sum.

Harris and  
Shipway, at  
Monmouth,  
1744, per Ab-  
ney, J. Ewer  
and Lady Clif-  
ton, C. B. Tr.  
1735, S. P.  
Andr. 190.

The Plaintiff gave a Note of Hand for Rent Arrear, and took a Receipt for it when paid, the Defendant afterward distrained for the Rent, the Plaintiff brought Trespass; and it was holden, that notwithstanding this Note, the Defendant might distrain, for it is no Alteration of the Debt till Payment. But if *A.* indorse a Note to *B.* for a precedent Debt, and *B.* give a Receipt for it as Money when paid, yet if he neglect to apply to the Drawer in Time, and by his Laches the Note is lost, it will extinguish the precedent Debt, and in an Action he would be nonsuited.

3 Danv. 507.

If a Landlord accept a Bond for the Rent, this does not extinguish it, for the Rent is higher, and the accepting of a Security of an equal Degree is no Extinguishment of a Debt, as a Statute-Staple for a Bond. But a Judgment obtained upon a Bond is an Extinguishment of it.

6 Co. 44.

---

P A R T III.

Containing O N E B O O K.

Of Actions given by Statute.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

**H**AVING in the two former Parts of this Work treated of such Actions as are founded either upon Torts or upon Contract, it is now proper to take Notice of such Actions as are given by the Statute Law; and they are of two Sorts:

1. Such as are given to the Party grieved.
2. Such as are given to the common Informer.

It would be endless to mention all the Acts of Parliament that give Actions; I will therefore only set down such as are in most frequent Use; taking Notice likewise of such general Rules as are applicable to all Actions upon Statutes.

## CHAPTER I.

## Of Actions upon the Statute of Hue and Cry.

**B**Y the Statute of *Winton*, c. 2. the Hundred within which any Robbery is committed shall be answerable for the same.

*Stile* 427. No Robbery will make the Hundred liable, but that which is done openly and with Force and Violence; therefore if a Carrier's Son or Servant conspire to rob him, the Hundred is not answerable.

*Hut.* 125. By the same Statute, if the Robbery be done within the Division of two Hundreds, both shall be answerable.

2 *Salk.* 615. If Robbers assault a Person in one Hundred, and he flies into another, where he is pursued and robbed, the last Hundred is liable.

2 *Raym.* 826. So if a Person be carried out of the Highway in the Hundred of *A.* and robbed in a Coppice in the Highway in the Hundred of *B.* it will be sufficient to charge the Hundred of *B.*

But if one be taken in the Hundred of *A.* and carried into the Hundred of *B.* into a Mansion-house and robbed, or taken in the Day Time in *A.* and carried to *B.* and there robbed in the Night, it is not within the Statute; for though there be no Occasion to aver in the Declaration that it was done in the Highway, any more than that it was done in the Day, yet it must be given in Evidence on the Trial, else the Plaintiff will be non-suited.

*Far.* 160. Proving that the Robbery was committed in a private Way, will be sufficient to charge the Hundred.

*Teshmaker v. Hund. Edmon-  
ton. M. 7 G.  
1. Str.* 406. A Robbery upon the Lord's Day by 29 *Car.* 2. c. 7. will not charge the Hundred. But that Statute only extends to the Case of Travelling, therefore where the Plaintiff was robbed in going to Church on a *Sunday* he recovered. And upon any other Day if there be as much Light as a Man's Countenance might be discerned by, though before Sun-rise or after Sun-set, the Hundred shall be liable. So if Robbers oblige the Waggoner to drive his Waggon from the Highway by Day, but do not take any Thing till Night.

7 *Co.* 6. Cr. J.  
106. *Far.* 156.

By 27 *El.* c. 13. No Person shall have an Action against the Hundred, unless he shall, with as much convenient

### *Relative to Trials at Nisi Prius.*

convenient Speed as may be, give Notice to some of the Inhabitants of some Town, Village or Hamlet near to the Place where the Robbery was committed.

By 8 G. 2. c. 16. No Person shall have an Action against the Hundred, unless beside the Notice required by 27 El. c. 3. he shall, with as much convenient Speed as may be, give Notice to one of the Constables of the Hundred, or to some Constable, Borsholder, Headborough or Tything-man of some Town, Parish, Village, Hamlet or Tything near unto the Place where, &c. or shall leave Notice in Writing of such Robbery at the Dwelling-house of such Constable, &c. describing in such Notice to be given or left, so far as the Nature and Circumstances of the Case will admit, the Felons, and the Time and Place, together with the Goods and Effects whereof he was robbed.

B. was robbed a little after six in the Morning, his Stirrups cut, his Bridle and Saddle thrown into a Ditch, his Horse turned loose, two Miles and a half from *Northampton*. He went there after recovering his Horse, &c. and gave Notice to the Inhabitants and to three Men in the Way, and then rode three Miles farther, and left Notice in Writing with the High Constable of the Hundred in which, &c. and all this within two Hours of the Robbery: And upon a special Case stated and Judgment, though it was objected that he had given no Notice to the Constable at *Northampton*, which was the Person it might have been given to with most convenient Speed: But it was answered that it was put in the Alternative, and the Constable of the Hundred was the most proper, and this was done with all reasonable Speed: it was said that perhaps he went to *Northampton* for Advice, for Men do not carry the Act of Parliament in their Pocket.

*Ball v. Hund.*  
*Wymodeley,*  
*Tr. 15 G. 2.*  
*Str. 1170.*

Notice given to the next Village forward in the Road Noy 52. is good, though it be in another Hundred, and though there were another Village *a latere* nearer in the same Hundred. The Word in the Act is near, not nearest, and five Miles have been reckoned sufficiently near: And it is good though the Village is in a different County.

*Cr. Car. 47.*

By 27 El. c. 13. The Party robbed shall not have any Action, except he first, within 20 Days before such Action be brought, be examined upon Oath before some Justice of the Peace of the County where the Robbery was committed, inhabiting within the said Hundred or near the same, Whether he knew the Parties that committed the Robbery, or any of them; and if upon Examination it be confessed that he does know the Parties,

that then he shall, before the Action commenced, enter into a Bond before the said Justice effectually to prosecute the Person so known.

Lake v. Hundred of Croydon, Lent. 1744.

Though the Robbery were 20 Miles from the Place where the Justice lived, and tho' it were proved that there were many Justices lived nearer, yet *Abney J.* held it sufficient on a Case reserved, saying the Act was only directory in that Respect.

1 Jones 239.  
Cr. Car. 211.  
1 Leon. 323.

The Oath may be taken before a Justice of the County, though not in the County at the Time of administering it, for he acts only as a Ministerial Officer, and therefore an Action would lie against him if he refused to take the Examination.

Per Parker Ch. J. at Hertford, 1722.

It is sufficient for the Plaintiff to prove that he who took the Affidavit acts as a Justice of the Peace, and it shall be read upon Proof that it was delivered by his Clerk to the Person producing it, without proving the Justice's Hand.

Graham v. Hund. of Becontree, per Wythers J. Essex 1683.  
Kemp v. Hund. of Stafford, Tr. 19 G. 2. C. B.

It is not necessary for the Justice to take the Examination in Writing, but if he appear at the Trial, and depose the Substance of the usual Affidavit, it is sufficient.

But if the Justice have taken the Substance of the usual Affidavit in Writing, and that is produced in Evidence, he shall not be permitted to give Evidence at the Trial of any Thing else the Plaintiff said on his Examination, viz. any Description of the Robbers or Robbery different from what he shall give on the Trial.

By 8 G. 2. c. 16. The Party robbed must, within 20 Days after the Robbery committed, insert an Advertisement in the Gazette, describing the Felons, the Time and Place of the Robbery, together with the Goods and Effects taken.

Chandler v. Hund. of Sunning in Berks 1748.

*Chandler* was robbed (*inter alia*) of 15 Bank Bills, he knew the Value of each Bill, and the Dates and Numbers of 9, but not knowing the Dates and Numbers of the other 6, in the Advertisement he only inserted the Value, and not the Dates or Numbers of any; upon this a Case being reserved for the Opinion of the Court of C. B. they were equally divided upon the Question, Whether he ought to recover for what was well described, viz. his Watch, Money, and the 6 Bills of which the Dates and Numbers were not known, and thereupon the *Posita* could not be delivered out; *Willes Ch. J.* and *Burnet J.* for the Defendant, *Abney* and *Burcb J.* for the Plaintiff. This Case being attended with many suspicious Circumstances, and for so large a Sum of Money, occasioned the Act of 22 G. 2. c. 24. whereby no Person shall recover against the Hundred in any Action on any  
of

### *Relative to Trials at Nisi Prius.*

of the Statutes of Hue and Cry more than 200*l.* unless at the Time of the Robbery there be two present at least to attest the Truth of his or their being so robbed.

By the same Act of the 8 *Geo.* 2. the Party must, before any Action commenced, enter into a Bond in the Manner therein mentioned to the High Constable of the Hundred, for the Payment of Costs, &c.

By the 27 *El.* the Action must be commenced within a Year after the Robbery committed, for which Reason the Plaintiff must produce a Copy of the Original, to shew the Action commenced within the Time, as also that the Oath of the Robbery was within 20 Days before the *Tesse*.

By the same Act, if any one of the Offenders be taken by Pursuit, the Hundred shall not be liable, and by 8 *G.* 2. it is sufficient if he be apprehended within 40 Days after Notice in the Gazette. But this must be pleaded, and not given in Evidence on the general Issue.

If a Servant be robbed in the Absence of his Master, *Salk. 613. Carth. 147.* of his Master's Money, either the Master or the Servant may bring the Action, but the Servant must take the Oath: But if he be robbed in the Presence of his Master, of his Master's Money, the Master must bring the Action, and his Oath alone will be sufficient.

The Party robbed may be a Witness *ex Necessitate*, and by 8 *G.* 2. an Hundredor may likewise be a Witness for the Hundred.

If the Master bring an Action on the Robbery of his Servant, he may be a Witness to prove the Delivery of the Money to him. *2 R. A. 636.*

The Plaintiff need not prove the Robbery in the Place *Owen 70.* or in the Parish alledged in the Declaration, if it be proved within the same Hundred. So Hue and Cry need not be proved by the Plaintiff, though alledged in his Declaration, for it is the Part of the Hundred to *Per Holt, 5. An. at Maidstone.* levy it.

By 27 *El. c. 13.* The Inhabitants of every Hundred, wherein Negligence of fresh Suit after Hue and Cry shall happen to be, shall answer the one half of the Damages recovered against the Hundred, &c. to be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. in the Name of the Clerk of the Peace of the County, for the Use of the Inhabitants of the Hundred in which, &c.

### CHAPTER



## CHAPTER II.

## Of Actions upon the Statute of E. 6. for not setting out of Tithes.

THE Statute of the 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> Ed. 6. c. 13. directs the Tithe to be fairly set out under the Pain of Forfeiture of treble Value, without mentioning to whom; but that has been always construed to be the Proprietor of the Tithe, as he is the Party grieved.

2 Inst. 650.

In this Action therefore the Plaintiff must prove himself entitled to the Tithe, the taking away by the Defendant, and the Value; but as the Action is founded on the Tort, the Plaintiff may declare as *Firmarius vel Proprietarius* without shewing any particular Title.

Cr. J. 437.

Selwin and  
Bobby.

The Plaintiff declared as a Farmer of the Rectory of *Fribush*, and proved himself Lessee of one *Bellow*, who was Lessee to the Dean and Chapter to whom the Rectory belonged, and produced the Lease from *Bellow*, but not from the Dean and Chapter to him; however upon proving that he received Tithes of others as Farmer, it was holden sufficient by *Pemberton Ch. Just.* in *Suffex* 1682; and at the same Affizes the Plaintiff being Farmer under the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury*, and proving he had received Tithes for some Years as such, it was holden sufficient without producing any Lease.

Hartridge v.  
Gibbs.

So if the Plaintiff claim as Parson, if the Title be not in Question, it is sufficient if he prove himself in quiet Possession; but if the Title be in Question, he must prove his Ordination by the Bishop, his Institution and Induction, Subscription to the Declaration in the Act of Uniformity in the Presence of the Bishop, &c. and his reading the 39 Articles within two Months, and declaring his Assent to them.

Carth. 361.

Debt upon the Statute against three; upon *Nil debet* pleaded, the Jury found that the Defendant *Hancock debet* 18*l.* but *quoad* the other Defendants *Nil debent*; and upon Motion in Arrest of Judgment, because it was an Action of Debt founded on a Contract which is intire; the Court held it was founded on a Tort, and therefore one may be found guilty and the other acquitted, as in other

other Actions upon Torts; and upon the Authority of this Case the Court of K. B. determined the Case of *Hardman v. Whitacre & al'* M. 22 G. 2. which was an Action of Debt against nine for keeping a Lurcher contrary to 8 G. 1. c. 19. All pleaded *Nil debent*, and Verdict as to fix, *Quod debent* 5*l.* and as to the three others *Nil debent*. Only one Penalty can be recovered against all. Cro. Eliz. 480.

Upon *Nil debet* a Lay Person cannot give a *Non* 2 Keb. 45. *decimando* in Evidence, but the King or a spiritual Person may, without shewing any Cause why discharged; for it shall be intended by lawful Means: But 1 Lev. 185. where a special Verdict found that the Abbot of *Abington* was seised in Fee, and that he and his Predecessors held it discharged, and granted it to *All Souls* College, it was holden that the Prescription was personal, and determined by the Alienation, and that it could not be intended to be a Discharge by a real Composition, it not being pleaded or found by the Jury to be so.

And this leads me to take Notice of the Construction of the Statute of 31 H. 8. c. 13. as to Discharges of Payment of Tithe. At common Law temporal Persons had only two Ways to discharge Tithe; the first was by 2 Co. 45. Grant of the Parson, Patron and Ordinary: the other by a Prescription *sub modo*, but not by an absolute Prescription.

Spiritual Persons had four Ways of Discharge. 1. Bull of the Pope. 2. Composition. 3. Prescription, all which were absolute. 4. Order, *viz.* Cistercians, Templers, and Hospitalers of *Jerusalem*, and was limited to so long as the Land remained in their own Manurance.

Then came 31 H. 8. and enacted that as well the King, as all and every Person which shall have any Hereditaments which belonged to Monasteries or other religious or ecclesiastical Houses, shall retain, keep, and enjoy the same according to their Estates and Titles, discharged and acquitted of Payment of Tithes, as freely and in as large and ample Manner as the said late Abbots, &c. occupied, possessed or enjoyed the same at the Days of their Dissolution.

This Clause hath continued the Discharge by Bull, Composition and Order, which was before the Act, and which else would have been dissolved with the spiritual Bodies, to which they were annexed. Hob. 297.

It hath likewise continued the Discharge by Prescription, which though it would otherwise have continued in the

the King, who is *Persona mixta*, and therefore capable of such a Discharge at Common Law, yet it would have failed in the Case of a mere Layman, such a One (as I have already said) not being allowed to plead a Prescription in *Non decimando*, but only in *Modo decimandi*.

It hath also created a new Discharge, and that is Unity of Possession of the Parsonage and Land in one Hand.

Hob. 298.

But to make this Unity a good Discharge within this Act, it must be a perpetual one, *i. e. a tempore cujus*, &c. till the Dissolution; and though it be perpetual, yet if the Abbot, or his Farmer, paid Tithe before the Dissolution, that would destroy the Prescription, because it would prove there was no real Discharge, for an Unity by Prescription is not itself a perfect Discharge, but from thence the Law will *prima facie* presume one, tho' it cannot be found; and therefore if the Jury find nothing but a perpetual Unity, it is found against the Pleader, and therefore in pleading such an Unity you must add, that *ratione inde* they held discharged of Payment of Tithe Time out of Mind, for that fixes it to the Statute; yet the Unity and not the Conclusion must be traversed.

Ingram and  
Thackston in  
Scac. 1748.

11 Co. 14.

From hence it appears, that if the Appropriation were made within Time of Memory, upon the Point of Unity the Statute will be of no Avail; but in such Case he may alledge the said Branch of the Act, and that the Abbots, &c. *a tempore cujus* till the Dissolution, held the Land discharged of Tithe, and give such Evidence that he may approve it, which must be *a Posteriori*.

But if the Abbey were founded within Memory, or the Land purchased to the Abbey within Memory, then he cannot prescribe; but if the Abbey had been Time of Mind, and an Appropriation since, yet he may prescribe in a general Discharge; for that may be, though an Unity came after.

Hob. 296.

Of the other Ways of Discharge continued by this Act, it is only necessary to say, they must be properly pleaded, for Tithe of Right belongs to the Church, and if you will discharge a just Demand, you must satisfy the Court of your Discharge.

2 Co. 47.

Raym. 225.

But note, this Clause of Discharge in 31 H. 8. extends only to such religious Houses as came to the King by Virtue of that Act, or by 32 H. 8. c. 24. and not to such which came to him either by Virtue of 27 H. 8. or 1 E. 6.

Ingram and  
Thackston.

Where the Discharge is by Order only, it is limited to so long as the Land is in the Occupation of the Owners,

ers, but if the Land have never paid Tithe, though it be proved never to have been in Tenants Hands, yet the general Presumption of a total Discharge shall prevail.

In Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. the Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, and insisted on the Proviso of barren Lands; the Case was, he ploughed and densed an ancient Warren and Sheep-walk, in which were some Furzes, and the first Crop upon 107 Acres was of the Value of 240*l.* and upon this, without more Evidence, the Judge thought it sufficient to shew the Land was not *suapte natura* barren but profitable Land. Bourscough v. Aston, per Dolbin, J. 1693.

So if a Wood be stubbed and grubbed, and made fit for the Plough and employed thereunto, yet it shall pay Tithe presently, for Wood Ground is *Ferra fertilis & fecunda*. 2 Inst. 656.

Lord Hardwicke held such Land only within the Clause of the Statute, relating to barren Land as over and above the necessary Expence of inclosing and clearing, required also Expence in manuring, before they could be made proper for Agriculture; and therefore decreed Tithe upon its being proved, that the Land bore better Corn than the Arable Land in the Parish, without any extraordinary Expence in Manure, &c. and that it had paid Tithe of Milk, Wood, &c. before. Stockwell and Terry, 14 July 1748.

Note: In the same Cause it appearing that a *Modus* of 13*l.* was paid for the Tithe of Grange Farm, to which there was Common Appurtenant in the Land inclosed, a Parcel of which was allotted by the Act for inclosing to the Farm, the Chancellor held the *Modus* extended to such inclosed Land.

If one do gain Land from the Sea and plow it, he shall pay Tithe, for the Land is not *suapte natura* barren. Wit and Bucks Buss. 165.

So of any other Land covered with Water.

This Statute extends only to predial Tithe, *i. e. ex fructibus prædiorum ut blada, fœnum, &c. seu ex fructibus arborum, ut poma, pyra, &c.* but Tithe of Cheese, Milk, Calves, Lambs, &c. are not predial but mixed; and therefore in an Action brought for not setting out Tithe of Cheese, Milk, &c. after Verdict for the Plaintiff Judgment was arrested. Cr. E. 475. 2 Inst. 648, 649.

## CHAPTER

## CHAPTER III.

Of Actions upon 5 *Eliz.*

THE 5 *Eliz. c. 4.* enacts, That no Person shall exercise any Trade who has not served as an Apprentice for 7 Years, under the Penalty of 2*l.* per Month, to be recovered by whoever will sue for the same.

Salk. 611.

None but what were Trades at the Time of making the Statute are within it, therefore it ought to be averred in the Declaration (or Indictment) that it was a Trade at the Time of making the Act, and it is a good Exception in Arrest of Judgment, that it is not so averred; unless it be a Trade within the very Words of the Act, and then no such Averment is necessary.

Rex v. Monro, H. 3 G. 2.

Queen v. Robinson, Tr. 13 An.

Salk. 611.

And note; it must be averred to be a Trade used within the Realm (or Kingdom) of *England* or *Wales* at the Time of making the Act.

Only such Trades are within the Equity of the Act as require Skill; but whether it were a Trade or not at the Time of making the Statute, or whether any Skill be requisite to the Exercise of it, is Matter of Fact proper for the Determination of the Jury.

1 Mod. 26. 8  
Co. 129. 11 Co. 84.

It has been objected, that the using a Trade in a Country Village is not within the Statute, and in the Case of *Rex v. Langley* H. 6 G. 2. Mr. J. *Page* said he had often known Indictments quashed upon such Exception: However, I do not apprehend it would now be allowed; for in such Case at the Sittings at *Westminster* it was mentioned, but Lord Ch. J. *Lee* made slight of the Objection.

Ball, who, &c.  
v. Cobus, Tr.  
30 & 31 G. 2.  
B. R.

On Motion to quash an Information against the Defendant for exercising the Trade of a Baker without having served an Apprenticeship at the Parish of S. in *Kent*. The first Objection was, that it did not appear that the Offence was committed in the City, Borough, or Market-Town. Secondly, that it did not appear but that the Defendant exercised this Trade when the Act was made. But the Court held that neither the enacting Part of the Statute, nor the Preamble, gave any Foundation for the first Objection, and that the Offence was clearly well laid; though they said, if it came out in Evidence that he followed the Business only in a small Village,

Village, it had been the common Practice to find for the Defendant. As to the second Objection, the Court said, it must be presumed at this Length of Time, tho' the Objection would have held, whilst the Law was recent.

It has been holden that serving seven Years as an Apprentice beyond Sea, without being bound, is sufficient, and therefore an Indictment was quashed, because it only said he had not served as an Apprentice *infra regnum Angliæ aut Walliam*. Salk. 67.

In an Action *qui tam* for exercising a Trade, the Question arose What should be a Service? On which Holt Ch. J. cited a Case between *Hopkins and Young* in B. R. on a special Verdict, where it was adjudged, that if a Person serving seven Years in the Exercise of his Trade to any Person exercising that Trade, though that Person have no Right to use that Trade, yet being employed in it seven Years, that shall be a good Service though he were not an Apprentice; also he said he had holden that if a Woman marry a Tradesman, and be employed therein seven Years, and then the Husband die, she may use that Trade after her Husband's Death; and also if she marry a second Husband, she may continue to exercise that Trade, and if she die her Husband may continue to exercise it, provided he were employed in the Exercise of it seven Years in his Wife's Life-time; he said he had mentioned all these Opinions of his to the Rest of the Judges, who all concurred. Peaks and Johnson, H. 1 An. at Westminster, Salk. MSS.

The foregoing Case shews that the Construction put upon this Statute has been a very liberal one in Favour of Defendants; however, there has been no Case which has been determined to be within the Act, unless there have been in some Manner a Service for seven Years; therefore one who is a Partner to a Person qualified will not be within the Act, unless he have served seven Years. But if the Defendant can in any Manner prove the following of the Trade for seven Years, it will be sufficient without any Binding (and he shall be suffered to make it out by Months and Weeks;) yet the Word *Apprentice* is the very material Word of the Statute, and 2 Raym. 1179. an Indictment without it would be ill. Rex v. Driffild, 18 G. 2. per Cur.

It has been holden to be sufficient if the Defendant have followed the Trade seven Years as a Master, without any Prosecution against him with Effect. Wallen v. Houlton, 1759.

A Person who follows a Trade as a Journeyman is not subject to the Penalties of this Statute, though he has not served an Apprenticeship. Tr. 9 G. 2. B. R.

On

Salk. 610.

On a special Verdict the Case was, The Defendant was a *Turkey* Merchant, and exported Woollen Manufacture into *Turkey*; he employed Clothiers that had served Apprenticeships to work the Cloth in his own House at his own Charge, and with his own Materials; and the Court held that the Defendant was the Trader in this Case, because he employed the Rest who were but as Servants; they held likewise that this was trading within the Statute, for whether the Utterance be within the Realm, or in *Turkey*, is not material.

Raynard v.  
Chafe, Mic. 30  
G. 2. K. B.

But where a special Verdict found that the Defendant was a Money Partner in the brewing Trade with Cox, who was qualified, but that by Agreement he was not to interfere in the Trade, but that Cox had an Allowance for that Purpose, the Court held it was not within the Meaning of the Statute.

Rex v. Sey-  
mour, M. 6  
G. 2. per Raym.  
G. Hall.  
Jeynes v. Ste-  
venson, E. 10  
G. 2. C. B.

Note; Freemen and their Wives cannot be Witnesses, where Part of the Penalty goes to the City or Town Corporate where the Offence is committed.

Though the Plaintiff in this Action be not entitled to Costs if he recover, yet he must pay them if the Verdict be found against him.

## CHAPTER IV.

### General Rules concerning Actions on penal Statutes.

**B**Y 31 *El. c. 5.* it is enacted, That all Actions, &c. brought for any Forfeiture upon any penal Statute made or to be made, whereby the Forfeiture is limited to the King, shall be brought within two Years: and all Actions upon any penal Statute, the Benefit whereof is limited to the King and to the Prosecutor, shall be brought within one Year.

And in Default of such Pursuit, then the same to be brought for the King at any Time within two Years after that Year ended. And if any Suit upon any penal Statute made or to be made, except the Statute of Tillage, shall be brought after the Time in that Behalf before limited, the same shall be void and of none Effect.

Upon

Upon this Statute it has been holden, that if any Offence prohibited by any penal Statute be also an Offence at Common Law, the Prosecution of it as an Offence at Common Law is not restrained by this Act. 2. That the Defendant may take Advantage of this Statute on the general Issue, and need not plead it. 3. That the Party grieved is not within this Statute, but may sue as before. But *Quere*, where the Suit is first given to the Party grieved, and then to the common Informer? 4 Mod. 144.  
1 Show. 353.  
Noy 71.  
Carth. 232.  
Ld. Raym. 78.

On a Case reserved it appeared that the Action of Debt was brought on 9 *An. c. 14.* by a common Informer against Sir T. F. for winning 525*l.* of G. L. at Cards. The Money was lost and paid 11 *March* 1757, and the Original not sued out till *Mic.* 1762. The Court of C. B. held it a Case within 31 *El.* tho' the Action given in the first Instance to the Party grieved, and afterward to the Common Informer for himself and the Poor of the Parish: For such Action would have been within the 7 *H. 8.* and the 31 *El.* was made to narrow the Time given by that Statute, and therefore could never mean to leave any Actions unrestrained in Time; the latter Part of the Clause must therefore be construed to extend to them. Lookup who,  
&c. v. Sir T.  
Frederick, Mic.  
6 G. 3.

It has been determined that suing out a *Exigat* within the Year, is a sufficient Commencement of the Suit to save the Limitation of Time. But if the Writ were not sued out till after the Year, though by Relation it would be within the Time; the Plaintiff ought to be nonsuited. Carth. 232.  
Morris and  
Harwood, Mic.  
3 G. 3.

By 21 *Jac. 1. c. 4.* All Offences against penal Statutes, for which any common Informer may ground an Action, &c. before Justices of Excise, &c. (except Offences concerning Retraffancy or Maintenance of the King's Customs, or transporting Gold and Silver, Ammunition or Wool, &c.) shall be commenced, sued, tried, recovered and determined by Action, &c. before the Justices of Assize, &c. or before Justices of the County, &c. and the like Process in every popular Action, &c. shall be as in Actions of Trespafs *vi et armis* at Common Law, and in all Suits on penal Statutes the Offence shall be laid in the proper County; and if on the general Issue the Offence be not proved in the same County in which it is laid, the Defendant shall be found Not Guilty.

In the Construction of this Act it has been holden, that it does not extend to any Offence created since that Statute, but that where a subsequent Statute gives an Action of Debt or other Remedy for the Recovery of a Penalty Hick's Case,  
Salk. 372.



Penalty in any Court of Record generally, it so far impliedly repeals 21 Jac. 1. However the Offence must be laid within the proper County.

This Statute gives no new Jurisdiction to the Courts therein mentioned; therefore Suits for such Offences, over which they had no Jurisdictions before the Statute, must be brought in the Courts of *Westminster*.

Carth. 465.

Where by the Act creating the Penalty, it is to be recovered by Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the King's Courts of Record, and no Mention made of the Quarter Sessions or Assizes, the 21 Jac. 1. does not extend to it; for the Act never meant to give a Jurisdiction to the Quarter Sessions or Assizes where they had none before. Therefore it was holden that an Information did not lie at the Assizes for Non-residence, the Penalty (by 21 H. 8.) being recoverable by Bill, Plaint or Information in the King's Courts.

Str. 1103.

In the Case of the *K. v. Martel*, M. 25 Car. 2. in an Information on the 5 Eliz. it was holden, that it lay not originally in *K. B.* because the 21 Jac. 1. hath negative Words, but that if it be begun originally below, the Party may remove it by *Certiorari* if he will, and give Jurisdiction to that Court, for it is a Statute for the Ease of the Subject; but the King cannot remove it.

1 Show. 354.

No Suit by a Party grieved is within the Restraint of the Statute.

By 18 Eliz. c. 5. No Informer shall compound or agree with any that shall offend against any penal Statute for an Offence committed, but after Answer made in Court to the Suit, nor after Answer but by Consent of the Court.

Hut. 35.

This extends only to common Informers.

It extends as well to subsequent penal Statutes, as to those which were in Being when it was made.

Magg's and Ellis, M. 25 G. 2.

By that Statute the Common Informer must sue in proper Person, or by his Attorney: Therefore an Infant cannot be a Common Informer, for he must sue by Guardian.

Cunningham v. Bennet, Tr. 1 G. 1. C. B.

A Common Informer cannot sue for a less Penalty than the Statute gives; if he do, though he have a Verdict, Judgment will be arrested. *Ex. gr.* If a Common Informer were to sue for the single Value of Money won at Play, where 9 An. c. 14. gives the treble Value.

Shinler v. Roberts, E. 12 G. 2. C. B.

In an Action on a penal Statute it was moved by the Defendant, that the Plaintiff should give Security to pay the Costs, upon Affidavit that he was a poor Man.

But

But the Court refused the Motion, for the Statute having given him power to sue, it is a Debt due to him; but if it appeared that the Action was brought in a feigned Name, they would oblige the real Prosecutor to give Security.

The Court will on Motion give the Defendant Liberty to pay the Penalty into Court with Costs. Walker and King, Tr. 31 G. 2.

Wherever the Action is founded on a penal Statute, Not Guilty or *Nil debet* are good Pleas. Hob. 218.

If a Defendant would plead a Recovery in another Action for the same Offence in Bar, he must take Care to set out in his Plea, that the Plaintiff in the other Action had Priority of Suit; if he do not, his Plea on Demurrer will be bad, but the Record of a Recovery in another Action cannot be given in Evidence on *Nil debet*. Jackson and Gilling, Tr. 15 G. 2.

For if it be pleaded, the Plaintiff might reply *Nul: al Record*, or that it was a Recovery by Fraud to defeat a real Prosecutor, which he cannot be prepared to shew on the general Issue. Str. 701. Off. Str. 137. 4 H. 7. c. 20.

The Proviso in the *Oxford Act*, 16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. that that Act shall not extend to any Action or Information on any penal Statute, must be understood of popular Actions and Informations, and not of Remedies given by Statute to the Parties grieved. Sewel v. Ed-  
monton Hun-  
dred, E. 7 G. 1.  
C. B.

The Act of 24 G. 2. c. 18. (reciting that by the 4 & 5 Ann. it was enacted, that every *Venire Facias* should be awarded out of the Body of the County with a Proviso; that it should not extend to any Action or Information upon any penal Statute, and that the Proviso had been found inconvenient) enacts, That every *Venire Facias* for the Trial of any Issue in any Action or Information upon any penal Statutes, shall be awarded of the Body of the proper County where such Issue is triable. Str. 1085.

If the Defendant plead a prior Recovery, and the Plaintiff reply *per fraudem*, and such Recovery be found to be fraudulent, the Defendant is liable to two Years Imprisonment by 4 H. 7. c. 20.

## P A R T IV.

Containing ONE BOOK.

Of Criminal Prosecutions relative to Civil  
Rights.

## I N T R O D U C T I O N.

**T**HOUGH criminal Prosecutions (as such) are not within the Compass of the present Work, yet there being two in which Civil Rights come in Question, I am necessarily led to take Notice of them.

I shall therefore in this Book treat,

1. Of the Writ of *Mandamus*.
2. Of Informations in Nature of *Quo Warranto*.

CHAP.

## CHAPTER I.

Of Writs of *Mandamus*.

**T**HE Writ of *Mandamus* is a prerogative Writ issuing out of the Court of *K. B.* (as that Court has a general Superintendency over all inferior Jurisdictions and Persons) and is the proper Remedy to enforce Obedience to Acts of Parliament and to the King's Charter, and in such Case is demandable of Right; but where the Right is of a private Nature, as to an Office in which the Publick is not concerned, such as a Deputy Register, &c. it is discretionary in the Court to grant or to refuse it. 11 Co. Bag's  
Case.  
Wheeler and  
Trotter, Es.  
8 G. 2.

Therefore in every Application for a *Mandamus* it must appear what the Office is; and for this Reason a *Mandamus* to swear one who was elected to be one of the eight Men of *Asbourn* Court was denied, because it did not appear what the Office was. 2 M. 316.

But the Court will in no Case grant a *Mandamus* till there has been a Default; and therefore in the Case of the King against the Borough of *St. Ives*, where a *Mandamus* was granted to the Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor, to make a Poor's Rate; the Court would not grant a *Mandamus* to the Justices at the same Time, to allow it: For they would not presume the Justices would not do their Duty; though the same Justices had before refused to allow a Rate, when a *Mandamus* issued for that Purpose, and had been taken up but the Term before, upon an Attachment for Disobedience. Mic. 8 G. 3.

A *Mandamus* is never granted to compel a mere ministerial Officer to do his Duty, neither has it ever been granted to oblige a Visitor to exercise his Jurisdiction. Rex v. Dr.  
Walker, E. 9  
G. 2.

This Writ lies as well to restore one who has been unjustly removed, as to admit one who has a Right; though perhaps there may be this Difference between the two Cases; that where it is to swear, or to admit, the Court will, in case the Right appear plain, grant the Writ upon the first Motion: But where it is to restore one who has been removed, they would first grant a Rule to shew Cause why such a Writ should not issue.

And Note; The Rule to shew Cause must be always on the same Persons to whom the Writ is to be directed; Rex v. Church-  
wardens and  
Overseers of

Clerkenwell,  
8 G 1.

therefore a Rule upon Church-wardens and Overseers, to shew Cause why a *Mandamus* should not issue, directed to them and the twenty principal Inhabitants of the Parish was holden to be bad; however, the Court upon Motion gave Leave to amend the Rule, saying it would be good on new Service.

Mic. 25 G. 2.

Upon a Motion for a *Mandamus* to the Warden of the Vintners Company to swear *J. S.* one of the Court of Assistants, the Affidavit being only that he was informed by some of the Court of Assistants that he was elected, and no positive Affidavit of an Election, the Court would only grant a Rule to shew Cause, but said, if there had been a positive Affidavit of his Election, they would have granted the Writ in the first Instance.

*N. B.* In this Case there was an Affidavit that he applied to inspect the Court Books, in order to see whether he were elected, and was refused; without which the Court would have hardly granted a Rule.

Ibid.

Note; Where there is a Corporation by Prescription, the Constitution of it (as well as the Parties Right) must be verified by Affidavit. Where it is by Charter, a Copy of it must be produced at the Time of making the Motion.

Rex v. Dr.  
Bland, Tr.  
1741.

Where they grant a Rule to shew Cause, though upon shewing Cause it appear doubtful, whether the Party have a Right or not, yet the Court will issue the *Mandamus*, in order that the Right may be tried upon the Return.

Rex v. Ld.  
Montague, 24  
G. 2.

It makes no Difference by what Mode the Party becomes intitled to the Franchise, whether by Charter, Prescription or Tenure; therefore where by the Custom of the Borough of *Midhurst*, the Jury at a Court Baron is to present the Alienation of every Burgage Tenement, and upon such Presentment the Steward is to admit the Tenant, who then becomes intitled to the Franchises of the Borough: The Jury at a Court Baron in 1749, having refused to present several Conveyances of Burgage Tenements, the Court granted a *Mandamus* to the Lord to hold a Court, and to the Burgesses to attend at such Court and to present the Conveyances. And though one *Mandamus* will not lie to restore several Persons, yet the Court held it would lie in this Case to the Jury to do an Act to perfect the Rights of several.

Case of the  
Bor' of Christ  
Church, 12 G.  
2.

So where by the Custom, the Court Leet was to present to the Steward the Person whom the Commonalty of the Borough had chosen to be Mayor, the Court granted a *Mandamus*

a *Mandamus* to the Steward to hold a Court Leet, and to the In-Burgessees to attend at such Court and to present *J. D.* who had been chosen by the Commonalty.

And it is the same where no particular Person is interested, as where by Charter or Prescription the corporate Body ought to consist of a definite Number; and they neglect to fill up the Vacancies as they happen, the Court will grant a *Mandamus*. Case of the Town of Nottingham, 23 G. 2.

But as the Power of *K. B.* extends only to enforce Obedience to the King's Charter, there were many Cases in which the Court could not interpose; as where by the Charter a particular Day was fixed for the Election of a Mayor or other chief Officer, and no Election was had upon such a Day; for in such Case commanding the Corporation to proceed to an Election at another Day, would not be enforcing Obedience to the King's Charter, but to authorize them to act in Opposition to it; therefore the Statute of 11 G. 1. enacted that if no Election should be had of the Mayor or other chief Officer upon the Charter Day, the Corporation should not be thereby dissolved, but might meet at the Town-House on the Day after, and proceed to Election; and if no Election should be made on the Charter Day, nor in Pursuance of that Act, or being made should afterward become void, the Court of *K. B.* might grant a *Mandamus* requiring an Election to be made.

This being a beneficial Law for the Subject, the Court has been very liberal in the Construction of it, therefore have granted a *Mandamus* for the Election of a Mayor, though there had been no legal Mayor for four Years preceding. Case of the Corporation of Oxford, 9 G. 2.

So they have granted a *Mandamus* where there was a Mayor *de facto* at the Time, it appearing clearly there had been no due Election. But where it appears at all doubtful whether the prior Election be not legal, the Court will not grant such a *Mandamus* till the Validity of the prior Election has been tried in a proper Manner by Information. Case of the Bor' of Tintagel, 9 G. 2.

The first Writ of *Mandamus* always concludes with commanding Obedience, or Cause to be shewn to the Contrary; but if a Return be made to it, which upon the Face of it is insufficient, the Court will grant a peremptory *Mandamus*, and if that be not obeyed, an Attachment will issue against the Persons disobeying it.

So if no Return be made, the Court will grant an Attachment against the Persons to whom the *Mandamus* was directed; Rex v. Churchwardens and

Overseers of  
Salop, H. 8  
G. 2.

directed; with this Difference, however, that where a *Mandamus* is directed to a Corporation to do a corporate Act, and no Return is made, the Attachment is granted only against those particular Persons who refuse to pay Obedience to the *Mandamus*: But where it is directed to several Persons in their natural Capacity, the Attachment for Disobedience must issue against all, though when they are before the Court the Punishment will be proportioned to their Offence.

Carth. 171.

1 Raym. 564.

Salk. 374.

1 Raym. 125.

Salk. 430.

Salk. 428.

1 Raym. 126.

If the Return upon the Face of it be good, but the Matter of it false, an Action upon the Case lies for the Party injured, against the Persons making such false Return, And where the Return is made by several, the Action may be either joint or several, it being founded upon a Tort; but if it appear upon Evidence that the Defendant voted against the Return, but was over-ruled by a Majority, the Plaintiff will be nonsuited; and though the Return be made in the Name of the Corporation, yet an Action will lie against the particular Persons who caused the Return to be made; or if the Matter concern the public Government, and no particular Person be so interested as to maintain an Action, the Court will grant an Information against the Persons making the Return.

Note; Where several join in an Application for a *Mandamus*, they must all join in the Action for a false Return.

And if in such Action or Information the Return be falsified, the Court will grant a peremptory *Mandamus*: However, no Motion can be made for it till four Days after the Return of the *Posse*, because the Defendants have so long Time to move in Arrest of Judgment.

Note; The Action must be brought in *K. B.* for if it be brought in *C. B.* though the Plaintiff have Judgment, the Court of *K. B.* will never grant a peremptory *Mandamus*, for that recites the Fact *prout constat nobis per recordum*. Yet where in an Action for a false Return Judgment was given for the Defendant, and upon a Writ of Error Judgment was reversed in the Exchequer Chamber, the Court of *K. B.* granted a peremptory *Mandamus* before Judgment entered, saying it was a mandatory Writ, and not a judicial Writ founded upon the Record.

This was the Method of proceeding at Common Law, but now by Statute 9 *Ann.* reciting, That whereas divers Persons who had a Right to the Office of Mayors or other Offices within Cities, Towns, Corporations, Boroughs and Places, or to be Burgesses or Freemen thereof, have  
either

either been illegally turned out, or have been refused to be admitted thereto, and have no other Remedy to procure themselves to be admitted or restored, than by Writs of *Mandamus*, the Proceedings on which are very dilatory and expensive; it is enacted,

1. That a Return shall be made to the first Writ of *Mandamus*.

2. That the Persons prosecuting such Writ may plead to or traverse all or any the material Facts contained in the Return, to which the Persons making such Return shall reply, take Issue or demur; and such further Proceedings shall be had therein, as might have been had if the Person suing such Writ had brought his Action on the Case for a false Return; and in Case a Verdict shall be found, or Judgment given for him upon a Demurrer, or by *Nihil dicit*, or for Want of a Replication or other Pleading, he shall recover Damages and Costs: And a peremptory Writ of *Mandamus* shall be granted without Delay for him for whom Judgment shall be given, as might have been if such Return had been adjudged insufficient. And in Case Judgment shall be given for the Persons making such Return, they shall recover Costs.

3. All the Statutes of Amendment and Jeofail shall be Post. extended to Writs of *Mandamus*, and the Proceedings thereupon.

Before the Act an Attachment did not issue for Want of Salk. 434. a Return till after a *Pluries Mandamus*, and after that a peremptory Rule for a Return, which created much Expence and Delay; indeed in extraordinary Cases, where Skin. 669. the Court apprehended much Mischief from the Delay, they would require a Return to the *Alias*.

If in a Proceeding under the Statute no Damages are Str. 1051. given by the Jury, the Want of it cannot be supplied by a Writ of Enquiry: But in such Case the Party may bring an Action for a false Return; for the Act does not take away the Party's Right to bring such Action, but only provides that in case Damages are recovered by Virtue of that Act, against the Persons making the Return, they shall not be liable to be sued in any other Action for making such Return.

So an Information may still be moved for against the Rex v. Mayor Persons making the Return, in such Cases where no particular Person is so interested as to bring an Action. and Aldermen of Nottingham,

N. B. The Return must be filed and allowed before the Information can be moved for.

H. 25 G. 2.  
Salk. 374.  
S. P.

It



It appears from the Wording of the Statutes that there are many Cases to which it does not extend; therefore in all those Cases the Proceedings must be according to the Course of the Common Law.

1 P. W. 351.

Though since this Act a *Mandamus* is in Nature of an Action, and Error will lie upon it, yet that has been holden to be no *Superfedeas* to the peremptory *Mandamus*; yet *Quare* as to this, for where, after a Writ of Error brought upon a Judgment in an Action upon the Case for a false Return, a Motion was made for a peremptory *Mandamus*, it was refused, and there seems to be no essential Difference between the two Cases.

Str. 983.

Having now taken a general View of this Writ and the Proceedings thereupon, I shall proceed to consider what will be deemed a good Writ, and what a good Return to it.

As to the first, what will be deemed a good Writ.

1 Raym. 560.

1. Where the Fact is to be done by Part of the Corporation only, (*Ex. gr.* Mayor and Aldermen) the Writ may be either directed to the whole Corporation, or to the Mayor and Aldermen singly. But if it be to be done only by the Mayor, and the *Mandamus* be directed to the Mayor and Aldermen, it will be bad.

Salk. 701.

2. The Writ must contain convenient Certainty, in setting forth the Duty to be performed; but it need not particularly set forth by what Authority the Duty exists.

Str. 896.

Therefore where a *Mandamus* to the Commissary of the Arch-bishop of York, to admit a Deputy Register, stated *quod minus rite recusavit* to admit, it was holden sufficient, though it was objected it did not state the Defendant's Right to admit.

Str. 857.

So a *Mandamus* to the Dean of the Arches to grant Probate to Lord Londonderry's Executors, setting out that the Dean *juxta Juris exigentiam recusavit*, was holden sufficient, though it was objected that it did not shew the Dean's Title to grant Probate; not having set out that there were *bona notabilia*.

Rex v. the De-  
vises, M. 7  
Ann.

So a *Mandamus*, reciting Whereas there is or ought to be one Bailiff and twelve capital Burgeesses.

Rex v. Mayor  
and Burgeesses  
of Nottingham,  
H. 25 G. 2.

So a *Mandamus*, reciting that Whereas there ought to be a Common Council consisting of the Mayor and 24 Persons chosen by the Mayor and Burgeesses, without stating whether by Charter or Prescription.

Note;

Note; The Time for taking Exception to the Writ, is 5 M. 314. after the Return made, and before it is moved to be filed.

2. What will be deemed a good Return.

1. The Return must be certain to every Intent, but it Salk. 432. 436. may contain several Matters, provided they be consistent.

If a Writ be directed to a Corporation by a wrong Salk. 434. Name, they may return this special Matter, and rely upon it, but if they answer the Exigency of the Writ, they Ibid. 433. cannot take Advantage of the Misnomer.

If the Supposal of the Writ be false in not truly stating Salk. 431. the Constitution of the Corporation, it will not be sufficient for the Return to state it truly, but they must deny the Supposal of the Writ.

*Mandamus* to swear A. and B. Church-wardens, sug- Salk. 433. gasting they were *debite modo electi*, the Return was *quod non fuerunt deb. modo electi*. without saying *nec eorum alter*, and holden good, for one could not be sworn upon that Writ; if both were not chosen, the Writ was misconceived. It was likewise holden, that where the Writ is to swear one *deb. modo electus*, *quod non fuit deb. modo electus* is a good Return; but where the Writ is *electus* only, such a Return would be nought, because out of the Writ and evasive.

If a Person chosen Alderman, Burgefs, &c. after Notice Rex v. Jorden, given him of his Election sit by and see the Corporation 9 G. 2. fill up his Vacancy, without making any Claim to be admitted, this will amount to a Refusal; and the Mayor may, to a *Mandamus* to admit him, return that he had refused; and if Issue were joined upon that Return, Evidence of the Fact would support the Return.

2. Where the *Mandamus* is to restore a Person who has been removed from an Office, the Return must be very accurate in stating the Corporation's Power to remove, the Cause of Removal, and the due Execution of the Power.

1. As to the Power of Removal, it is laid down in Bag's 11 Co. Case, that no Corporation can disfranchise a Member of it before a Conviction at Law, unless they have Authority so to do either by Charter or Prescription, though the modern Opinion has been that the Power of Amotion is Str. 819. incident to the Corporation. However, what Power so- ever there may be in the Corporation at large, there can- Rex v. Cor- not be such Power in any Part of the Corporation with- poration of Don- out Charter or Prescription; therefore if a Return were to G. 2. set

set out a Removal by the Common Council, without shewing how they were authorized, it would be bad.

Rex v. Mayor  
of Derby, 9  
G. 2.

2. As to the Cause of Removal, any Member of a Corporation, for any Offence committed against his Oath of Office, and Breach of his Duty as a Member, is removable without any previous Conviction. But there must be a previous Conviction to warrant an Amoval for an Offence which has no immediate Relation to his Office, such as Perjury, Forgery, &c. Where the Offence is criminal in both Respects, the Difference seems to be, that if it consist of one single Fact, as burning the Charters of the Corporation, Bribery, &c. there must be a Conviction, but not where it may be considered as abstracted the one from the other; as Riot and Assault upon any other Member, so as to obstruct the Business of the Corporation.

Ibid.

As to such Crimes whereof a previous Conviction is necessary to found the Disfranchisement upon, it is the Infamy of them that renders him an improper Person to be continued in an Office of Trust; therefore if the Crime for which he is convicted be such as does not carry such Infamy with it, it will be no Cause of Disfranchisement; as if he were convicted of a single Assault.

As to what shall be said to be such a Breach of Duty as will be a good Cause of Disfranchisement, it is certain that a total Desertion of the Duty of his Office is a good Cause of Amoval; but it may be difficult to determine in what particular Offices a bare Non-residence will amount to such a Desertion.

Rex v. Pon-  
sonby, Mich. 25  
G. 2.

Where Offices are in perpetual Execution, there must be a perpetual Residence, such as that of Sheriff, Mayor, Coroner, &c. But in other Cases of local Residence it is not necessary; as in the Case of a Recorder, Freeman, &c. And it would be absurd to say that Non-residence barely should be a Cause of Amoval, when, notwithstanding such Non-residence, they may do all that their Duty requires. But if such Persons totally desert their Office, it will be a good Cause of Amoval. As if a Recorder upon Notice given to him should neglect to attend at their Sessions, where he ought to attend and assist the Corporation in the Proceedings of Justices.

Serjeant  
Whitacre's  
Case, Salk.  
434.

4 Mod. 33.

But in such Case the Return ought to be, that *necessitas et officium suum reliquit*, i. e. it ought to shew a Non-residence upon the Office, and not barely a Non-residence within the Precincts of the Corporation.

And

And though Residence be made a necessary Qualifica- Rex v. Miles.  
tion for Election, yet without an express Clause in the P. 6 G. 1.  
Charter Non-residence will not of itself be a Cause of  
Amoval.

In a *Mandamus* to restore Sir J. Jennings to his Office Salk. 433.  
of Alderman the Return was, that he at an Assembly of  
the Corporation came, *et personaliter, libere et debito modo*  
*resignavit* the Office, declaring he would continue to serve  
no longer in that Office, whereupon they chose another  
in his Room: And this Declaration in a corporate As-  
sembly was holden good, especially as the Corporation ac-  
cepted it, and chose another in his Room; but till such  
Election he had Power to waive his Resignation. But a  
Return that he consented to be turned out would not be  
good, but if in such Case they were to return, that he 2 Raym.  
resigned, and they accepted and chose another in his 1304.  
Room, such Evidence would be sufficient to prove it.

If it appear upon the Face of the Return, that the 1 Sid. 14.  
Party has no Right to the Office, though in other Re-  
spects the Return be bad, yet the Court will not grant a  
peremptory *Mandamus*. As where the Return stated the  
Office of Town-Clerk to be disposed of *ad libitum* of the  
Mayor, and that the Mayor had appointed another;  
though the Reason given for his Amoval was not good, yet  
the Court refused to grant a peremptory *Mandamus*.

So where it appeared that the Person had deserted his Rex v. Mayor,  
Office, and that it was filled up, though it was returned &c. of New-  
that he was for that Cause amoved by the Common Coun- castle, Mic. 21  
cil, without stating that they had a Power so to do either G. 2.  
by Charter or Prescription.

But though it appear by the Return, that he is an Offi- Salk. 435.  
cer *ad libitum*, yet if they do not return a Determination Ibid. 429.  
of their Will but state particular Reasons for the Amoval  
which are not sufficient, the Court will grant a peremp-  
tory *Mandamus*.

A Return that he had obstinately and voluntarily re- Ld. Raym.  
fused to obey Orders and Laws, &c. contrary to the Duty 1564.  
of his Office and his Oath, would be too general; the  
particular Laws ought to be specified.

So a Return of a Misbehaviour in one Office (*Ex. gr.* Ibid.  
Chamberlain) would be no Reason for his being amoved  
out of another, as that of a capital Burgefs.

There cannot be any Cause to disfranchise a Member Carth. 173.  
of a Corporation, unless it be for a Thing done, which  
works to the Destruction of the Body Corporate, or to the  
Destruction

Destruction of the Liberties and Privileges thereof; and not any personal Offence from one Member to another.

1 Raym. 226.

So misemploying the Corporation Money is no Cause of Amoval; because the Corporation may have their Action for it.

So razing the Book; unless the Razure be to the Detriment of the Corporation.

2 Raym. 1283.

Note; After Restitution on a peremptory *Mandamus*, the Party may be removed for the former Cause.

3. As to the Execution of the Power of Amoval.

Salk. 428.

If the Person be within Summons, *i. e.* if he be resident, he must be summoned to attend and shew Cause against his Disfranchisement, and that he was so summoned must appear upon the Return, unless it appear he was heard, for as the End of Summons is, that he may be heard for himself, if he had been heard, Want of Summons is no Objection. But if it appear upon the Return, that he lived out of the Limits of the Corporation, it is not necessary to return that he was summoned.

2 Raym. 1275.  
Rex v. Mayor,  
&c. of New-  
castle, 2 G. 2.  
S. P. 1 Raym.  
226.

Where a Burgefs is constituted by a Patent under the Common Seal, he ought to be discharged in like Manner.

But if by Election, an Entry in the Book is sufficient to discharge him.

Rex v. Cor-  
poration of  
Carlisle, Tr. 1  
G. 1. 2 Raym.  
1357. S. P.

Upon a Return to a *Mandamus* to restore a capital Burgefs, it appeared, that the Power of amoving a Member was in the Mayor and Aldermen; that the whole Corporation having been summoned to elect a Recorder, after that Election was over, the Mayor and Aldermen separated from the Rest, and removed the Plaintiff, and the Removal was holden void, because there was no Summons to meet as Mayor and Aldermen.

2 Raym.  
1358.

Upon the Issue of *Non fuit electus Major*, the Constitution was admitted to be, that the Mayor was chosen out of the Aldermen, therefore the Defendant insisted that the Plaintiff should approve his being an Alderman. The Fact of his being chosen an Alderman was this: All the Common Council (who were the Electors) except one, met at a Publick-house to drink, where they were acquainted that *W.* had resigned, whereupon it was proposed to choose the Plaintiff, which was objected to by two or three; however he was sworn in, and this was holden not to be a good Election, because they were not corporately assembled for Want of a previous Summons,  
and

and therefore it was absolutely necessary that every one of the Common Council should be present, and consent.

So where upon Evidence it appeared that the Corporation met upon a particular Day (pursuant to a Bye Law) for the Election of a Mayor, it was holden they could not proceed to the Election of an Alderman for Want of Summons, there being no Custom to warrant it.

*N. B.* The Return need not be under the Seal of the Corporation, nor need it be signed by the Mayor; and if an Action were brought against the Mayor for a false Return, it would be sufficient Evidence against him that the *Mandamus* was delivered to him, and has such a Return, unless he can shew the Contrary.

A *Mandamus* was directed to the Mayor, Bailiff and Burgeſſes of *A.* The Mayor made a Return, and brought it into the Crown Office; upon which a Motion was made to stay the filing of it, upon a Suggestion that this Return was made against the Consent of the Majority, who would have obeyed the Writ. But the Court refused to enter into an Examination whether the Return were against the Consent of the Majority, and ordered it to be filed, as it was made by the Mayor, who was the most principal and proper Person; but said it might be another Case if they were all equal Parties; however, they granted an Information against the Mayor for this Proceeding.

In an Action for a false Return the Plaintiff set out, that he was chosen upon the first of *October*, according to the Custom. Upon Evidence it appeared, that the Custom was to choose on the 29th of *September*, and that the Plaintiff was then chosen; and this was holden sufficient to support the Declaration, for the Day in the Declaration is but Form.

Upon the Issue of *non fuit electus*, the Plaintiff must prove that he received the Sacrament within a Year before his Election, for else by 13 *Car.* 2. his Election is void, and he is not aided by 5 *G. 1. c.* 6. (which enacts that no Incapacity shall be incurred by Reason of such Omission, unless he be removed, or a Prosecution commenced within six Months after the Election) though the Trial be above six Months after the Election, and though the Objection were never made before the Trial.

The Mayor of *Winchelsea* must be chosen out of the Jurats, the Plaintiff in 1739 was chosen a Jurat, and in 1740 he was chosen Mayor: He received the Sacrament within

within a Year before his Election to be Mayor, but not within a Year before he was chosen a Jurat. And on a special Verdict the Court held that the 5 G. 1. would operate so as to give him the Benefit of the Non-prosecution in six Months with Regard to the previous Qualification, as otherwise he would be under some Degree of Disability, when the Act says none shall be incurred.

## CHAPTER II.

### OF Informations in Nature of *Quo Warranto*.

THE Crown is the Fountain of all Power and Jurisdiction, therefore if any Person or Corporation take upon them to exercise any Office or Jurisdiction without being legally authorised so to do by the King's Charter or Act of Parliament, the Court of *K. B.* will punish them for such Usurpations upon the Crown; in Order for which the Court will call upon them to shew by what Authority they claim to exercise any particular Office or Jurisdiction.

The old Method of doing this was by the Writ of *Quo Warranto*, but of latter Times the Method has been by Information in Nature of *Quo Warranto*.

By 4 & 5 *W. & M. c.* 18. No Information can be filed without Leave of the Court.

The Method of obtaining Leave is by laying a proper Case before the Court, verified by Affidavit, upon which the Court will grant a Rule upon the Party to shew Cause why an Information should not be filed against him, and unless the Cause shewed by him be such as puts the Matter beyond Dispute, the Court will make the Rule absolute for the Information, in Order that the Question concerning the Right may be properly determined.

Note; Upon a Rule to shew Cause, the Court will grant a Rule for the Inspection of Books belonging to the Corporation.

By 9 *An. c.* 20. In case any Person shall usurp, intrude into, or unlawfully hold any of the Offices or Franchises mentioned in the Act, the proper Officer of the Court may

Per Cur<sup>r</sup> Tr.  
23 G. 2.

may with Leave of the Court exhibit Informations in the Nature of *Quo Warranto*, at the Relation of any Person desiring to prosecute the same, and who shall be mentioned in the Information to be the Relator; and if it shall appear to the Court, that the several Rights of divers Persons to the said Offices or Franchises may properly be determined in one Information, the Court may give Leave to exhibit one Information against several Persons. — And the Act gives Costs both to the Relator and Defendant.

There are many Cases not mentioned in the Act, in which Informations in Nature of *Quo Warranto* will lie, for the Court's Power of granting such Informations is not founded upon that Act, but that Act was made for regulating the Proceedings in them in certain Cases relating to Corporations.

If it be an Information at common Law there is no Relator, nor ought there to be Judgment for Costs, but only a *Capiatur pro fine*. Rex v. Williams, Mic. 31 G. 2.

There must be an User as well as a Claim, in order to subject the Party to an Information, for the Judgment is, that he shall be fined *pro usu et usurpatione*. But though an Information will not lie for a Non-usur, yet it will be a good Cause of Amotion. Rex v. Ponsonby, 25 G. 2.

Not guilty and *Non usurpavit* are not good Pleas, as appears evidently from the Nature of the Charge, which is to shew by what Warrant or Authority; to which those Pleas are no Answer. The Defendant must, either Ca. K. B. 225. justify or disclaim.

Where the Election of Mayor, Aldermen, &c. is by Charter given to the Commonalty or Burgeffes at large, the Corporation may, to avoid popular Confusion, make a Bye-Law to restrain the Power of Election to a select Number (*Ex. gr.* to the Mayor and Aldermen, Mayor and Common Council, and the like) and tho' there be no such Bye-Law to be found, yet constant Usage will be a Proof that there was such a one, and the Court will intend it; therefore it is in daily Practice to plead such a supposed Bye-Law to an Information as made at a particular Time, and then upon Issue joined thereupon support it, by proving that the Elections have been from about that Time agreeable to such supposed Bye-Law. 4 Co. 78.

But if the Charter direct the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. to be chosen out of the Burgeffes at large, a Bye-Law cannot restrain the Election, and order that the Mayor, Aldermen,



Aldermen, &c. shall be chosen out of the Common Council or other select Number, for such Bye-Law would not be advantageous but prejudicial to the Corporation, as it would confine them in their Choice.

Hitherto I have taken Notice only of such Informations as are brought against particular Persons for usurping Offices, but this Sort of Information will lie likewise against Persons or Corporations for usurping Franchises.

Ca. K. B. 225. Therefore where the Mayor and Common Council of *Hartford* took upon them to make Strangers free of the Corporation without being qualified according to the Charter, the Court granted an Information in Nature of a *Quo Warranto* against them, because the injured Freemen of the Town had no other Way of remedying themselves or of trying the Right.

So it will lie against a private Person, or against a Corporation, for holding a Market, or holding a Court Leet or other Court, or for exercising any other Franchise. And as the Defendant must in his Plea set out a Title, it is necessary to observe in this Place what Franchises may be claimed by Prescription, and in what Cases it is necessary to shew a Grant, or an Allowance in Eyre, which is tantamount to a Grant.

5 Co. 109.  
9 Co. 24.

It is laid down in *Foxley's Case*, that whatever may be gained by Usage without Matter of Record, may be claimed by Prescription, such as Waifs, Estrays, Treasure Trove, &c. But such Things as are not forfeited but by Matter of Record, as Felons Goods, cannot be prescribed for.

Salk. 183, 4.

So a Man may prescribe *tenere placita*, but not to have Conuzance of Pleas; therefore if the Charter granting it be before Time of Memory, *viz.* before the 1 R. 1. it cannot be pleaded; but by the Statute *de Quo Warranto* you may lay an Usage Time out of Mind, which is an Argument of an ancient Grant, and shew the Allowance in Eyre.

There is a Point of Law which sometimes comes in Question in Trials of this Sort of Informations, which therefore ought to be taken Notice of in this Place, and that is the Operation and Effect of a new Charter.

Comb. 316.

If a Corporation refuse a new Charter, it is void; but if they accept and put it in Execution, it is good. Whether a Corporation have accepted a new Charter or not, is commonly Matter of Evidence, not of Law; and Proof of acting under it is Proof of an Acceptance.

A new

A new Charter was granted in Consideration of the Ca. K. B. 247. Surrender of the old one; the old one was in Fact surren- 253. dered, but the Surrender was not inrolled, wherefore the new one was void: But the Members under both Charters being the same, what they did being warranted by the old Charter was holden good.

By accepting a new Charter, granting new Rights, or 4 Co. 87. giving a new Name of Incorporation, without a Surrender Ventr. 355. of their old Charter, the Corporation will not lose any of their former Franchises.

By Charter of H. 4. *Norwich* was made a County, and Rex v. Lar- to have two Sheriffs to be chosen by the Commonalty. wood, Salk. Car. 2. by Charter confirmed their former Charter, but 167. granted further that one Sheriff should be chosen by the Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen only; *per Holt* Ch. Just. The King cannot resume an Interest he has already granted, unless the Grantees concur; the Corporation might have used this as a new Grant or Confirmation, but having made their Elections according to it, it is Evidence of their Consent to accept it as a Grant.

---

P A R T V.

Containing ONE BOOK.

Of Traverfes and Prohibitions.

I N T R O D U C T I O N.

**T**HERE still remain two other Species of Suits which may be tried at *Nisi Prius*, and which therefore fall within the Compass of this Treatise; and they are Traverfes of Inquisitions of Office, and Prohibitions.

CHAP.

## CHAPTER I.

## Of Traverses.

THERE are two Sorts of Offices; the one vests <sup>10 Co. 115.</sup> the Estate and Possession of the Land, &c. in the King where he had only Right or Title before. The other is when the Estate is lawfully in the King before, but the Particularity of the Land does not appear of Record, so that it may be put in Charge. The first of these is called the Office of Intituling; the second is called the Office of Instruction.

By the Common Law, wherever the King was in <sup>4 Co. 54.</sup> Possession by virtue of the Inquisition, the Subject was put to his Petition of Right, unless the Right of the Party appeared in the Inquisition, and then at the Common Law he might have a *Monstrans de droit*; but where the Inquisition only intitled the King, and he was obliged to bring a *Sci. Fa.* against the Party to recover Possession, there at Common Law the Party might traverse the King's Title, for there the King being in Nature of a Plaintiff, the Party in Possession might by pleading put him to prove the Title upon which he would recover. But where the King was in Possession by virtue of the Inquisition, there the Party that would get that Possession from him was in Nature of a Plaintiff; and therefore had no Method to proceed in but by way of Petition; for no Action could lie against the King, because no Writ could issue, as he could not command himself.

But as this Suit by Petition was of great Delay and Charge to the Party grieved, the Statutes of <sup>3 E. 24. c. 14.</sup> <sup>36 E. 3. c. 13.</sup> and <sup>2 & 3 Ed. 6. c. 8.</sup> were made to enable the Subject to traverse Inquisitions, or otherwise to shew their Right.

Thus were Traverses and *Monstrans de droit* introduced <sup>3 H. 7. 3.</sup> in lieu of Petitions. The only Difference between the one and the other is, that in a Traverse the Title set up by the Party is inconsistent with the King's Title found by the Inquisition, which he therefore must traverse; in a *Monstrans de droit* he confesses and avoids the King's Title. But in both Cases he must make a Title in himself, and <sup>Stamford Pre-</sup> if he cannot prove his Title to be true, although he be <sup>rog. C. 20.</sup> able to prove that the King's Title is not good, it will <sup>P. 65.</sup> not <sup>Salk. 448.</sup>

not serve him. But in Traverses at Common Law the Party is in Nature of a Defendant, and therefore need not set up any Title in himself.

The Method of proceeding at Common Law by Petition was, that the King's Title being found by Inquisition, the Party petitioned to have an Inquest of Office to enquire into his Title; if his Title was found by such Office, then he came into Court and traversed the King's Title: So that the Record began by setting out the first Inquisition found for the King, after that the Return of the Inquisition taken upon the Petition, and then went on with *et modo ad hunc diem venit*, and so traversed the King's Title. In Conformity to these Proceedings at Common Law, the Traverse and *Monstrans de droit* given by the Statute begin by stating the Inquisition, and then go on "*et modo ad hunc diem venit, &c.*"

(Note; The only Difference between the Pleading in a Traverse and *Monstrans de droit* is, that one is *pro placito dicit*, the other *pro placito et monstracione juris dicit*.)

And from this Manner of pleading, some have considered the Party traversing as Defendant; but when it is considered that this Traverse comes in lieu of the Petition at Common Law, and that it does not suspend the vesting in the King by the Inquisition, and that the Judgment for the Party is an *Amoveas manum*; and the Judgment against him a *Nil Capiat*, it seems clear he ought to be deemed a Plaintiff, and as such is capable of being nonsuited.

These Proceedings are in the Petty Bag-Office, and the Record is brought from thence into the King's Bench by the Chancellor, in order that it may be tried.

It is not clear, that a Person found by Inquisition to be a Lunatic or Ideot, can himself traverse the Inquisition; however it is certain, That such Traverse will not suspend the Grant of the Custody thereof. The Practice has always been for the Party to petition the Chancellor for Leave to traverse, and then the Chancellor will upon proper Grounds give such Leave, and suspend the Grant of the Custody in the mean Time.

And it is not uncommon to grant such Leave upon Terms, such as upon Condition that some third Person who claims under Conveyances from the Party, will agree to be bound by the Event of the Traverse. And this is much for the Advantage of such third Person, for though he would be entitled to come in and traverse the

Rex v. Roberts, E.  
17 G. 2,  
Stra. 1208.

Salk. 448.  
4 H. 6. 12.

Trem. P. C.  
652.

Sir J. Cutt's  
Case, Ley 86,  
*Ex parte Smithie*, 1728.  
Sir J. Knaper's  
Case, 10 An.

Rex. v. Roberts, 4 Nov.  
1743, in Chanc.



the Inquisition *pro interesse suo*, yet he must do that at his own Expence; whereas where Leave is given for the Party to traverse, the Expence must be paid out of his Estate; besides it comes with less Prejudice before the Jury when the Chancellor so far countenances the Traverse, as upon Inspection and Enquiry to give Leave for it to be carried on at the Expence of the Party against whom the Inquisition has been found.

But beside these Inquisitions of Office in which the King is concerned, there are others which may likewise be traversed by the Parties interested; such is the Inquisition taken on the Writ of *Noctanter*, which is given by *Westminster* 2. c. 26. where any one having a Right to approve <sup>2 Inst.</sup> waste Ground, makes a Hedge or a Ditch, and it is thrown down in the Night-time, the neighbouring Vills shall make it good at their own Expence, in case they do not indict such as are guilty, and for that Purpose this Writ commands the Sheriff to inquire into the Truth of the Fact, and who did it; and if the Jury return that they are ignorant who did it; the Return being filed in the Crown-Office, there goes out a Writ of Enquiry of Damages and *Distringas* to the Sheriff, to distrain the neighbouring Vills to make new Hedges and Ditches at their own Expence, and also to restore the Damages, and upon this *Distringas* the Defendants may come in and traverse the Fact of the Inquisition, or they may plead that some of the Offenders have been indicted, or traverse that the Party sustained Damages to the Sum found: But in other <sup>2 L. Abr. 217.</sup> Cases of Writs of Enquiry of Damages the Party cannot traverse the *Quantum* of the Damages found, because he has confessed himself liable by letting Judgment go against him; besides he may give Evidence on the Writ of Enquiry, because he is before the Court; but in this Case the Writ of Enquiry is founded upon the Return of the first Inquisition, and the Parties are never before the Court till they are so brought by the *Distringas*, therefore have had no previous Opportunity of controverting the Matter.

## CHAPTER II.

## Of Prohibitions.

THE Courts of *Westminster-Hall*, having a general Superintendency over all other Courts, will grant a Prohibition to stay the Proceedings of an inferior Court either *pro defectu jurisdictionis*, *pro defectu tractionis*, or for Proceeding as the Law of the Land does not warrant: And if the Judge or Party proceed notwithstanding the Prohibition, an Attachment may be had against him, or an Action upon the Case.

When a Prohibition is moved for, the Method is for the Party to file a Suggestion in Court, stating the Proceedings that have been had in the Court below, and then suggesting the Reason why he prays the Prohibition; upon this the Court grants a Rule for the other Party to shew Cause why a Writ of Prohibition should not issue; and if it appear to the Court that the Surmise is not true, or not clearly sufficient to ground the Prohibition upon, they will deny it; otherwise they will make the Rule absolute for the Prohibition, and if the Matter be doubtful, they will order the Party to declare in Prohibition.

When the Court inclines to grant the Motion for a Prohibition, the Defendant has a Sort of Right to insist, that the Plaintiff shall declare; but where the Court inclines against the Motion, the Plaintiff has no such Right, for there might be Judgment by Default, and the Court be obliged to prohibit against their own Opinion; and it is no Injury to the Plaintiff, as he may apply to another Court.

Note; Where the Party is ordered to declare in Prohibition, he ought not to take out the Writ, but serving the other Side with a Rule is sufficient; and if in that Suit he obtain Judgment, the Judgment is *jet prohibitio*, otherwise it is *quod eat consultatio*; therefore if the Party be excommunicated, the mandatory Part of the Writ to assail the Party is not to be obeyed till after Trial had.

In Cases of Tithe and such Sort of Matters where many Things are in Controversy, it is very frequent to order

Hob. 67.

Reg. v. Epis.  
Ely, Mic.  
30 G. 2.

The Dean and  
Bishop of Wells,  
M. 25 G. 2.

order the Prohibition to stand as to Part, and a Consultation to go as to the other Part.

Where an Issue is joined on a Declaration in Prohibition, if the Jury find a Verdict for the Plaintiff, yet they shall give no more than 1*s*. Damages, for it is in Nature of an Issue to inform the Conscience of the Court; but after he has had Judgment, *quod flet prohibitio*, he may bring his Action upon the Case, and recover the Damages he has sustained.

Carter and  
Leeds, Mic.  
2 G. 2.

A Prohibition *pro defectu jurisdictionis* is granted as well where the inferior Court has a Jurisdiction, but exceeds it, as where it has no Jurisdiction at all; for if the Judge of such inferior Court do not act agreeable to the Power he has, it is the same as if he had no Jurisdiction, therefore though the Court will not intermeddle with the Determinations of Visitors, but presume they have done right while they keep within their visitatorial Power, yet if they exceed it, or do not act in a regular visitatorial Manner, they will grant a Prohibition.

Dean and Bishop  
of Gloucester,  
Tr. 24 G. 2.  
Smith and Brad-  
ley, E. 24 G. 2.

Note; where there is no *defectus jurisdictionis*, but only *triationis*, the Defendant must plead it below, and have his Plea disallowed before he can be entitled to a Prohibition.

As to the third Cause for which Prohibitions are grantable, the Rule is, that where the Ecclesiastical Court proceeds in a Matter merely spiritual, if they proceed in their own Manner, though that is different from the Common Law, no Prohibition lies; as in Probate of Wills if they refuse one Witness; but if they have Consuance of the original Matter, and an Incident happen which is of temporal Consuance, or triable at Common Law, they must try it as the Common Law would; as in a Suit for a Legacy, if the Defendant plead a Release or Payment, they must admit the Evidence of one Witness; but if they admit the Proof, they are to judge whether he be credible or not; therefore if they determine against his Evidence, the Party has no Remedy but by Appeal.

Noy. 12.  
Yelv. 92.  
Salk. 547.

Note; Where a Person is sued in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Seat in the Church, if he would obtain a Prohibition and oust the Ordinary of Jurisdiction, he must shew such a legal Title as cannot be tried in the Ecclesiastical Court, which can only be by Prescription, and Prescription can in such Case be no otherwise proved than by shewing Repairs; therefore in a Declaration in



Comyns 368.

in Prohibition, the Plaintiff regularly ought to set out a Custom of repairing; but if he do not, if the Defendant do not demur, but go to Trial, it will be aided by the Verdict, for the Plaintiff ought not to have a Verdict, unless he prove a Custom to repair.

• •

---

P A R T

---

## P A R T VI.

Containing O N E B O O K.

### Of Evidence in general.

[HAVING already taken Notice of the several Actions which may be brought, and the various Defences made in such Actions; as also the Evidence necessary to support the same, it will be proper now to confine the Theory of Evidence in general, and to lay down Rules as are equally applicable in all Causes. In making this Enquiry, I have made great Use of Lord Chief Baron *Gilbert's* Treatise on the same Subject: I have, however, endeavoured to new-model it in such manner as to render it more useful.

Evidence is two-fold,

1. Written.
2. Not Written.

Written Evidence is

1. Public.
2. Private.

1. As to public; and that is likewise two-fold.

1. Records.
2. Matters of an inferior Nature.

RECORDS are the Memorials of the Legislature and of the King's Courts of Justice, and are authentic in all Manner of Contradiction; for there can be no greater Demonstration in a Court of Justice than to appeal to its own Transactions.

The

The first Sort of Records are Acts of Parliament; These are the Memorials of the Legislature, and therefore are the highest and most absolute Proof; and they either relate to the Kingdom in general, and are called general Acts, or only to the Concerns of private Persons, and are thence called private.

A general Act of Parliament is taken Notice of by the Judges and Jury without being shewed; but a particular Act is not taken Notice of without being shewed; for the Court cannot judge of particular Laws which do not concern the whole Kingdom, unless that Law be exhibited to the Court: For they are obliged by their Oaths to judge of all Matters coming before them *secundum Leges et consuetudinem Angliæ*, and therefore they cannot be obliged *ex officio* to take Notice of a particular Law, because it is not *Lex Angliæ*, a Law relating to the whole Kingdom; and therefore, like all other private Matters, it must be brought before them to judge thereon.

Hob. 227.  
Cr. J. 112.

But a private Act of Parliament, or any other private Record, may be brought before the Jury, if it relate to the Issue in Question, though it be not pleaded; for the Jury are to find the Truth of the Fact in Question, according to the Evidence brought before them; and therefore if the private Act do evince the Truth of the Matter in Question, it is as proper Evidence to the Jury as any Record, or any other Evidence whatever: Nay, since such Records are most authentic, it is the most proper Sort of Evidence.

Hob. 227.  
Ly. 129.

On an Attaint a particular Act of Parliament cannot be given in Evidence to the Grand Jury, which was not given in Evidence to the Petit Jury; for since on the Attaint the former Verdict is called in Question, and the Jury are to be punished for the Iniquity of that Verdict; it follows of Consequence, that no more Evidence can be given than was offered to the Petit Jury; for they could not make any Discernment but upon the Evidence offered, and therefore ought not to be called in Question upon different Evidence.

Hob. 227.

But a general Statute may be offered in Evidence to the Grand Jury in an Attaint, though it were not offered in Evidence to the Petit Jury; because of a general Law every Person who lives under it is supposed to take Notice, and by Consequence the first Jury in their Decision were obliged to understand it, otherwise they ought to have referred it back to the Decision of the Court; for when the Jury take upon them to judge of the whole Matter,

Matter, they do at their Peril take upon themselves the understanding of the Law: And if the Petit Jury have judged without being apprised of the general Law of the Kingdom, as they ought to be; yet that may nevertheless be offered to the Grand Jury, who may be made sensible of such general Laws on which their Judgment must be founded.

Now the Distinction between a general and a particular Law is this; whatever concerns the Kingdom in general is a general Law; whatever concerns a particular Species of Men, or some Individuals, is a particular Law. 4 Co. 76.

From this Definition it is plain that the same Law may be both general and particular in different Parts; *Ex. gr.* 3. *Jac.* 1. against Recusants in general in disabling them to present; yet the Clause giving their Presentations to the Universities is particular, and must be pleaded or found. Hob. 227.

A Law which concerns the King is a general Law, because he is the Head and Union of the Commonwealth. A Law that concerns all Lords is a general Law, because it concerns the whole Property of the Kingdom, it being all holden under Lords mediate or immediate. But a Law that concerns only the Nobility, or Lords Spiritual, is a particular Law, because it relates to no more than one set of Persons; as if a Law make them liable to such and such Process. Yet perhaps, if a Law related to the Body of the Peerage, it would be deemed a general Law, for as such they are Part of the Legislature, and what relates to the Constitution is a general Law.

What relates to all Officers in general is a general Law, because it concerns the universal Administration of Justice; as that no Sheriff or other Officer should take a Reward for his Office. But if it relate only to particular Officers, and not to the Administration of Justice, it is a particular Law.

What relates to all spiritual Persons is a general Law, inasmuch as the Religion of the Kingdom is the general Concernment of the whole Kingdom, as 21 *H.* 8. 13 *Eliz.* 10. 18 *Eliz.* 11. But what relates to one Set of spiritual Persons is particular; as the Act of 11 *Eliz.* of Bishop's Leases.

An Act that comprehends all Trades is general, because it relates to Traffic in general: But an Act that relates to Grocers or Butchers is particular.

If

If the Matter of a Law be ever so special, yet if it relate equally to all, it is a general Law: But a Law relating to some Counties or Parishes is special.

Saxby v. Kirkus, Hil. 27  
G. 2. K. B.

Though it be regularly true that a private Law shall not be taken Notice of unless it be shewn, yet it will be otherwise in case such private Law be recognized by a publick one: *Ex. gr.* the 23 *H. 6. c. 10.* relative to Sheriffs Bonds is a private Law, yet 4 & 5 *Ann.* having enabled the Sheriff to assign such Bond, the Court must take Notice of the Law that enables him to take such Bond.

But there are some Cases in which publick as well as private Statutes ought to be pleaded, and that is where they make void any legal Solemnities; for in this Case the Construction of the Law, is not that the solemn Contracts shall be deemed perfect Nullities, but that they are voidable by the Parties prejudiced by such Contracts, and one Reason of this Construction arises from this Rule in expounding Statutes, *viz. Quisquis potest renunciare Juri pro se introducto.* But if such Contracts were construed to be perfect Nullities, that Rule must be laid aside, and the Party must receive Benefit by the Law, whether he would or not. And therefore such Acts of Parliament must be pleaded, that the Party may appear to take the Benefit of them. Another Reason of this Construction is, that as what shall constitute the Solemnities of a Contract is Matter of Law, so it is Matter of Law how these Solemnities ought to be defeated and destroyed. And inasmuch as it is Matter of Law by what Solemnities a Contract is to be constituted, therefore, when any Action is founded upon any solemn Contract, that Contract ought to be proffered to the Court; now it were preposterous that the Law should require the Contract to be offered to the Court, that it may appear to be legally made; and that it should not require it to be offered to the Court how it is defeated: Both certainly must be determined by the same Judicature. Therefore you cannot give the Act of *El.* touching usurious Contracts in Evidence on the general Issue, though a general Law, but it ought to be pleaded. So the Statute of Sheriffs Bonds cannot be given in Evidence on the general Issue, but ought to be pleaded. So a Fine is made void by the Statute of *Westminster 2 c. 1.* but construed only to be voidable. And a Recovery by a Wife with a second Husband is made void by 11 *H. 8.* but construed only voidable.

4 Co. 117.  
Hob. 72.

2 Inst. 336.

4 Co. 59.

If

If an Action or Information be brought upon a penal Statute, and there be another Statute that exempts or discharges the Defendant from the Penalty, this ought to be pleaded, and cannot be given in Evidence on the general Issue; for the general Issue is, but a Denial of the Plaintiff's Declaration, and the Plaintiff has proved him guilty, when he has proved him within the Law upon which he has founded his Declaration; so that the Plaintiff has performed what he has undertaken: But if the Defendant would exempt himself from the Charge, he should not have denied the Declaration, but have shewed the Law that discharges him.

Another Difference is taken between where the Proviso in a Statute is Matter of Fact, and where it is Matter of Law.

For where it is a mere Matter of Fact it may be given in Evidence; as if an Action of Debt be brought against a spiritual Person for taking a Farm, and the Defendant plead *quod non habuit nec tenuit ad firmam contra formam Statuti*: The Defendant may give in Evidence that it was for the Maintenance of his House, according to the Proviso in the Statute. But on an Information on 5 Ed. 6. c. 14. for ingrossing, the Defendant cannot upon the general Issue give in Evidence a Licence of three Justices according to the Proviso, because whether there be a sufficient Authority given is Matter of Law, and therefore cannot be given in Evidence, but must be pleaded.

A saving Proviso may be given in Evidence on the general Issue, because if the Party be within the Proviso, he is not guilty on the Body of the Act on which the Action is founded. Jones 320. 2 R. A. 68.

Of general Acts of Parliament the printed Statute Book is Evidence: Not that the printed Statutes are perfect and authentick Copies of the Records themselves; but every Person is supposed to know the Law, and therefore the printed Statutes are allowed to be Evidence, because they are the Hints of that which is supposed to be lodged in every Man's Mind already.

But in private Acts of Parliament the printed Statute Book is not Evidence, though reduced into the same Volume with the general Statutes: But the Party ought to have a Copy compared with the Parliament Roll; for they are not considered as already lodged in the Minds of the People.

However, a private Act of Parliament in print that concerns a whole Country, as the Act of *Bedford Levels*, 216. for

Goodright and  
Skinner M. 7  
G. 2. C. B.

for rebuilding *Tiwerton*, &c. may be given in Evidence without comparing it with the Record. And these Things are the rather admitted, because they gain some Authority from being printed by the King's Printer; and besides, from the Notoriety of the Subject of them they are supposed not to be wholly unknown. And for this Reason printed Copies of other Things of as public a Nature have been admitted in Evidence without being compared with the Original: as the printed Proclamation for a Peace was admitted to be read without being examined by the Record in Chancery.

Ca. K. B. 216.

The next Thing is the Copies of all other Records; for they, being Things to which every Man has a Right to have Recourse, cannot be transferred from Place to Place to serve a private Purpose, and therefore the Copies of them must be allowed in Evidence; a true Copy being the best Evidence you can have. But a Copy of a Copy is no Evidence, for the Rule demands the best Evidence the Nature of the Thing admits, and the further off any Thing lies from the first original Truth, the weaker must be the Evidence; besides, there must be a Chasm in the Proof; for it cannot appear that the first was a true Copy.

Now these Copies are two-fold; under Seal, and not under Seal.

First under Seal, and they are called Exemplifications, and are of better Credit than any sworn Copy; for the Courts of Justice, that put their Seals to the Copy, are supposed more capable to examine, and more exact and critical in their Examination, than another Person is or can be.

Exemplifications are two-fold; under the broad Seal, and under the Seal of the Court.

First, under the broad Seal; and such Exemplifications are of themselves Records of the greatest Validity, and to which the Jury ought to give Credit under the Penalty of an Attaint.

When a Record is exemplified under the broad Seal, it must either be a Record of the Court of Chancery, or be sent for into the Court of Chancery by *Certiorari*, which is the Center of all the Courts, and from thence the Subject receives a Copy under the Attestation of the great Seal.

2 R. A. 678.

If Letters Patent be given in Evidence, in which is recited that a certain Office was before granted to *J. S.* and that *J. S.* surrendered it to the King, who accepted the same, and granted it to *J. D.* this is not enough to avoid  
the

the Title of *J. S.* but the Record of the Surrender must be shewn, or a true Copy of it, for the Recital of such Surrender is not the best Evidence the Nature of the Thing will admit; and it would be of dangerous Consequence, if by such Sort of Suggestion, a Man's Title might be avoided. But if Letters Patent were given in Evidence <sup>2 R. A. 681.</sup> whereby, in Consideration of the Surrender of former Letters Patent, the King grants a particular Estate to the Party; this would be good Proof of a Surrender, for the taking of an Estate by the second Letters Patent is itself a Surrender of the first: Now the second Letters Patent are the best Proof of taking such Estate; and then the Surrender is by Operation and Construction of Law. And <sup>2 Vent. 170.</sup> in the Case first put, if the Defendant will take Advantage of the Recital of a former Grant as Proof of such former Grant, he will be bound by the Recital of the Surrender; for if he will take any Advantage of the Recital he must admit the Whole; but if he produce the former Patent, that will put the Plaintiff to produce the Surrender. So <sup>2 Lev. 108.</sup> if Letters Patent recite a former Grant to another, and grant the Office to commence from the Determination thereof: The Party claiming under the second must produce a Copy of the first Grant, that the Court may see that it is determined; for there can be no other Proof of the Determination of the Grant but the Grant itself; though perhaps in such Case, if the Recital were, that it was determined the whole Recital would be taken together.

Nothing but Records exemplified under the Broad Seal may be admitted in Evidence, for these being preserved by the proper Officer of every Court from all Razure and Corruption, are supposed to be so fair and unblotted, that there can be no Danger in the Exemplification. But the Exemplification of Deeds under the Broad Seal cannot be admitted in Evidence; for they being in the Custody of the Party, and not of the Law, are subject to Razures and Interlineations, and therefore ought to be produced themselves, as the best Evidence of the Contract.

When any Record is exemplified, the whole must be ex- <sup>3 Inst. 173.</sup> emplified, for the Construction must be taken from a View of the whole taken together. However, this Rule is to be taken with some Restriction, as will appear by what is after said concerning the giving sworn Copies of such Records in Evidence.

Secondly, The second Sort of Copies under Seal are Exemplifications under the Seal of the Court, and they  
Q are



are of higher Credit than a sworn Copy, for the Reasons formerly mentioned; for such Exemplifications can only be of the Records of the Court, under whose Seal they are exemplified.

The second Sort of Copies are those that are not under Seal, and they are likewise two-fold; 1. Sworn Copies. 2. Office Copies.

First, Sworn Copies: These must be of the Records brought into Court in Parchment, and not of a Judgment in Paper signed by the Master, though upon such Judgment you may take out Execution; for it does not become a permanent Matter, till it be delivered into Court, and is there fixed as a Roll of the Court, and, until it become a Roll of the Court, it is transferable any where, and so does not come under the Reason of the Law that permits the giving of a Copy in Evidence.

1 Mod. 117.  
Sal. 285.

Where a Record is lost, a Copy of it may be admitted without swearing it a true Copy; for the Record is in the Custody of the Law, and therefore, if lost, there ought to be no Injury arising to the Party's Right, and consequently the Copy must be admitted without swearing any Examination of it, since there is nothing with which it can be compared. But in such Cases the Instrument must be according to the Rule required by the Civil Law, *vestuante temporis aut judiciaria cognitione roborata*.

Corvin. Dig.  
292.

1 Vent. 257.

So the Copy of a Decree of Tythe in London has often been given in Evidence without proving it a true Copy, because the Original is lost.

Ibid.

So the Copy of a Recovery of Lands in ancient Demeasne was given in Evidence where the Original was lost, and Possession had gone a long Time according to the Recovery.

3 Inst. 173.

When a Man gives in Evidence a sworn Copy of a Record, he must give the Copy of the whole Record in Evidence, for the precedent or subsequent Words or Sentence may vary the whole Sense and Import of the Thing produced, and give it quite another Face. However, this Rule admits of some Exceptions. In Cases of Inquisitions *post mortem*, and such private Offices, you cannot read the Return without also reading the Commission; but in Cases of more general Concern, such as the Minister's Return to the Commission in H. 8.'s Time to inquire into the Value of Livings, it would be of ill Confe-

Per Hardw.  
Canc' in Sir  
Hugh Smith-  
son's Case.

Consequence to oblige the Parties to take Copies of the whole Record, and the Commission is a Thing of such public Notoriety that it requires no Proof.

Secondly, an Office-Copy. Here a Difference is to be taken between a Copy authenticated by a Person trusted for that Purpose, for there that Copy is Evidence without Proof; and a Copy given out by an Officer of the Court, who is not trusted for that Purpose, which is not Evidence without proving it actually examined.

The Reason of the Difference is, that where the Law has appointed any Person for any Purpose, the Law must trust him as far as he acts under its Authority; therefore the Chirograph of a Fine is Evidence of such Fine, because the Chirographer is appointed to give out Copies of the Agreements between the Parties that are lodged of Record.

So where the Deed is inrolled, the Indorsement of the Inrolment is Evidence without further Proof of the Deed, because the Officer is intrusted to authenticate such a Deed by Inrolment; but if the Officer of the Court make out a Copy, when he is not intrusted to that Purpose, they ought to prove it examined, because being no Part of his Office, he is but a private Man, and a private Man's mere Writing ought not to be credited without an Oath. Therefore it is not enough to give in Evidence a Copy of a Judgment, though it be examined by the Clerk of the Treasury, because it is no Part of the necessary Office of such Clerk, for he is only intrusted to keep the Records for the Benefit of all Men's Perusal, and not to make out Copies of them. So if the Deed inrolled be lost, and the Clerk of the Peace make out a Copy of the Inrolment, that is no Evidence without proving it examined; because the Clerk is intrusted to authenticate the Deed itself by Inrolment, and not to give out Copies of the Inrolment.

The Office Copies of Depositions are Evidence in Chancery, but not at Common Law without Examination with the Roll; for though that Court have, for their own Convenience, empowered their Officers to make out such Copies as should be Evidence; yet the particular Rules of their Courts are not taken Notice of by the Courts of Common Law, and therefore they are not Evidence in those Courts.

Where the Fine is to be proved with Proclamations (as it must be to bar a Stranger) the Proclamations must be examined with the Roll, for though the Chirographer  
Chettle and Pound, P. A.  
1700.

Q. 201. . . . . pher

Allen's Case,  
13 Car. 1.  
Clayt. 51.  
S. P.

pher is authorised by the Common Law to make out Copies to the Parties of the Fine itself, yet he is not appointed by the Statutes to copy the Proclamations, and therefore his Indorsement on the Back of the Fine is not binding.

Having thus shewed how the Record is to be given in Evidence by producing a Copy; we must next inquire in what Manner, and in what Case they ought to be Evidence.

1. It is regularly true, that where the Record is pleaded and appears in the Allegations, it must be tried by the Court on the Issue of *Nul tiel Record*, and in such Case the Record itself must be produced, in case it be a Record of the same Court; and in case it be a Record of another Court, then an Exemplification of it must be brought in *sub Pedo Sigilli*: But to this there is this Exception, that where the Record is Inducement and not the Gift of the Action, there it is not traversable, but must be given in Evidence on the Proof of the Declaration; for nothing can be of itself traversable that does not make a full End of the Matter, and it cannot make a full End of the Matter, if Fact be joined with it: In such Case therefore the Issue must be upon the Fact and tried by a Jury, and the Record may be given in Evidence to support the Fact; and whenever a Record is offered to a Jury, any of the aforementioned Copies are Evidence.

1 Mod. 117.

2. As to Recoveries and Judgments. A *Præcipe* doth not lie against a Person that is not seised of the Freehold; therefore when you shew a Recovery, you must prove Seisin in the Tenant to the *Præcipe*: However, in an ancient Recovery, Seisin will be presumed, especially where Possession has gone agreeably to it ever since; for that fortifies the Presumption, that every Thing is rightly transacted; but in a Modern Recovery the Seisin must be proved, because from the Recency of the Fact it is easy to be done, and the Presumption is not in such Case equally fortified by the subsequent Possession.

2 R. A. 395.  
Moor 256.

If there be a Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, and they join in a common Recovery with single Voucher, this will not bar the Tail; because the *Præcipe* is brought against both as Joint-tenants, and he in Remainder has no immediate Estate of Freehold, and a Remainder-Man is not bound by a Recovery had against Tenant for Life, unless he come in upon the Aid-Prayer, or as Vouchee upon a double Voucher; for where any Person is properly in Court, and does not defend his Title,

Title, he is barred the same as if he had no Title at all ; and when Tenant in Tail is barred for Want of Title, the Issue can never after recover in a *Formedon*.

By 14 G. 2. c. 20. it is enacted, That all common Recoveries suffered or to be suffered without any Surrender of the Leafes for Life, shall be valid. Provided it shall not extend to make any Recovery, valid, unless the Person intituled to the first Estate for Life, or other greater Estate, have or shall convey, or join in conveying an Estate, for Life at least to the Tenant to the *Præcipe*. And by the same Act, where any Person has or shall purchase for a valuable Consideration any Estate, whereof a Recovery was necessary to complete the Title, such Person, and all claiming under him, having been in Possession from the Time of such Purchase, shall and may, after the End of twenty Years from the Time of such Purchase, produce in Evidence the Deed making a Tenant to the *Præcipe*, and declaring the Uses ; and the Deed so produced (the Execution thereof being duly proved) shall be deemed sufficient Evidence that such Recovery was duly suffered, in case no Record can be found of such Recovery, or the same should appear not regularly entered : Provided, that the Person making such Deed had a sufficient Estate and Power to make a Tenant to the *Præcipe*, and to suffer such common Recovery. It is further enacted, That every common Recovery suffered, or to be suffered, shall, after the Expiration of twenty Years, be deemed valid, if it appear upon the Face of such Recovery that there was a Tenant to the Writ, and if the Persons joining in such Recovery had a sufficient Estate or Power to suffer the same, notwithstanding the Deed to make a Tenant to such Writ shall be lost. It is further enacted, That every Recovery shall be deemed valid, notwithstanding the Fine or Deed making a Tenant to such Writ shall be levied or executed after the Time of the Judgment given, and the Award of Seisin ; provided the same appear to be levied or executed before the End of the Term in which such Recovery was suffered, and the Persons joining in such Recovery had a sufficient Estate and Power to suffer the same.

Though regularly no Recovery or Judgment is to be admitted in Evidence but against Parties or Privies, yet under some Circumstances they may ; as in the Case of *The King and Hebden*, where in an Information in Nature of a *Quo Warranto*, a Judgment of *Ouster* was allowed to

2 Str. 1109.  
Andr.

be given in Evidence to prove the *Ouster* of a third Person, the Mayor by whom the Defendant was admitted.

1 Raym. 730.  
1

Hardr. 462.

Yelv. 22.

Sherwin and  
Clarges 1700.

3. As to Verdicts, the Rule is, That no Verdict shall be given in Evidence, but between such who are Parties or Privies to it. Therefore if there be several Remainders limited by the same Deed, a Verdict for one in Remainder shall be given in Evidence for one next in Remainder. But if there be a Recovery by Verdict against Tenant for Life, this is no Evidence against a Reversioner; for the Tenant for Life is seised in his own Right, and that Possession is properly his own, and he is at Liberty to pray in Aid of the Reversioner or not, and the Reversioner cannot possibly controvert the Matter where no Aid is prayed. But if he come in upon an Aid-Prayer, he may have an Attaint; and consequently the Verdict will be Evidence against him.

If a Verdict be had on the same Point, and between the same Parties, it may be given in Evidence, though the Trial were not had for the same Lands, for the Verdict in such Case is a very persuading Evidence, because what twelve Men have already thought of the Fact may be supposed fit to direct the Determination of the present Jury; but then this Verdict ought to be between the same Parties, because otherwise a Man would be bound by a Decision, who had not the Liberty to cross-examine; and nothing can be more contrary to natural Justice, than that any one should be injured by a Determination, that he, or those under whom he claims was not at Liberty to controvert. But it is not necessary that the Verdict should be in Relation to the same Land, for the Verdict is only set up to prove the Point in Question, and every Matter is Evidence, that amounts to a Proof of the Point in Question.

3 Mod. 141.  
Hardr. 472.

If there be a Trial of a Title between *A.* Lessee of *B.* and *E.* and afterwards there be a Trial between *C.* Lessee of *E.* and *B.* *C.* may give in Evidence the Verdict found against *B.* for this was the Sense of a former Jury on the Fact, on which Trial *B.* had the Liberty to cross-examine; for the Court will take Notice that in Ejectment the Lessor is the real Party interested, and that the Lessee (or nominal Plaintiff) is a fictitious Person. But a Person that has no Prejudice by the Verdict against *B.* could never give it in Evidence, though his Title turn on the same Point, because if he be an utter Stranger to the Fact, it is perfectly *Res nova* between him and the Defendant; and if it could be no Prejudice to the Plaintiff,

tiff, had the Fate of the Verdict been as it would, he cannot be entitled to reap a Benefit; for no Record or Conviction or Verdict shall be given in Evidence, but Ca. K. B. 319. such whereof the Benefit may be mutual, viz. Such whereof the Defendant, as well as the Plaintiff, might have made use, and given it in Evidence in case it made for him; therefore a Conviction at the Suit of the King for a Battery cannot be given in Evidence in Trespas for the same Battery.

When it is said, that a Verdict may be given in Evidence between the same Parties, it is to be understood with this Restriction, that it is of a Matter which was in Issue in the former Cause; for otherwise it will not be allowed in Evidence, because, if such Verdict be false, there is no Redress, and the Jury are not liable to an Attaint. Hob. 53.

The Exception of its being *Res inter alios acta*, is not allowed against Verdicts in Case of Customs or Tolls; for the Custom or Toll is *Lex loci*, and Facts tending to prove that may be given in Evidence by any Person, as well as those who have been Parties to such Facts or to such Verdicts as have found and determined them; and in such Case it is not material, whether such Verdicts be recent or ancient. Carth. 181.

A Commission under the Seal of the Exchequer, and Tooker v. Duke the Inquisition taken thereon, is admissible, though not conclusive Evidence; and so are Depositions taken thereon, though the Parties in the Cause had no Notice of it, of Beaufort, Burr. 146. nor had any Opportunity of defending it. *See the case of Tooker v. Duke*

Another Case, in which this Exception ought not to be allowed, is where the Fact to be proved is such whereof Hearsay and Reputation are Evidence, and therefore a special Verdict between other Parties stating a Pedigree would be Evidence to prove a Descent; for in such Case, what any of the Family, who are dead, have been heard to say, or the general Reputation of the Family, Entries in Family Books, monumental Inscriptions, Recital in Deeds, &c. are allowed. And of this Opinion was Mr. Justice Wright in the Duke of Athol's Case, 2 Str. 1151. which Opinion is generally approved, though the Determination by the Rest of the Court was contrary: Perhaps founding themselves on the Case of Sir William Clarges and Sherwin, where, in a Trial at Bar, the only Question was upon the Legitimacy of the Duke of Al- Ca. K. B. 343. bemarle, and the Court would not suffer a former Verdict between other Parties concerning other Land depending upon the same Question and Title to be read in Evidence:

But there it did not appear either from the Issue or Verdict, that the same Question was inquired into and determined. Besides, the giving a Verdict in Evidence to prove a particular Fact, *viz.* That *John* had a Son *Thomas*, is very different from giving it in Evidence to shew the Opinion of a former Jury, which is only their Deduction from a Variety of Facts proved to them.

A Verdict will not be admitted in Evidence without likewise producing a Copy of the Judgment founded upon it, because it may happen that the Judgment was arrested, or a new Trial granted; but this Rule does not hold in the Case of a Verdict on an Issue directed out of Chancery, because it is not usual to enter up Judgment in such Case; and the Decree of the Court of Chancery is equally Proof, that the Verdict was satisfactory and stands in Force.

Montgomery  
v. Clarke,  
1745, at Dele-  
gates.

4. As to Writs. When a Writ is only Inducement to the Action, the taking out the Writ may be proved without any Copy of it, because possibly it might not be returned, and then it is no Record; but where the Writ itself is the Gift of the Action, you must have a Copy from the Record, in as much as you are to have the utmost Evidence the Nature of the Thing is capable of, and it cannot become the Gift of the Action till it is returned.

1 Raym. 733.

In an Action of Trespass against a Bailiff for taking Goods in Execution, if it be brought by the Party against whom the Writ issued, it is sufficient for the Officer to give in Evidence the Writ of *Fieri Facias* without shewing a Copy of the Judgment: But if the Plaintiff be not the Party against whom the Writ issued, but claim the Goods by a prior Execution (or Sale) that was fraudulent, there the Officer must produce not only the Writ, but a Copy of the Judgment: For in the first Case, by proving that he took the Goods in Obedience to a Writ issued against the Plaintiff, he has proved himself guilty of no Trespass; but in the other Case they are not the Goods of the Party against whom the Writ issued, and therefore the Officer is not justified by the Writ in taking them, unless he can bring the Case within 13 *Elix.* for which Purpose it is necessary to shew a Judgment.

The next Thing to be considered is all publick Matters that are not Records; and they all come under this general Definition, that they must be such as are an Evidence of themselves, and do not expect Illustration from any other Thing; such are Court-Rolls and Transactions

in

in Chancery; and the Copies of such Matters may be given in Evidence, in as much as there is a plain coherent Proof, for there is proved upon Oath a Matter which, if produced, would carry its own Lights with it, and by consequence would need no Proof.

The Reason why the Proceedings in Chancery are not Records is this, because they are not the Precedents of Justice, for the Judgment there is *secundum æquum et bonum*, and not *secundum leges et consuetudines*. And the Reason why any Record is of Validity and Authority is, because it is a Memorial of what is the Law of the Nation; now Chancery Proceedings are no Memorials of the Laws of *England*, because the Chancellor is not bound to proceed according to the Laws.

Also the Rolls of the County Courts, and the Proceedings of the Ecclesiastical Court, are no Records, because these Courts are not derived by immediate Authority from the King, but from the Bishop or the Baron of the County; and there is no Court declarative of the Sense of the Common Law, but such as receive an immediate Authority from the King, the Person intrusted with the executive Power of the Law.

The Bill in Chancery is Evidence against the Complainant, for the Allegations of every Man's Bill shall be supposed true; nor shall it be supposed to be preferred by a Counsel or Solicitor without the Party's Privity, and therefore it amounts to the Confession and Admission of the Truth of any Fact; and if the Counsel have mingled in it any Fact that is not true, the Party may have his Action: But in order to make the Bill Evidence against the Complainant, there must be Proceedings upon it; for if there were no Proceedings upon it, it should rather be supposed to be filed by a Stranger to bar the Party of his Evidence. 1 Sid. 221.

If a Patron sue the Parson on a Bond, and the Parson prefer his Bill in Chancery to be relieved, stating it to be a simoniacal Contract; the Bill and Proceedings upon it may be given in Evidence in an Ejectment, in order to make void the Parson's Living.

But on an Issue directed out of Chancery to try the Validity of a Deed, where one *J. N.* was produced to prove he wrote it, by the Direction of Lord *Ferrers* in 1720, and, to contradict his Evidence, the Plaintiffs produced a Bill in Chancery, preferred in 1719, by the Defendant, which mentioned the Deed; the Court would not suffer it to be read, though an Answer had been put in, Fitzg. 296.



in, because it was no more than the Surmises of Counsel for the better Discovery of the Title.—However, in all Cases where the Matter is stated by the Bill as a Fact on which the Plaintiff founds his Prayer for Relief, it will be admitted in Evidence, and will amount to Proof of a Confession.

Analogous to this is a Confession under the Party's Hand by Letter or otherwise; however there is a great Difference between the Manner of giving them in Evidence. A Bill is proved by shewing there have been Proceedings upon it, for it must be supposed to be the Party's Bill where his Adversary has been compelled by the Process of the Court of Chancery to answer it. But a Confession by Letter must be proved to be of the Party's Hand-Writing; and, where Nobody saw the Writing, that must be by the Comparison of Hands. Now the Reason why the Comparison of Hands is allowed to be Evidence is, because Men are distinguished by their Hand-Writing as well as by their Faces; for it is very seldom that the Shape of their Letters agree any more than the Shape of their Bodies. Therefore the Likeness induces a Presumption that they are the same; and every Presumption that remains uncontested hath the Force of an Evidence. But in the Case of High Treason, Comparison of Hands is not sufficient for the original Foundation of an Attainder, because there must be Proof of some overt Act, and Writing is not an overt Act; but it may be used as a circumstantial and confirming Evidence, if the Fact be otherwise proved. And in any other criminal Prosecution it will be Evidence the same as in a civil Suit; as on an Indictment for writing a treasonable Libel, Proof of the Hand-Writing will be sufficient without Proof of the actual Writing.—The Case of the seven Bishops went upon the Witness not being enough acquainted with their Hand-Writing, and not upon the Nature of the Evidence.—In general Cases the Witness should have gained his Knowledge from having seen the Party write, but under some Circumstances that is not necessary; as where the Hand-Writing to be proved is of a Person residing Abroad, one who has frequently received Letters from him in a Course of Correspondence would be admitted to prove it, though he had never seen him write. So where the Antiquity of the Writing makes it impossible for any living Witness to swear he ever saw the Party write: As where a Parson's Book was produced to prove a *Modus*; the Parson having been long dead,

Ca. K. B. 72.  
Burr. 4 Part.  
644.  
Taylor's Case.  
25 G. 2. at  
Stafford.

Gould and  
Jones at West-  
minster, Tr.  
2 G. 3.

Per Hardw.  
Canc. 6 Dec.  
1746.

dead, a Witness who had examined the Parish Books, in which was the same Parson's Name, was permitted to swear to the Similitude of the Hand-Writing, for it was the best Evidence in the Nature of the Thing, for the Parish Books were not in the Plaintiff's Power to produce.

If the Bill be Evidence against the Complainant, much more is the Answer against the Defendant; because this is delivered in upon Oath. But then when you read an Answer the Confession must be all taken together, and you shall not take only what makes against him; for the Answer is read as the Sense of the Party himself, and if it be taken in this Manner you must take it entire and unbroken; therefore if upon Exceptions taken a second Answer has been put in, the Defendant may insist upon having that read to explain what he swore in his first Answer. 2 Vent. 194.  
288.

An Infant's Answer by his Guardian shall never be admitted as Evidence against him on a Trial at Law; for the Law has that Tendernefs for the Affairs of Infants, that it will not suffer him to be prejudiced by the Guardian's Oath. So the Answer of a Trustee can in no Case be admitted as Evidence against *Cestui que Trust*. 5 Mod. 10.  
1 Sid. 418.

A Bill was brought by Creditors against an Executor to have an Account of a personal Estate; the Executor set forth by Answer that there were 1100*l.* left by the Testator in his Hands, and that coming afterward to make up Accounts he gave the Testator a Bond for 1000*l.* and the 100*l.* were given him for his Trouble and Pains that he had employed in the Testator's Business, and there was no other Evidence in the Cause that the 100*l.* were deposited; it was argued that the Answer, though it was put in Issue, should be allowed to discharge him; since there was the same Rule of Evidence in Equity as at Law: But it was answered and resolved by the Court that, when an Answer was put in Issue, whatever was confessed and admitted need not be proved; but it behoved the Defendant to make out by Proofs whatever was insisted upon by Way of Avoidance. But this was holden under this Distinction, that where the Defendant admitted a Fact, and insisted on a distinct Fact by Way of Avoidance, that he ought to prove that Matter of Defence, because it may be probable that he admitted it out of Apprehension that it might be proved, and therefore such Admittance ought not to profit him, so far as to pass for Truth whatever he says in Avoidance. But if it had been one Fact, as if the Defendant had said the Testator had given him a hundred Pounds, it ought to have been allowed, unless disproved, because nothing Per Cowper  
C. Hil. Vac.  
1707.

Salk. 286.

—

Bourn. v. Sir  
Tho. Whitmore,  
Salop. 1747.Sparin & al'.  
v. Drax, M.  
27 C. 2.  
C. B. at Bar.

nothing of the Fact charged is admitted, and the Plaintiff may disprove the whole Fact, if he can do it. Though an Answer is good Evidence against the Defendant, yet it is not against his Alienee; nor is it any Evidence for the Defendant in a Court of Law (except so ordered by the Court on an Issue out of Chancery) unless the Plaintiff have made it Evidence by producing it first. As where on an Issue out of Chancery to try the Terms of an Agreement, which was proved by one Witness, but denied by the Defendant, the Witness being dead before the Trial, the Plaintiff was under a Necessity of producing the Bill and Answer in order to read his Deposition, and by that Mean made the whole Answer Evidence, which was accordingly read by the Defendant; but, where an Answer in Chancery of the Witness was produced to shew him incompetent; he having there sworn that he had an Annuity out of the Land in Question; Serjeant *Maynard* insisted to have the Answer read through, but the Court refused it, as the Answer was produced only to shew that he was not a competent Witness in the Cause, and not to prove the Issue.

3 Mod. 36.

1 Show. 397.

Analogous to this is a Man's mere voluntary Affidavit, which may also be read against the Person who made it: However there is great Difference between the Manner of giving them in Evidence. An Answer is proved by shewing the Bill, which is the Charge, and the Answer which is as it were the Defence, and this in civil Cases shall be intended to be sworn, because the Defence in Chancery is upon Oath. But a mere voluntary Affidavit, which is no Part of any Cause in a Court of Justice, must be proved to be sworn; for if you only prove it signed by the Party, the Proof goes no further than to support it as a Note or Letter, and as such you may give it in Evidence without more Proof.—But if an Affidavit be made in any Cause, Proof of such Cause depending, and that such Affidavit was used by the Party, would perhaps be sufficient Proof of its being sworn even on an Indictment for Perjury, and certainly would be Evidence in a civil Suit.

A second Difference between them is, that the Copy of an Answer may be given in Evidence, but the Copy of a voluntary Affidavit cannot. The Reason is, because the Answer is an Allegation in a Court of Judicature, and being a Matter of public Credit, the Copy of it may be given in Evidence, for the Reasons formerly given: But a voluntary Affidavit has no Relation to a Court of Justice, and therefore is not intitled to public Credit, and being a private Matter, the Affidavit itself must be produced

produced as the best Evidence ; besides it must be proved to be sworn, which it cannot be without it be produced ; therefore where in an Action for a malicious Prosecution, the Plaintiff to increase Damages offered the Office Copy of an Affidavit made by the Defendant in Chancery, of his being worth 2500*l*. Lord *Raymond* refused to let it be read, and the Plaintiff was obliged to send for the Original which was filed in Chancery. And notwithstanding the Office Copy of an Answer may be given in Evidence in a civil Suit, yet it will not be sufficient on an Indictment for Perjury, though perhaps such Copy would be sufficient for the Grand Jury to find the Bill : But upon the Trial the Original must be produced, and positive Proof made, that the Defendant was sworn by a Witness acquainted with him : But Proof that a Person calling himself *J. S.* was sworn, and that he signed the Answer (or Affidavit), and Proof also by another Witness of the Hand-Writing, would be sufficient. So an Answer being brought out of the proper Office, and Jurat under the Master's Hand, and Proof of its being signed by the Defendant by Proof of his Hand-Writing, is sufficient to prove it sworn by him even on an Indictment for Perjury : But no Return of Commissioners (or of a Master in Chancery) of the Party's Swearing will be sufficient, without some other Proof of the Identity of the Person.

*Chambers v. Robinson, T. 12 Geo. 1.*

*3 Mod. 116.*

*Rex v. Morris, P. 1 G. 3. K. B. Str. 1043. S. P.*

*3 Mod. 117.*

The next Thing is the Depositions, and they may be read when the Witness is dead, for when the Witness is living, they are not the best Evidence the Nature of the Thing is capable of. *Godb. 326.*

2. They may be read when a Witness is sought and cannot be found, for then he is in the same Circumstances, as to the Party that is to use him, as if he were dead.

3. If it be proved that a Witness was subpoena'd, and fell sick by the Way; for in this Case likewise the Deposition is the best Evidence that can be had, and that answers what the Law requires.

4. A Deposition cannot be given in Evidence against any Person that was not Party to the Suit ; and the Reason is, because he had not Liberty to cross-examine the Witness ; and it is against natural Justice that a Man should be concluded by proofs in a Cause to which he was not a Party. For this Reason Depositions in Chancery shall not be read for or against the Party defendant upon an Information or Indictment, for the King was no Party to the Suit.

Yet this Rule admits of some Exceptions ; as in Cases of Customs and Tolls, and in general in all Cases where  
Hearsay

Sparin *and*  
Draz, M.  
27 Car. 2.

Hearsay and Reputation are Evidence; for undoubtedly what a Witness, who is dead, has sworn in a Court of Justice, is of more Credit, than what another Person swears he has heard him say:—So a Deposition taken in a Cause between other Parties will be admitted to be read to contradict what the same Witness swears at a Trial.

1 Ch. Ca. 73.

Depositions taken thirty Years since were admitted to be read in Chancery, though the Parties were not the same, in as much as the Cause related to the same Lands, and the Tertenants were Parties to it, and the Witnesses were since dead; the Plaintiff's Title then not appearing: And this is an Indulgence of the Chancery beyond the strict Rules of the Common Law, and it is admitted for pure Necessity, because Evidence shall not be lost: But a Man shall not regularly take Advantage of a Deposition who was not a Party to the Suit, for as he cannot be prejudiced by the Deposition, he shall never receive any Advantage from it.

Hardr. 472.

Sir Tho. Ray-  
mond 335.  
4 Mod. 147.

5. Depositions before an Answer put in are not admitted to be read, unless the Defendant appear to be in Contempt; for if there do not appear to be a Cause depending, the Depositions are considered as mere voluntary Affidavits; but if the adverse Party were in Contempt, the Depositions shall be admitted; for then it is the Fault of the Objector that he did not cross-examine the Witnesses.

Salk. 286.

6. If the Witness after his Deposition taken become interested, his Deposition shall not be read; for the Intent of taking such Deposition is only to perpetuate his Testimony in Case the Witness die.

Hardr. 315.

7. If a Witness be examined *de bene esse*, and before the coming in of the Answer, the Defendant not being in Contempt, the Witness die, yet his Deposition shall not be read, because the opposite Party had not the Power of Cross-Examination, and the Rule of the Common Law is strict in this, that no Evidence shall be admitted but what is, or might have been, under the Examination of both Parties: But in such Cases the Way is to move the Court of Chancery, that such a Witness's Deposition should be read, and if the Court see Cause they will order it, and this Order will bind the Parties to assent to the Reading.

Hob. 112.

Formerly they did not inroll their Bill and Answer, and therefore ancient Depositions may be given in Evidence without the Bill and Answer; so Depositions taken by the Command of Queen *Elizabeth* upon Petition, without Bill and Answer, were, upon a solemn Hearing in Chancery, allowed to be read.

Also

Also the ancient Practice was that they never published the Depositions in the Life-time of the Witnesses, because the Depositions *in perpetuam rei memoriam*, were of no Use till after the Death of the Witnesses but the Practice was found very inconvenient, because thereby Witnesses became secure in swearing whatever they pleased, inasmuch as they never could be prosecuted for Perjury.

When the Bill is dismissed because the Matter is not proper for Equity to decree, yet Depositions on the Fact in the Cause may be read afterward in a new Cause between the same Parties; for tho' the Matter is not proper for Equity to decree, yet there was a Cause properly before the Court, for it is proper for the Jurisdiction of Equity to consider how far the Law ought to be relaxed and moderated; and where there is a Cause properly before the Court, however that Cause may be decided, the Depositions must be Evidence. But if a Cause be dismissed for the Irregularity of the Complaint, the Depositions can never be read; as where a Devisee, upon a Suit depending by his Devisor, brings his Bill of Revivor, and after Depositions taken the Bill is dismissed, because a Devisee cannot bring a Bill of Revivor; upon a new original Bill the Devisee cannot use the Depositions in the former Cause; for there being no Cause regularly before the Court there could be no Deposition in it.

In Cross-Causes, an Agreement was proved in one of the Causes, and in that it was not set forth in the Allegations of the Bill or Answer: In the other Cause the Agreement was set forth but not proved, an Order was obtained before Publication, that the same Depositions should be read in both Causes; and this might well be, for since the Order was before Publication in the second Cause, the Defendant had Liberty to cross-examine the Witnesses on what Particulars he pleased, and the Sight of the Depositions was to his Advantage.

From what has been said it is evident, that (as there can be no Cross-Examination) a voluntary Affidavit is no Evidence between Strangers, except in such Cases where a Confession of the Person making the Affidavit would be Evidence; as where a Widow came for Administration, the Marriage being contested, an Affidavit of the Man himself was read. So on an Issue directed out of Chancery to try the Legitimacy of the Plaintiff, the Father's Oath before the Judges on a private Bill was allowed to be Evidence.

1 Ch. Ca.

175.

1 Raym. 735.

1 Ch. Ca.

236.

Sacheverel and  
Sacheverel, 5  
March 1716, at  
Delegates.  
May and May,  
K. B. at Bar.

It

2 R. A. 679.  
Lit. Rep.  
167.

1 Lev. 180.  
2 Jones 53.

Sherwin and  
Clarges, M.  
12 W. 3.  
1 Raym. 730.

It is a general Rule, that Depositions taken in a Court not of Record shall not be allowed in Evidence elsewhere. So it has been holden in Regard to Depositions in the Ecclesiastical Court, though the Witnesses were dead. So where there cannot be a Cross-Examination, as Depositions taken before Commissioners of Bankrupts, they shall not be read in Evidence; yet if the Witnesses examined on a Coroner's Inquest be dead, or beyond Sea, their Depositions may be read; for the Coroner is an Officer appointed on Behalf of the Public, to make Enquiry about the Matters within his Jurisdiction; and therefore the Law will presume the Depositions before him to be fairly and impartially taken.—And by 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 13. and 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 10. Justices of the Peace shall examine of Persons brought before them for Felony, and of those who brought them, and certify such Examination to the next Goal-Delivery; but the Examination of the Prisoner shall be without Oath, and the others upon Oath, and these Examinations shall be read against the Offender upon an Indictment, if the Witnesses be dead.

Another Way of perpetuating the Testimony of a Person deceased, analogous to this of giving Depositions in Evidence, is by giving the Verdict in Evidence and the Oath of the Party deceased.—As to which the Rule is, that when you give in Evidence any Matter sworn at a former Trial, it must be between the same Parties, because otherwise you dispossess your Adversary of the Liberty to cross-examine: Besides otherwise, as you cannot regularly give the Verdict in Evidence, you cannot give the Oath on which it is founded; for if you cannot shew there was such a Cause, you cannot shew there was such a Person examined in it; and without shewing there was a Cause, no Man's Oath can be given in Evidence, inasmuch as it appears to be no more than a voluntary Affidavit.

What a Man himself, who is living, has sworn at one Trial, can never be given in Evidence at another to support him, because it is no Evidence of the Truth; for if a Man be of that ill Mind to swear falsely at one Trial, he may do the same at another on the same Inducements: But what a Man says in Discourse, without Premeditation or Expectation of the Cause in Question, is good Evidence to support him, because that shews that what he swears is not from any undue Influence. But if a Man have sworn at one Trial different from what he has sworn at another, this is good Evidence to his Discredit.

A Wit-

A Witness was sworn in a Trial at Bar in *C. B.* between the same Parties on the same Issue, and he was subpoena'd by the Defendant to appear at a second Trial in *K. B.* and his Charges given him, but he not appearing, Persons were admitted to swear what he swore in *C. B.* for the Court said they would presume he was kept away by the Plaintiff's Practice. This Supposition was strengthened by his having been produced by the Plaintiff at the former Trial. Green v. Gatewick, Mic. 24 Car. 2.

On an Appeal for Murder the Plaintiff cannot give the Indictment in Evidence against the Prisoner, and what a Person swore upon it at the Trial; for as the Indictment cannot be Evidence (between other Parties) by Consequence the Oath on the Indictment cannot be Evidence: And as the Evidence on the Indictment cannot be shewed by the Plaintiff in the Appeal, neither can it by the Defendant for the Reason already given in regard to giving Verdicts in Evidence. 1 Sid. 325.

However to this general Rule there are the same Exceptions as have been already taken Notice of in regard to Depositions.

A Verdict with the Evidence given, in an Action brought by the Carrier for Goods delivered to him to be carried, shall be given in Evidence in an Action brought by the Owner against the Carrier for the same Goods, for it is a strong Proof against him that he had the Plaintiff's Goods; and in Case the Witness be dead, or cannot be found, is the best Evidence that can be had, for it amounts to a Confession in a Court of Record. Per Holt 14 W. 3. at Guildhall.

Note; Though the bare producing the *Possea* is no Evidence of the Verdict, without shewing a Copy of the final Judgment, because it may happen that the Judgment was arrested, or a new Trial granted; yet it is good Evidence that a Trial was had, between the same Parties, so as to introduce an Account of what a Witness swore at that Trial who is since dead. So a Nonsuit, with Proof of the Evidence upon which the Plaintiff was nonsuited, may be given in Evidence in another Action brought by the same Party. 1 Str. 162.

On an Indictment for Perjury committed on the Trial of a former Cause, the *Possea* alone is sufficient Evidence to prove that there was a Trial, without shewing a Copy of the final Judgment. In *Rex v. Minus* the Objection was made and over-ruled accordingly. Rex v. Iles. Sittings in London, Mic. 14 G. 2. cor. Raymond. Sittings at Westminster after Trin. 20 G. 3.

A Decree in Chancery may be given in Evidence between the same Parties, or any claiming under them, for their 2 Mod. 231.



their Judgments must be of Authority in those Cases, where the Law gives them a Jurisdiction; for it were very absurd that the Law should give them a Jurisdiction, and yet not suffer what is done by Force of that Jurisdiction to be full Proof.

1 Keb. 21. So a decretal Order in Paper with Proof of the Bill and Answer (or if they are recited in the Order) may be read.

And note; Where-ever a Matter comes to be tried in a collateral Way, the Decree, Sentence, or Judgment of any Court, ecclesiastical or civil, having competent Jurisdiction, is conclusive Evidence of such Matter; and in case the Determination be final in the Court of which it is a Decree, Sentence or Judgment, such Decree, Sentence or Judgment, will be conclusive in any other Court having concurrent Jurisdiction.

Carth. 225. In Consequence of the first Part of this Rule; if in Ejectment a Question arose about the Marriage of the

Lane and Deg-  
berg, H. 11  
W. 3.

Father and Mother of the Plaintiff, a Sentence in the Ecclesiastical Court in a Cause of Jactitation, would be conclusive Evidence. So where the Defendant in an Action of Assault and Battery, justified a Maihem done by him as an Officer in the Army for disobeying Orders, and gave in Evidence the Sentence of the Council of War upon a Petition against him by the Plaintiff, and the Petition being dismissed by the Sentence, it was holden to be conclusive Evidence in Favour of the Defendant. So in an Action upon a Policy of Insurance, with a Warranty that the Ship was *Swedish*, the Sentence of a *French* Admiralty Court condemning the Ship as *English* Property, was holden conclusive Evidence. So in an Action of Trover for Goods, Judgment of Condemnation upon an Information in the Exchequer would be conclusive.

2 Show. 232.

But this Part of the Rule must be taken with this Restriction, that the Matter determined by such Decree, Sentence, or Judgment, was determined *ex directo*, and not in collateral Way. Therefore if in an Information against *A.* Issue were taken on *J. S.* being Mayor, of such a Borough in such a Year, and it were found he was not Mayor, such Finding and Judgment thereon would not be Evidence on the like Issue in an Information against *B.*

Robins's Case in  
C. B. 1760.

So if a Suit were instituted in the Ecclesiastical Court by *B.* against *C.* for a Divorce *Causa Adulterii* with *D.* and she were to plead that she was married to *D.* and upon Proof made, the Court should so pronounce, and accordingly dismiss *B.*'s Libel; yet that would be no Evidence in an Ejectment in which the Marriage between *C.* and *D.* came in Dispute. So if in an Ejectment  
between

between a Devisee and the Heir at Law, the Defendant obtaining a Verdict upon Proof that the Will was not duly executed, yet he could not give it in Evidence on another Ejectment brought by another Devisee.

In Consequence of the second Part of the Rule, if *A. Hutchinson's* having killed a Person in *Spain* were there prosecuted, Case temp. tried and acquitted, and afterward were indicted here, Car. 2. he might plead the Acquittal in *Spain* in Bar; because a 1 Show. 6. final Determination in a Court having competent Jurisdiction is conclusive in all Courts of concurrent Jurisdiction. So in Dower, if the Defendant plead *ne unques accouple*, and upon this Issue the Bishop certify the Marriage, and such Certificate be inrolled, and Judgment given for the Demandant thereon; in the like Action against any other Tenant, the Defendant will be concluded from pleading the like Plea; for the Fact having been *ex directo* determined between the Parties, so that it can never again be controverted by them, the Record is conclusive Evidence of such Fact against all the World.

Though a Conviction in a Court of criminal Jurisdiction be conclusive Evidence of the Fact, if it afterward come collaterally in Controversy in a Court of civil Jurisdiction; yet an Acquittal in such Court is no Proof of the Reverse. As suppose the Father convicted on an Indictment for having two Wives, this would be conclusive Evidence in an Ejectment, where the Validity of the second Marriage 3 Mod. 164. was in Dispute. But an Acquittal would not prevent the Party from giving Evidence of the former Marriage; so as to bar the Issue of the second; for an Acquittal ascertains no Fact as a Conviction does; nor would a Conviction. *Ld. Howard v. Lady Inchinquin,* be conclusive, so as to bar the Party in a Writ of Dower or Appeal, where the Legality of the Marriage comes in 1700. Question. However it would be Evidence before the Bishop on the Issue *ne unques accouple*; for though the Fact of the Marriage be not conclusive Evidence of the Legality of it, yet it is *prima facie* a Proof of it.

If a Man devise Lands by Force of the Statute of *H. 8.* 1 R. A. 678. of Wills, or by Custom, the Probate of the Will in the spiritual Court cannot be given in Evidence; for all the Proceedings, as far as relate to Lands, are *coram non judice*; for they have no Power to authenticate any such Devise, and therefore a Copy produced under their Seals is no certain Evidence of a true Copy.

But the Probate of a Will is good Evidence as to the personal Estate, because they have the Custody of all Wills that concern the personal Estate, and they are the

Records of that Court, and therefore a Copy of them under the Seal of that Court must be good Evidence; and this is still the more reasonable, because it is the Use of the Court to preserve the original Wills, and only to give back to the Party the Copy of the Will under the Seal of the Court.

*Kempton and  
Crofs. E.*  
8 G. 2. K. B.

1 Lev. 25.

*Smartle and  
Williams, cited  
by Hardw. C.*

*Raym. 744.*

*Pettit and  
Pettit, 1701.*

Ca. K. B. 375.

*Raym. 495.*  
1 Sid. 359.

The Ecclesiastical Court never grants an Exemplification of Letters of Administration, but only a Certificate that Administration was granted; therefore when a Lessee pleads an Assignment of a Term from an Administrator, such Certificate is good Evidence. So would the Book of the Ecclesiastical Court, wherein was entered the Order for granting Administration. So would the Copy of the Probate of the Will be Evidence of S. S. being Executor, but a Copy of the Will would not be Evidence of it.

Where a Person in Ejectment would prove the Relation of a Father and Son by his Father's Will, he must have the original Will, and not the Probate only, for where the Original is in Being, the Copy is no Evidence; beside, the Seal of the Court does not prove it a true Copy, unless the Suit only related to personal Estate. But the Ledger Book is Evidence in such Case, because this is not considered merely as a Copy, but is a Roll of the Court; and though the Law does not allow these Rolls to prove a Devise of Lands, yet when the Will is only to prove a Relation, the Rolls of the Spiritual Court, that has Authority to enrol all Wills, are sufficient Proof of such Testament. And under particular Circumstances the Ledger Book may be Evidence even in a Devise of a Real Estate; as where in an Avowry for a Rent Charge, the Avowant could not produce the Will under which he claimed, that belonging to the Devisee of the Land; but producing the Ordinary's Register of the Will, and proving former Payments, it was holden to be sufficient Evidence against the Plaintiff, who was Devisee of the Land charged. But it has been often holden, that a Copy of the Ledger Book is not Evidence; yet since the Original would be read as a Roll of the Court without further Attestation, it seems fit the Copy should be read. The contrary Practice has been founded upon the Mistake, that the Ledger Book is read as a Copy, so that the Copy of that is but the Copy of a Copy; whereas the Ledger Book is read as a Roll of the Court.

Though in a Suit relating to a personal Estate, the Probate of the Will under the Seal of the Ecclesiastical Court

Court is sufficient Evidence, yet the adverse Party may give in Evidence that the Probate is forged, because such Evidence supposes that the Spiritual Court has given no Judgment, and so there is no Reason for the Temporal Court to be concluded by it.—So the adverse Party may prove, that the Testator left *Bona Notabilia* against the Probate by an inferior Court, for then such Court had no Jurisdiction.

So if Letters of Administration be shewn under Seal, you may give in Evidence that they were revoked, for this is an Affirmance of the Proceedings in the Spiritual Court, and does not at all controvert the Righteousness of their Decision.

And now to take Notice of other public Matters, which are not Records.

1. The Rolls of a Court Baron are Evidence, for they are the public Rolls by which the Inheritance of every Tenant is preserved; and they are the Rolls of the Manor Court, which was anciently a Court of Justice relating to all Property within the District.

A Copy of a Court Roll under the Steward's Hand is good Evidence to prove the Copyholder's Estate.

1 Keb. 567.  
720. Comb.  
138.  
Comb. 337.  
12 Mod. 24.

So an examined Copy of the Court Roll is good Evidence, if sworn to be a true one.

2. The Register of Christenings, Marriages, and Burials, is good Evidence, or the Copy of it. Nay, Proof *visu voce* of the Contents of it without a Copy has been admitted: yet the Propriety of such Evidence may well be doubted, because it is not the best Evidence the Nature of the Thing is capable of.

Though it appear in Evidence, that the Register was made from a Day Book, kept by the Minister for that Purpose, yet the Day Book will not be admitted to contradict the Entry in the Register, *Ex. gr.* to prove a Child base born, where no Notice is taken of it in the Register, which would therefore be Evidence to prove him legitimate.

3. The Pope's Licence, without the King's, has been holden good Evidence of an Impropriation, because anciently the Pope was taken for the supreme Head of the Church, and therefore was holden to have the Disposition of all spiritual Benefices, with the Concurrence of the Patron, without any Regard had of the Prince of the Country; and these ancient Matters must be judged

according to the Error of the Times in which they were transacted.

Palm. 38.

4. A Pope's Bull is Evidence upon a special Prescription to be discharged of Tithe; where you only say that the Lands belonged to such a Monastery, and were discharged at the Time of the Dissolution, for then they continue discharged by the Act of Parliament; but it is no Evidence on a general Prescription to be discharged, because that would shew the Commencement of such a Custom, and a general Prescription is that there was no Time or Memory of Things to the Contrary.

Hob. 188.

5. If the Question be, Whether a certain Manor be ancient Demeſne or not, the Trial shall be by Domesday Book, which will be inspected by the Court.

Gregory v.  
Withers, H.  
28 Car. 2.

In Ejectment for the Manor of *Artam*, the Defendant pleaded ancient Demeſne, and when Domesday Book was brought into Court, would have proved that it was anciently called *Nettam*, and that *Nettam* appears by the Book to be ancient Demeſne; but he was not permitted to give such Evidence, for if the Name be varied, it ought to have been averred on the Record.

6. To know whether any Thing be done in or out of the Ports, there lies in the *Exchequer* a particular Survey of the King's Ports, which ascertains their Extent.

7. An old Terrier or Survey of a Manor, whether ecclesiastical or temporal, may be given in Evidence, for there can be no other Way of ascertaining the Old Tenures or Boundaries.

A Terrier of Glebe is not Evidence for the Parson, unless signed by the Churchwardens as well as the Parson; nor then neither, if they be of his Nomination; and though it be signed by them, yet it seems to deserve very little Credit, unless it be likewise signed by the substantial Inhabitants; but in all Cases it is strong Evidence against the Parson.

2 Jones 224.

8. Rolls or ancient Books in the *Herald's Office* are Evidence to prove a Pedigree; but an Extract of a Pedigree proved to be taken out of Records shall not, because such Extract is not the best Evidence in the Nature of the Thing, as a Copy of such Records might be had.

Ca. K. B. 85.  
Salk. 281.

9. *Camden's Britannia* would not be Evidence to prove a particular Custom; but a general History may be given in Evidence to prove a Matter relating to the Kingdom in

in general; as in the Case of *Neal* and *Jay* Chronicles were admitted to prove, that King *Philip* did not take the Stile in the Deed at that Time, *Charles V.* of *Spain* not having then surrendered.

10. The Register of the Navy Office, with Proof of Ex. demp. the Method there used to return all Persons dead, with Whitcomb P. the Mark Dd. is sufficient Evidence of a Death. 6 An. C. B.

11. An Inventory taken by a Sheriff on an Execution, 2 Keb. 277. is Evidence between Strangers to prove the Quantity and Value of the Goods; for the Law intrusting him with the Execution must trust him throughout.

We come now in the second Place to that which is only private Evidence between Party and Party, and that is also two-fold, either Deeds or other Matters of an inferior Nature.

## 1. Of Deeds.

THE Rule is, that when any Person claims by a Deed in the Pleadings, he ought to make a Profert of it to the Court, and where he would prove any Fact in Issue by a Deed, the Deed itself must be shewn.

In every Contract there must be apt Words to shew what Right is transferred, and to whom, and the Sense and Signification of these Words must be expounded by the Law. There must therefore be a Profert made of all solemn Contracts. 1. For the Security of the Subject, that what Right is transferred may be adjudged of according to the Rules of Law. 2. Because all Allegations in a Court of Justice must set forth the Thing demanded; now the Thing demanded cannot be set forth without shewing the Instrument upon which the Demand arises.

But where a Man shews a good Title in himself, every Thing collateral to that Title shall be intended, whether it be shewn or not.

A Matter collateral to a Title is what does not enter into the Essence or Being of a Title, but arises *aliunde*, so that there must be a Derivation of Title without it. As where a Man declares of a Grant of Feoffment of a Manor, the Attornment (which is collateral to the Title) shall be intended. So in Trespass the Defendant conveyed the House in which, &c. by Feoffment from J. S. and justified Damage Feasant; the Plaintiff replied that J. S. before

Co. L. 310.  
Cr. E. 401.  
6 Co. Bella-  
my's Case.  
Cr. J. 102.

the Feoffment made a Lease to *J. N.* who assigned to him; the Defendant rejoined that the Lease was made on Condition, that if *J. N.* assigned over without Licence by Deed from *J. S.* that then *J. S.* should re-enter; the Plaintiff sur-rejoined that *J. S.* did by Deed give Licence, without making a Profert of the Deed; this Sur-rejoinder was allowed to be good, because the Plaintiff's Title was by Assignment of the Lease from *J. N.* and consequently the Licence of *J. S.* is but a Matter collateral to the Assignment, and by Consequence the Deed must be intended to be well and legally made, though it be not shewn to the Court.

6 Co. 38.

But there is another Difference, and that is where the Deed is necessary *ex institutione Legis*, and where it is necessary *ex provisione Hominis*; for where the Deed is necessary *ex institutione Legis* there you must shew it; for it is repugnant that the Law should require a Deed, and not put you to shew that Deed when it is made; as if you are obliged to shew the Attornment of a Corporation you must shew a Deed, inasmuch as incorporate Bodies by the Rules of Law cannot act but by incorporate Instruments; therefore no Attornment is shewn unless a Deed be shewn also. But where a Deed is necessary *ex provisione Hominis*, there when it is collateral, as in the Case of a Licence before mentioned, it need not be shewn; for the private Act of the Parties shall not controul the Judgment of the Law, that intends all such collateral Matters without shewing.

Co. L. 267.  
10 Co. 92.

Nor can Privies in Estate take any Advantage of a Deed without shewing it; as if there be Tenant for Life, Remainder in Fee, and there be a Release to him in Remainder, Tenant for Life cannot take Advantage of it without shewing the Deed; for since the Right passes merely by the Deed, to say any Person released without shewing the Deed, would not be a good Plea.

And to explain this Matter further, a Difference is to be taken between Things that lie in Livery and Things that lie in Grant; for Things that lie in Livery may be pleaded without Deed, but for a Thing that lies in Grant regularly a Deed must be shewn.

R. A. 682.

Therefore a Man may plead that *J. S.* infeoffed him without saying *per Indenturam*, and yet give the Indenture in Evidence, because the Feoffment is made by the Livery, and the Indenture is only Evidence of such Feoffment. But if a Man plead that *J. S.* infeoffed him by Deed, it may reasonably be doubted, Whether he can give

Co. L. 281.

give a Parol Feoffment in Evidence, because he has bound himself up to a Feoffment by Deed.

And though since the Statute of Frauds the Ceremony of Livery only is not sufficient to pass an Estate of Freehold or Term of Years, but there may be a Deed or Note in Writing, yet it is not necessary to set out such Conveyance in the Pleadings, for they are as they were formerly, *feoffavit et demisit*.

A Man may plead a Condition to determine an Estate for Years without Deed, for it begins without any Livery, and therefore the Party is not estopped by any notorious Ceremony from averring the Condition: But where a Man sets out a Feoffment, the other Party may reply that it was by Deed, and shew the Condition, for then there is an Estoppel against an Estoppel, and so the Matter is in equal Balance, and therefore must be determined according to Truth.

Things that lie in Grant are all Rights; as Fairs, Co. L. 225. Markets, Advowsons, and Rights to Land where the Owner is out of Possession; and as they cannot visibly be delivered over, therefore they must pass by the next Sort of Conveyance, that holds the second Place in Point of Solemnity, and that is by Grant under the Hand and Seal of the Party.

Now a Person that claims any Thing lying in Grant <sup>10 Co. Dr.</sup> must shew his Deeds, or otherwise he must prescribe in <sup>Liffield's Case.</sup> the Thing he pretends to, and the Prescription being supposed immemorial, supplies the Place of a Grant.

He also that has a particular Estate by Agreement of <sup>10 Co. 93.</sup> Parties, must shew not only his own Conveyance but the Deeds Paramount, for there can be no Title made to a Thing lying in Agreement, but by shewing such Agreement up to the first original Grant.

But where any Persons claim any particular Estate by <sup>10 Co. 94.</sup> Act in Law, they may make their Claim without shewing their Deeds; as Tenant in Dower, or by Elegit, or Guardian in Chivalry, may claim an Estate in a Thing lying in Grant without shewing the Deed, for when the Law creates an Estate, and yet does not give the particular Tenant the Property of the Deeds, it must allow the Estate to be demanded without them.

So they may plead a Condition without shewing the <sup>Co. L. 225. b.</sup> Deed, because they claim an Estate by Act of Law, and therefore are not estopped by the Act of Livery, and therefore they may claim an Estate defeated by the Condition without a Deed.

But



10 Co. 94.

But Tenant by the Curtesy cannot claim any Estate lying in Grant without the Deed, because he has the Property in, and Custody of the Deeds in Right of his Wife, and that Property cannot be divested out of him during the Continuance of his Estate.

So also he cannot defeat an Estate of Freehold without shewing the Deed, for the Act of Livery is an Estoppel that runs with the Land, and bars all People to claim it by Virtue of any Condition, without the Condition appear in a Deed, and since the Custody of the Deed resides with him he must shew the Deed.

But where a Person is an utter Stranger to any Deed, there in pleading he is not compelled to shew it. As if a Man mortgage his Land, and the Mortgagee let the Land for a Year, reserving Rent, and then the Condition be performed, and the Mortgagor re-enter; the Lessee in Bar of an Action of Debt may plead the Condition and Re-entry without shewing the Deed, for the Lessee was never entitled to the Custody of the Deed.

So if a Man bring a *Præcipe* against him, he may plead that he was only a Mortgagee, and that the Condition was performed, so that he has no longer Seisin of the Estate, and this without shewing the Deed; for upon Performance of the Condition the Property of the Deed is no longer in the Mortgagee, but it ought to be rebailed to the Mortgagor.

So if in Action of Waste, or in Discharge of the Ancestor's Rent, the Tenant plead a Grant of the Reversion and Attornment after, he need not shew such Grant.

Co. L. 226.  
5 Co. 75.

As no Party shall take Advantage of his own Negligence in not keeping of his Deeds, which in all Cases ought to be fairly produced to the Court; so his Adversary shall not take any Advantage in his violent detaining of them; for the one by the violent taking away of the Deeds gives a just Excuse to the other for not having them at Command; and no Man can ever take Advantage of his own Injury, and therefore it is a good Plea for one Party to say, that the other entered and took away the Chest in which the Deeds were.

Co. L. 225. b.

Letters Patent inrolled in the same Court, or Records of the same Court, need not be profered to the Court, but a Deed inrolled must; for all Records that are public Acts, and that lie for the Direction of that Court in Matters of Judicature, must be taken Notice of, and therefore they need not be referred to with a *Prout patet per Recordum*,

*Recordum*, for the Court will take Notice of the Courfe and Orders of the Court upon Reference to them. The Deeds inrolled are no more than the private Acts of the Parties authenticated by the Court, and they do not lie for the Direction of the Court, but take hold of the Authority of the Court to give them Credit, and therefore the Court does not take Notice of them unlefs they be pleaded.—But by 10 *Ann. c. 18.* where any Bargain and Sale inrolled is pleaded with a Profert, the Party to answer fuch Profert, may produce a Copy of the Inrolment.

Since the Term to avoid entering the feveral Continuances of Bufinefs is reckoned as one continued Law Day; therefore the Deeds pleaded fhall be in the Cuftody of the Law during the whole Term, being the Day wherein they are pleaded; and being then before the Court, any Body may take Advantage of them; but fince they belong to the Cuftody of the Party, if the Deed be not denied, it fhall go back to the Party after the Term is over, and then no Body can take Advantage of it without a new Profert. Therefore the Plaintiff in *K. B.* may take Advantage of the Condition of a Deed in his Replication, becaufe it runs, *et prædicti A. dicit*, as of the fame Term; but he cannot take Advantage in his Replication of a Deed in *C. B.* becaufe they enter an Impar lance to another Term. But where the Deed comes in and is denied, it Remains in Court till the Plea is determined; therefore while it is tied up to one Court, and is impoffible to be removed, it fhall be pleaded in another without fhewing. And if on the Issue of *Non eff factum* it be found againft the Deed, it fhall be kept in Court for ever, to hinder any more Ufe being made of it. 5 Co. 74. Co. L. 231. b. Salk. 215.

In an Action of Debt upon Bond, it is Matter of Subftance to make a Profert of the Deed, becaufe it is the Contract on which the Court ought to found their Judgment, and therefore it ought to be exhibited to the Court. But it is not Matter of Subftance to fhew Letters of Adminiftration, for whether they be legally granted or not belongs to the Cognifance of the Spiritual Court, and therefore their Legality cannot be weighed at Common Law. Cr. J. 32. 2 Saund. 402.

Wherever the Plaintiff is bound to make a Profert, the Defendant is by Law intituled to *Oyer*, nor can the Court upon any Pretence difpenfe with the giving of it. Str. 1186.

Secondly, Of giving Deeds in Evidence to the Jury.

And

And the general Rule is, That the Deed itself must be given in Evidence, and must be proved by one Witness at the least.

But there are some Exceptions to the general Rule of giving the Deed itself in Evidence.

1 M. 94.

1. Where the Deed is proved to be in the Hands of the opposite Party, who upon being called upon refuses to produce it, a Copy of it will be good Evidence; but such Copy ought to be proved by a Witness who has compared it with the Original, for otherwise there is no Proof of its being a true Copy. For the same Reason, where a Will remains in Chancery by the Order of the Court, a Copy may be given in Evidence, because the Original is not in the Power of the Party. So where it is proved, that the Deed itself is destroyed by Fire, a Copy of it may be given in Evidence; but perhaps in such Case, if it came out in Evidence that there are two Parts executed, and the Loss of one only was proved, a Copy would not be admitted. So if it were proved, that the Deed came into the Hands of the Defendant's Brother, under whom the Defendant claims, a Copy ought to be read, even though the Defendant have sworn in an Answer in Chancery that he has not got the Original.—

1 Keb. 117.

10 Co. 92.

Thurston v.  
Delahay,  
Hereford Ass.  
1744.  
Pritchard and  
Symonds,  
Hereford 1744.  
Bartlet and  
Gawler, Tr.  
14 G. 2 K. B.

And in these Cases, if the Party have no Copy he may produce an Abstract, nay even give Parol Evidence of the Contents. And where Possession has gone along with a Deed many Years, the Original of which is lost or destroyed, an old Copy or Abstract may be given in Evidence without being proved to be true, because in such Case it may be impossible to give better Evidence.

Stile 205.

As to the second Part of the Rule; the Deed must be proved to the Jury by one Witness at least, for though the Deed be produced under Hand and Seal, and the Hand of the Party be proved, yet that is no full Proof of the Deed; for the Delivery is necessary to the Essence of the Deed, and there is no Proof of a Delivery but by a Witness who saw it.

Ca. K. B. 500.

But to this Part of the Rule there are likewise Exceptions. As where the Witness to a Deed being subpoena'd did not appear, but to prove it the Party's Deed they proved an Indorsement, reciting a Proviso within, that if he paid such a Sum the Deed should be void, and acknowledging that the Sum was not paid, and by the Indorsement he expressly owned it to be his Deed, and upon this it was read.

So it has been holden, that a Deed to lead the Uses of a Fine or Recovery may be read without Proof of its being executed; the Reason of which seems to be, that, by the Fine being levied, it appears the Parties intended to convey the Land to some Use or other, and therefore the Law will admit of slight Proof to shew what Use was intended; since the slightest Proof, without other to contradict it, will turn the Presumption on that Side; and therefore though a Counterpart of a Deed without other Circumstances be not Evidence in other Cases, yet it has been holden so to be in the Case of a Fine and Recovery. However, in a Case reserved from *Hereford* Assizes by Mr. Justice *William Fortescue*, all the Judges were of Opinion that such a Deed to lead the Uses of a Fine must be proved, and therefore it seems, as if the Case in *Salk.* likewise were not Law.

If the Deed be thirty Years old it may be given in Evidence without any Proof of the Execution of it: However, there ought to be some Account given of the Deed, where found, &c. And if there be any Blemish in the Deed by Rasure or Interlineation, the Deed ought to be proved, though it were above thirty Years old, by the Witnesses if living, and if they be dead, by proving the Hand of the Witnesses, or at least one of them, and also the Hand of the Party, in order to encounter the Presumption arising from the Blemishes in the Deed; and this ought more especially to be done, if the Deed import a Fraud; as where a Man conveys a Reversion to one, and after conveys it to another, and the second Purchaser proves his Title; because in such Case the Presumption arising from the Antiquity of the Deed is destroyed by an opposite Presumption; for no Man shall be supposed guilty of so manifest a Fraud.

It has been said, that a Deed of Bargain and Sale inrolled may be given in Evidence, without proving the Execution of it, because the Deed by Law does need Inrolment, and therefore the Inrolment shall be Evidence of the lawful Execution: But that where a Deed needs no Inrolment, there, though such Deed be inrolled, the Execution of it must be proved; because since the Officer is not intrusted by the Law to inrol such Deed, the Inrolment will be no Evidence of the Execution, and the Cases in the Margin are cited in Support of this Doctrine. However, the Law may well be doubted, notwithstanding that Deeds of Bargain and Sale inrolled have frequently in Trials at *Nisi prius* been given in Evidence without being

*Glascock v.*  
Sir William  
Warren.  
H. 12 W. 3.

*Salk.* 287.

*Griffith and*  
*Moore.*

*Chettle and*  
Pound, H.  
Assize, 1701.

5 Co. 54.  
Stile 445.  
1 Keb. 117.  
*Salk.* 280.

being proved. In Support of which Practice, the Case of *Smartle* and *Williams* in *Salk.* is much relied on; but that Case is wrong reported, for it appears by 3 *Lew.* 387. that the Acknowledgment was by the Bargainor, and so it is stated in *Salk.* MS. besides, it appears from both the Books that it was only a Term that passed, and consequently it was no Inrolment within the Statute.

Style 462.

If divers Persons seal a Deed, and one of them acknowledge it, it may be inrolled, and may ever after be given in Evidence as a Deed inrolled; but it would be of very mischievous Consequence to say therefore that a Deed inrolled upon the Acknowledgment of a bare Trustee, might be given in Evidence against the real Owner of the Land without proving it executed by him. However, that has been the general Opinion, and it seems fortified in some Degree by 10 *An. c.* 18. before taking Notice of.

On the other Hand it seems as absurd to say that a Release, which has been inrolled upon the Acknowledgment of the Releasor, should not be admitted in Evidence against him without being proved to be executed, because such Release does not need Inrolment: and, in Fact, such Deeds have often been admitted; and that was the Case of *Smartle* and *Williams*; the Deed did not need Inrolment, yet being inrolled on the Acknowledgment of the Bargainor, it was read against him without being proved.

1 Sid. 269.

A Deed may be given in Evidence on a Rule of Court by Consent, without being proved; for the Consent of Parties is conclusive Evidence, as the Jury are only to try such Facts wherein the Parties differ.

2 R. 1. 132.

Though a Deed of Feoffment be proved to be duly executed, yet that is not sufficient to convey a Right, unless Livery of Seisin be likewise proved. However, where the Deed is proved, and Possession has always gone with the Deed, there Livery shall be presumed: But if Possession have not gone along with the Deed, the Livery must be proved; for since Livery is to give Possession on the Deed, where there is no Possession, the Presumption is that there was no Livery, and consequently Livery must be proved to encounter that Presumption. If the Jury find a Deed of Feoffment, and that Possession has gone along with the Deed, yet, unless they expressly find a Livery, the Court cannot adjudge it a good Conveyance; for they are only Judges of what is Law, and have

have nothing to do with any Probability of Fact; therefore they cannot conclude that there was a lawful Conveyance, unless the Jury find a Delivery of the Fee.

If the Issue be *Feoffavit vel non*, and a Deed of Feoffment and Livery be proved, it cannot be given in Evidence that it was made by Covin to defraud Creditors; for it is a Feoffment *tiel quel*, and the Covin ought to have been specially pleaded; *aliter* if the Issue be seized or not seized; for he remains seized as to Creditors notwithstanding the Feoffment. Hob. 72.

This leads me to take Notice of the several Acts of Parliament that have been made to prevent fraudulent Conveyances and the Determinations thereupon; that it may be seen by what Evidence a Conveyance may be defeated after the Execution of it has been proved.

By 13 *Eliz. cap. 5.* for the avoiding and abolishing of any feigned covenous and fraudulent Feoffments, Gifts, Grants, Alienations, Conveyances, Bonds, Suits, Judgments, and Executions, as well of Lands and Tenements as of Goods and Chattels, contrived to delay, hinder or defraud Creditors and others of their just and lawful Actions, Suits, Debts, Accounts, Damages, Penalties, Forfeitures, Heriots, Mortuaries, and Reliefs; it is enacted, that all and every Feoffment, Gift, Grant, Alienation, Bargain, and Conveyance of Lands and Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, by Writing or otherwise, and all and every Bond, Suit, Judgment, and Execution, had or made for any Intent or Purpose before declared, shall be taken (only as against them whose Action, &c. by such covenous Practice is disturbed, delayed or defrauded) to be void; any Pretence, Colour, feigned Condition, expressing of Use or other Matter, or Thing to the Contrary notwithstanding: Provided it shall not extend to any Estate, or Interest in Lands or Tenements, Goods or Chattels, had, made, conveyed, or assured upon good Consideration and *bonâ fide* to any Person not having at the Time of such Conveyance or Assurance, Notice of such Covin, Fraud, or Collusion.

It seems settled that no Conveyance shall be deemed fraudulent within the Statute, unless it can be proved that the Person was indebted at the Time, or very near, so that they may be connected together, though there have been Determinations to the Contrary both by Sir *J. Fekyl* and *Fortescue*, *M. of R.* Waller and Burrows in Canc. 1745. Taylor and Jones, 1743.

A.

Twyne's Case,  
3 Co. 80.

*A.* being indebted to *B.* in 400*l.* and to *C.* in 200*l.* *C.* brings Debt, and hanging the Writ, *A.* makes a secret Conveyance of all his Goods and Chattels to *B.* in Satisfaction of his Debt, but continues in Possession, and sells some, and sets his Mark on other Sheep: and it was holden to be fraudulent within this Act. 1. Because the Gift is general. 2. The Donor continued in Possession, and used them as his own. 3. It was made pending the Writ, and it is not within the Proviso; for though it is made on a good Consideration, yet it is not *bonâ fide*. But yet the Donor continuing in Possession, is not in all Cases a Mark of Fraud; as where a Donee lends his Donor Money to buy Goods, and at the same Time takes a Bill of Sale of them for securing the Money.

Ca. K. B. 287.

Baker and  
Lloyd per Holt  
Ch. J. 1706.

If *A.* make a Bill of Sale to *B.* a Creditor, and afterward to *C.* another Creditor, and deliver Possession at the Time to neither, and afterward *C.* get Possession, and *B.* take them from him, *C.* cannot maintain Trespass, because though the first and second Bill of Sale are both fraudulent against Creditors, yet they both bind *A.* and *B.*'s is the elder Title.

2 Cr. 270.

No Person can take Advantage of this Statute but the Creditors themselves, and therefore, where *A.* made a fraudulent Gift of his Goods to *B.* and then died, *B.* brought an Action against *A.*'s Administrator for the Goods, and the Court held he could not plead the Statute, or maintain the Possession of the Goods, even to satisfy Creditors; but the Creditors may charge the Vendee as Executor *de son tort*.

Hob. 72.

Judgment against *T. K.* who died, and *Scire Facias* against the Tenants, the Sheriff returned *B.* a Tertenant, who came in and pleaded, that *T. K.* enfeoffed him long before the Judgment, *absque hoc* that he was seized at the Time of the Judgment, or at any Time after, whereupon Issue, and the Jury find the Feoffment, but further add, that it was by Covin to defraud the Plaintiff and other Creditors, and Judgment for the Plaintiff; for *T. K.* remained still seized as to the Creditors notwithstanding the Feoffment; but if the Issue had been taken directly, enfeoffed or not enfeoffed, it had been found against the Plaintiff; for it is a Feoffment *tiel quel*.

Hamond and  
Russel, M. 12  
G. 2. in Canc.

A Settlement being voluntary is only an Evidence of Fraud, yet it has always been reckoned sufficient in respect to Creditors; but where a Father and Son join in making a Settlement, though after Marriage, yet it shall be taken to be a Bargain, and therefore will of itself make

make a Consideration, but that must be where neither could make such Settlement alone.

So a Settlement after Marriage, the Portion being paid Pr. in Ch. 426. at the same Time, is good against Creditors. So it has Ibid. 101. been holden, that a Settlement after Marriage, recited to be in Consideration of a Portion secured, where in Fact such Portion has been secured, shall be presumed to be in Pursuance of an Agreement previous to the Marriage, though no Proof of it, and so will be good against Creditors.

R. surrenders a Copyhold to his Son; afterwards on a Ibid. 275. Treaty of Marriage for his Son, he tells the Wife's Friends this Copyhold was settled, in Consideration of which and some Leasehold Lands the Marriage was had, and two thousand Pounds paid as a Portion; and upon this the Surrender was holden not to be voluntary or fraudulent as against Creditors.

The Wife joined with the Husband in letting in an In- Pr. in Ch. 113. cumbrance upon her Jointure, and barring the Intail, and then the Uses were limited to the Husband for Life, Remainder to the Wife for Life, Remainder to the Sons in Tail, Remainder to the Daughters in Tail who were not in the former Settlement; and it was holden that the Daughters were not Purchasers, so as to shut out a Judgment Creditor, though the Wife's parting with her Jointure had been a good Consideration to them if it had been so expressed.

A. brought an Action against M. for lying with his Lewkner v. Wife; M. before Judgment made a Conveyance of his Freeman, Eq. Land in Trust for Payment of Debts mentioned in a Cases Abr. 149. Schedule. A. recovered 500*l*, and brought a Bill to be relieved against the Deed as fraudulent, but it was holden not to be so, either in Law or Equity; for this being a Debt founded *in malitia*, it was conscientious to prefer his real Creditors before it.

Where the Heir made a fraudulent Conveyance to de- Gooch's Case. fraud his Father's Creditors, it was holden that the Cre- 5 Co. 60. ditor might take Advantage of this Statute upon the Issue *Riens per discent*. However since the 3 & 4 W. & M. c. 14. this Point cannot come in Question.

The next Statute to be taken Notice of is 27 El. c. 4. which enacts that every Conveyance, &c. of, in, or out of any Lands, &c. had or made for the Intent or Purpose to defraud and deceive such Persons as shall purchase in Fee, for Life or Years, the same Lands, &c. shall be deemed only as against that Person, and those claiming



under him, to be void. Provided, it shall not extend to impeach any Conveyance, for good Consideration, and *bonâ fide*. And if any Person shall make any Conveyance with a Clause of Revocation, and after such Conveyance shall bargain, sell, convey, or charge the same Land for Money or other good Consideration paid or given, (the first Conveyance, &c. not by him revoked according to the Power reserved) the former Conveyance, &c. as against the said Bargainees, Vendees, &c. shall be deemed void; Provided that no lawful Mortgage made *bonâ fide*, and without Fraud, upon good Consideration, shall be impeached by this Act.

3 Co. 82.

2 Jones 94.

3 Co. 83.

White and  
Samplon in  
Canc. 1746.

Upon this Statute it hath been holden, that if a Man having a future Power of Revocation sell the Land before the Power commences, yet it is within the Act. So if the Power of Revocation be reserved to be with the Consent of *A.* who is one within his Power.

No Purchaser shall avoid a precedent Conveyance for Fraud or Covin, but he who is a Purchaser for Money or other valuable Consideration.

Tenant in Tail articted to settle his Land in strict Settlement; his Wife dying and he having only Daughters levied a Fine, and declared the Uses to himself for Life, with Power to make a Jointure, Remainder to his first and other Sons in Tail, afterwards he married and executed the Power as to the Jointure; but shewing the Deed made no Settlement on the Issue, had a Son, and died; the Daughters brought a Bill to have the Articles carried into Execution, and it was so decreed; for the Son cannot be considered as a Purchaser, there being no particular Contract to make him so.

Whatever Conveyance is fraudulent against Creditors by 13 *Eliz.* will be so against subsequent Purchasers; for the 27 *Eliz.* has always received the most liberal Construction.

5 Co. 6.

1 Sid. 134.

3 Lev. 387.

The subsequent Purchaser having Notice of such Conveyance is of no Consequence, for the Statute expressly avoids such Conveyance.

A Deed, though it be fraudulent in its Creation, yet by Matter *ex post facto* may become good; as if one make a fraudulent Feoffment, and the Feoffee make a Feoffment to another for valuable Consideration; and afterward the Feoffor for valuable Consideration make a second Feoffment.

If

If the Brother have in his Hands any of his Sister's Money, and refuse to pay it to her Husband, unless he will make a Settlement upon her, such Settlement will not be fraudulent. *Brown and Jones, M. 1744.*

A Mother, on her eldest Son's Marriage, gave up an Annuity issuing out of the whole Estate for an Annuity of the like Amount issuing out of Part of the Estate only; but which was clearly sufficient to pay the Annuity: This is a sufficient Consideration to prevent the Limitations in the eldest Son's Marriage Settlement to his Brothers, in Default of Issue of himself, being fraudulent against a subsequent Purchaser. *Hamerton v. Mitton, C. B. Mich. 8 G. 2.*

If the Father make a fraudulent Lease of his Land, in order to deceive the Purchaser, and die before he makes any Conveyance, and afterwards his Son convey to J. S. for valuable Consideration, J. S. shall void the Lease. *6 Co. 72. b.*

Upon Not Guilty in Trespass the Defendant gave in Evidence Articles by which Sir Robert Hatton (under whom the Plaintiff claimed as Heir) sold to him three Hundred of the best Trees in such a Wood, to be taken between such a Time and such a Time, and that he within the Time took the Trees; upon which the Plaintiff proved that Sir Robert was only Tenant in Tail; but this being a voluntary Settlement of Sir Robert's own, Jones Chief Justice held clearly that this Sale, being proved to be for a valuable Consideration, bound the Heir as a Case within this Act; besides the Settlement was with a Power of Revocation, and the Plaintiff was nonsuited. *Hatton and Neale in Surry, 1683.*

The next Statute is 3 & 4 W. & M. c. 14. and that enacts, That all Wills, Dispositions and Appointments of any Lands, &c. shall be deemed, as against any Creditor of the Devisor, to be fraudulent and of none Effect; with a proviso that any Devise or Disposition for the raising or Payment of any just Debt or any Portion for any Child, other than the Heir at Law, in Pursuance of any Marriage Contract, or Agreement in Writing bona fide made before Marriage, shall be in full Force.

A Tenant for Life, Remainder to his first and other Sons in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs for ever, entred into a Bond and died, his Son entred, devised away the Estate, and died without Issue. This Devise of the Reversion was holden to be within this Act, for the Heir is Debtor being bound in the Bond. *Kynaston and Clark in Chanc. 1741.*

If Land be devised to the Heir for Payment of Debts, he ought not to plead *Riens per descent*, for notwithstanding the Devise he is in by Descent. *Str. 1270.*

By

By 1 Jac. c. 15. s. 5. it is enacted, That if any Person, who shall afterwards become a Bankrupt, shall convey or cause to be conveyed to any of his Children, or other Person, any Lands or Chattels, or transfer his Debts into other Men's Names except upon Marriage of any of his Children, (both the Parties married being of the Years of Consent) or some valuable Consideration, the Commissioners may convey or dispose thereof the same as if the Bankrupt had been actually seized or possessed, and such Sale or Disposition of the Commissioners shall be good against the Bankrupt, and such Children and Persons, and all other claiming under them.

The 21 Jac. 1. c. 19. s. 11. recites, That many Persons before they become Bankrupts convey their Goods upon good Consideration, yet still keep the same, and are reputed Owners thereof, and dispose of the same as their own; and therefore enacts, That if any Person shall become Bankrupt, and at such Time shall, by the Consent and Permission of the true Owner, have in their Possession, Order and Disposition, any Goods or Chattels, whereof they shall be reputed Owners, the Commissioners may dispose of them for the Benefit of the Creditors.

Ryal and  
Rowles, H.  
23 G. 2. in  
Canc.

Upon this Clause it has been holden, that Possession of Lands being no Proof of Title as Possession of Goods is, a Mortgagor continuing in Possession is not within this Clause if he deliver up the Title Deeds; but a Mortgage of Goods, where Possession does not go along with the Sale, is within it, unless it be a Chose in Action, and there, as Possession cannot be delivered, Delivery of the Muniments and Means of reducing it into Possession is sufficient; for the Delivery of the Muniments is in Law a Delivery of the Thing itself; as a Delivery of the Key of a Warehouse is a Delivery of the Goods in it; but Things fixed to the Freehold, till separated, are Part of the Freehold, and therefore of them a Mortgage will be good without a Delivery.

Note; There may be a Delivery from one Parcener to another, or of Things in Parcenary to a third Person.

Martop and  
Hoate,  
1 P. W. 318.

Goods left in the Bankrupt's Possession for safe Custody only seem not to be within this Clause.—So Goods left with the Bankrupt to sell; for one who deals by Commission, can gain no Credit by his visible Stock.

By the Statute of Frauds, all Devises of Land must be in Writing, and signed by the Party devising the same, or by some other Person in his Presence, or by his express Directions,

Directions, and attested and subscribed in the Presence of the Devisor by three or more credible Witnesses.

If a Will be attested by two Witnesses, and afterwards the Testator make a Codicil, which he declares to be Part of his Will, and that is likewise attested by two Witnesses, yet it will not be a good Will within the Statute. But if a Man publish his Will in the Presence of two Witnesses, who sign it in his Presence, and a Month after he send for a third Witness, and publish it in his Presence, this will be good. Carth. 35. Jones and Lake, H. 16 Geo. 2. 2 Ch. ca. 109. S. P.

Lord Chief Justice *Holt* appears to have been once of Opinion, that it was necessary that the Testator should sign the Will in the Presence of the Witnesses; but it seems to have been since settled to be sufficient for him to own it before them to be his Hand. Shew. 69. 2 Williams 500. 3 Williams 254.

The Statute requires three Witnesses to one single Act of Execution, and not three several Executions before a single Witness to each only. Therefore if a Man acknowledge his Seal and Hand-writing before three several Witnesses, this will be a good Execution within the Statute, because the Acknowledgment to all amounts to but one Execution: But if he actually sign and seal the Will every Time before each Witness separately, so as to make each a distinct Execution, that will not be good. Ellis v. Smith in Chanc. 15. May 27 G. 2. cor. Lord Chancellor Master of the Rolles and two Chief Justices.

The Statute requires Attesting in the Testator's Presence, to prevent obtruding another Will in the Place of the true one. But it is enough if the Testator might see; it is not necessary he should actually see them sign; therefore where the Testator had desired the Witnesses to go into another Room seven Yards Distance to attest it, in which there was a Window broken, through which the Testator might see them, it was holden good. So if the Testator being sick should be in Bed, and the Curtain drawn. Salk. 688.

Note; Signing need not be by setting the Name to the Bottom, it is enough if the Will be of the Testator's Hand-writing, and begin with I. J. S. &c. and it has been said, that Sealing is Signing, and was so determined in the Case of *Wangford* and *Wangford* by Lord *Raymond* at *Guildhall*. But this may well be doubted, because the Meaning of the Statute in requiring it to be signed by the Testator was for a further Security against Imposition, which can be only by his putting his Name or Mark; and of this Opinion was the Court of Exchequer in a late Cause, Lemayn and Stanley, 3 Lev. Webb and Grenville, H. 12 G. 2. Str. 764.

Cause, grounding themselves upon the Opinion of Mr. *J. Levinz*, in *Lemain and Stanly*, and in the Case there cited by him out of 1 R. A. 245. 25. And if a Man make a Will on three Pieces of Paper, and there be Witnesses to the last Paper, and none of them ever saw the first, this is not a good Will.

*Lea and Libb.*

*Bond v. Sewell.*  
*B. R. Mich.*  
*6 G. 3.*

However where a Will consisted of two Sheets, and the Connection went on regularly from one Sheet to the other, and in the first Sheet the Testator gave Lands to Trustees after mentioned upon Trusts there specified, and in the last Sheet appointed Persons to be Trustees; though the Testator never executed the first Sheet, and the Witnesses never saw it; it was holden by all the Judges of *England*, that if the first Sheet were in the Room at the Time of the Execution of the second, that was sufficient: For it is not necessary that the Witnesses should see or know how many Sheets the Will consisted of, or whether it is a Will or not; and it is clear that a Will, properly attested, may by Reference bring in another Instrument as Part of it.

*1 Vez. 487.*

*Str. 1109.*

Though the Statute require the Attestation of the Witnesses to be in the Presence of the Testator, yet it need not appear upon the Face of the Will to have been so done, but it is Matter of Evidence to be left to a Jury.

*Per Lee, Ch. J.*  
*in Ansty and*  
*Dowling.*

Though the common Way is to call but one Witness to prove the Will, yet that is only where there is no Objection made by the Heir; for he is intitled to have them all examined, but then he must produce them, for the Devisee need produce only one, if that one prove all the Requisites; and though they should all swear that the Will was not duly executed, yet the Devisee would be permitted to go into Circumstances to prove the due Execution; as was the Case of *Austin and Willes*, cited by Lord *Hardwicke* Chancellor, in *Blacket and Widdrington*, M. 11 G. 2. in which, notwithstanding the three Witnesses all swore to its not being duly executed, the Devisee obtained a Verdict. In *Pike and Bradbury* before Lord *Raymond*, upon an Issue of *deviseavit vel non*, the Witnesses denying their Hands, the Devisee would have avoided calling them, but his Lordship obliged him to call them, whereupon the first and second denying their Hands, it was objected he should go no farther; for it was argued, that though, if you call one Witness, who proves against you, you may call another, yet if he prove against you too, you can go no farther; but the Chief Justice admitted him to call other Witnesses to prove the Will, and he obtained a Verdict.

*S. C. cited in*  
*Str. 1096.*

*Str. 1026.*

Where

Where the Attestation was only "signed, sealed, published and declared in the Presence of us," the Witnesses being dead, and their Hands proved, the Court held it to be Evidence to be left to a Jury of a Compliance with all Circumstances.

It was laid down by *Lee*, Ch. Just. in delivering the Opinion of the Court of *K. B.* in the Case of *Ansty* and *Dowling*, that a Devisee of any Part of the Estate, or a Legatee where the Legacy is charged upon Land, will not be a good Witness, nor would a Release make him so, as that would not alter his Credibility at the Time of attesting. However it has been said, that the Judgment of the Court was in that Case founded upon the particular Circumstances of the Case, and not on any general Doctrine, as there was not, nor could be any Payment or Tender made of the Annuity giving by the Will in that Case to the Witness's Wife; and the general Doctrine laid down by Lord Chief Justice *Lee* has been since denied by the Court of *K. B.* in the Case of *Wyndham* and *Chetwynd*, *Mic.* 31 G. 2.

*Wyndham and  
Chetwynd, M.  
31 G. 2.*

To prevent however the Inconveniences which would have arisen from the above Opinion given in *Ansty* and *Dowling*, in case it had been followed, as there are few Wills in which the Witnesses have not had Legacies or Debts charged upon Land, the 25 G. 2. enacts, 1. That any beneficial Devise, Legacy, Estate, Interest, Gift or Appointment, made to any Person being a Witness, after 24th June 1752, to any Will or Codicil, shall be void, and such Person be admitted as a Witness.

2. That any Creditor attesting any Will or Codicil, made or to be made, by which his Debt is charged upon Land, shall be admitted as a Witness to the Execution of such Will or Codicil, notwithstanding such Charge.

3. That any Person who had attested any Will or Codicil then made, to whom any Legacy or Bequest was given, having been paid or released, or upon Tender made having refused to accept such Legacy or Bequest, shall be admitted as a Witness to the Execution of such Will or Codicil.

4. That any Legatee, having attested a Will or Codicil then made, who shall have died in the Life-time of the Testator, or before he shall have received or released his Legacy, shall be deemed a legal Witness to such Will or Codicil.

After which there is a Proviso, that the Credit of every such Witness in any of the Cases before mentioned, shall be subject to the Consideration of the Court and Jury

Jury before whom he shall be examined, or of the Court of Equity in which his Testimony shall be made Use of in like Manner as the Credit of Witnesses in all other Cases ought to be considered of and determined.

Bransby and  
Kerridge,  
28 July 1718.  
in Dom. Proc.

Though the Devisee had proved the Will duly executed according to the Statute; yet if the Heir at Law can prove any Fraud in obtaining it, the Jury ought to find against the Will; for Fraud is in this Case examinable at Law, and not in Equity.

By the Statute of Frauds, a Will executed as before mentioned, shall continue in Force until the same be burnt, cancelled, torn or obliterated by the Testator, or in his Presence, and by his Directions and Consent, or unless the same be altered by some other Will or Codicil in Writing, or other Writing of the Devisor, signed in the Presence of three or more Witnesses declaring the same.

Onyons and  
Tyrer.  
1 P. W. 345.

If a Man devise his Land to *A.* and then make a second Will, and devise it to *B.* and upon that cancel the first Will by tearing off the Seal; if the second Will be not good as a Will to pass the Land to *B.* (the Witnesses not having signed it in his Presence) it will be no Revocation; neither will the Tearing off the Seal, because no self-subsisting independent Act, but done from an Opinion that the second revoked it.

Glazier (ex  
dem.) v. Gla-  
zier, B. R.  
Hill. 10 G. 3.  
5 MS. Notes  
24.

*A.* devised to *B.* and afterwards made another Will, and thereby devised to *C.* and expressly revoked all former Wills. At the Testator's Death, both Wills were found amongst his Papers; the first uncanceled, but the Seal and Name torn off from the last. The first is a good Will: For one Will cannot be a Revocation of another, till it becomes a perfect Will, which is not till the Testator's Death, and at that Time the last Will did not exist.

Ld. Lincoln's  
Case, Sh.  
Par. Cases.  
Martin and Sa-  
vage, 1740.

And note; there are many other Ways of revoking a Will than what are mentioned in the Statute; as by levying a Fine of the Land devised: So if the Devisor marry and make a Settlement on the Issue, reserving the Fee in himself, though he afterward die without Issue, &c.

Selwin and Sel-  
win Tr. 32 G.  
2. K. B.

But where Tenant in Tail by bargain and Sale convey to *J. S.* in Fee in order to make him Tenant to the *Præcipe* in a common Recovery, the Use of which was declared to him in Fee, and 8th June (Trinity Term beginning the 7th) made his Will, and afterward a Writ of Entry was sued out returnable in *Quind Tr.* (17th June) and the Recovery suffered: It was holden that the Land passed by the Will; and the Reason seems to have been that the Deed and Recovery make only one Conveyance, of which the Deed is the most substantial Part, and therefore to it every subsequent Part must refer. But a Lease and

Darley v. Dar-  
ley C.B.  
Trin. 7 Geo. 3.

and Release and Recovery suffered after the Will is a Revocation.

We must next consider where Razures and Interlineations, and where breaking off the Seal, avoids a Deed.

Formerly, if there were any Razure or Interlineation, <sup>10 Co. 92.</sup> the Judges determined upon the Profert or View of the Deed, whether the Deed were good or not: But when Conveyances grew so voluminous, such vast Room was left for the Miſprifion of the Clerk, that the Courts thought it neceſſary not to diſcharge a Deed razed or interlined as void, upon Demurrer, but referred it to the Jury, whether the Deed thus razed or interlined were the individual Contract delivered by the Party.

If a Deed be altered by a Stranger in a Point not material, this does not avoid the Deed, but otherwise, if it be altered by a Stranger in a Point material; for the Witneſſes cannot prove it to be the Act of the Party where there is any material Difference, but an immaterial Alteration does not change the Deed, and conſequently the Witneſſes may attelt it without Danger of Perjury. But if the Deed be altered by the Party himſelf, though in a Point not material, yet it avoids the Deed; for the Law takes every Man's own Act moſt ſtrongly againſt himſelf. <sup>11 Co. 27</sup>

If there be ſeveral Covenants in a Deed, and one of them be altered, this deſtroys the whole Deed; for the Deed cannot be the ſame, unleſs every Covenant of which it conſiſts be the ſame alſo. <sup>11 Co. 28. b.</sup>

If there be Blanks left in an Obligation in Places material, and filled up afterwards by Aſſent of Parties, yet is the Obligation void, for it is not the ſame Contract that was ſealed and delivered.—As if a Bond were made to C. with a Blank left for his Chriſtian Name, and for his Addition, which is afterwards filled up.—But if A. with a Blank left after his Name, be bound to B. and after C. is added as a joint Obligor, yet this does not avoid the Bond, for it does not alter the Contract of A. who was bound to pay the whole Money before any ſuch Addition. <sup>2 R. Ab. 29. 1 Vent. 185.</sup>

It has been ſaid that where a Thing lies in Livery, a Deed formerly ſealed may be given in Evidence, though the Seal be afterward broken off, for the Intereſt paſſed by the Act of Livery: So, they ſay, if the Conveyance were made by Leaſe and Releaſe, and the Uſes were once executed by the Statute, they do not return back again by cancelling the Deed: But, it is ſaid, if a Man ſhew a Title to a Thing lying in Grant, there he fails if the Seal be torn off, for a Man cannot ſhew a Title to the Thing lying in ſolemn Agreement but by ſolemn Agreement, and there



there can be no solemn Agreement without Seal. However, it may well be doubted, whether this Distinction will hold. In *Palm* 403. it was holden, that a Deed leading the Uses of a Recovery was good Evidence of such Uses, though the Seals were torn off, it being proved to have been so done by a young Boy: And I take it that in any Case a Deed so proved would be Evidence to be left to a Jury. But perhaps there may be a Difference where the Issue is directly on the Deed, and where the Deed is only given in Evidence to prove another Issue. On *Nex et factum*, producing a Deed without Seal would not prove the Issue, however they might account for the Seal being torn off: But on Not Guilty in Ejectment, a Deed might be given in Evidence without Seal, and in Case they proved the Seal torn off by Accident, the Jury ought to find for the Party.

5 Co. 23.  
3 Bait. 79.

Cr. El. 110.  
Owen 8.  
Dy. 57.

2 Inf. 676.

5 Co. 23.  
11 Co. 28. b.  
2 Lev. 220.  
2 Show. 28, 29.  
March, 125.

If an Obligation were sealed when pleaded, and after Issue joined the Seal were torn off, yet the Plaintiff shall recover his Debt, because the Deed when proffered to the Court was in the Custody of the Law, and therefore the Law ought to defend it; besides the Truth of the Plea which is to be proved must have Relation to the Time when the Issue was taken.—If the Seal of a Deed be broken off in Court, it shall be there inrolled for the Benefit of the Parties.

If there be a joint Contract or Obligation, and the Seals of one of the Obligors be torn off, it destroys the Obligation; but if they be severally bound, the Obligation continues as to the other whose Seal was not torn off, because they are several Contracts. But if two Men be jointly and severally bound, and the Seal of one of them be torn off, this is a Discharge of the other, for the Manner of the Obligation is destroyed by the Act of the Obligee; and therefore that is, according to the Rule of Law, which contrives every Man's own Act most strongly against himself, a Discharge of the Obligation itself.

There is now by Act of Parliament a further Requisite to a Deed than heretofore, and that is the Stamps. One by the 5 *W. & M.* c. 21. which commenced 28 *Jan* 1694; a second by an Act commencing 1 *August* 1698; a third by 12 *An. st.* 2. c. 9. commencing 2 *August* 1714; and a fourth by 30 *G.* 2. commencing 5 *July* 1757: and these Stamps have been frequently the Means of detecting Forgeries; for the Stamp-Office have secret Marks on the Stamps, which from Time to Time are varied; so that where a Deed is forged of a Date antecedent,

cedent, it may easily be discovered by Stamps being upon it not in Use at the Time it bears Date.

A written Agreement in these Words, *A. doth let and sell to B. for the Term of three Years,* &c. was offered in Evidence in an Action of Assumpsit on a special Agreement. The Defendant objected to its being read, because it was a Lease and was not stamped. For the Plaintiff it was said this was only a Memorandum of a Parol Lease, which being for three Years only is good as such, and that the Statute in using the Words "Indenture Lease or Deed Poll" meant only Deeds. But it was holden that though a Parol Lease for three Years is good, yet if a Man through Caution will reduce it into Writing, he must pay for the Stamp: Otherwise the Court are inhibited from receiving it in Evidence.

*Prosser v. Phillips, Hereford. Summer Assi. 1765. cor. Perrott.*

To come now to other private written Evidence that is not under Hand and Seal.

And first of Notes; they are either such as pass according to the Custom of Merchants, or that pass between Party and Party.

Merchant's Notes are in Nature of Letters of Credit passing between one Correspondent and another in this Form, "Pray pay to J. S. or Order, such a Sum, Witness my Hand, J. N." Now if the Correspondent accept the Note he becomes chargeable in a special Action on the Custom.

In this Custom there are four Things considerable; first, the Bill; secondly, the Acceptance; thirdly, the Protest; fourthly, the Indorsement.

The Bill is in Nature of a Letter, desiring the Correspondent to pay so much Money either at Sight, or, as they term it, at single, double, or treble Usance, which is commonly at one, two, or three Months, to be computed from the Date of the Bill: but as such Usances vary, it is necessary for the Plaintiff in his Declaration to shew what they are, else he cannot have Judgment.

*Salk. 131.*

A foreign Bill of Exchange was drawn, payable at 120 Days after Sight, but when the Bill was presented for Acceptance, that was refused; upon which an Action was immediately brought against the Drawer, without waiting till the Expiration of the 120 Days. On the Trial the Defendant objected that he was not liable till the Expiration of the 120 Days, and offered to call Evidence to prove that the Custom of Merchants was such. But Lord Mansfield said the Law was clearly otherwise, and refused to hear the Evidence: So the Plaintiff recovered.

*Bright v. Purrier, London, Sittings after Tr. 1765.*

Though regularly there ought to be three Persons concerned in a Bill of Exchange, yet there may be only two;

as if *A.* draw in this Manner, "Pray pay to me or my  
"Order, Value received by myself."

The Acceptance is giving Credit to the Bill so far as to make the Acceptor liable, and to trust for a Repayment to his Correspondent.

Salk. 126.

In the Case of two Joint Traders, the Acceptance of the one will bind the other; but if ten Merchants employ one Factor, and he draw a Bill upon them all, and one accept it, this shall only bind him and not the Rest.

A small Matter amounts to an Acceptance, as saying, "Leave the Bill with me and I will accept it," for it is giving credit to the Bill, and hindering the Protest; but if the Merchant say, "Leave the Bill with me, and I will look over my Accounts between the Drawer and me, and call To-morrow, and accordingly the Bill shall be accepted." This is no Acceptance, because it depends upon the Balance of Accounts.

Moor v. Withy,  
Tr. 10 G. 3.  
B. R.

A Bill was drawn as follows, "To Mr. *R. Whithy*; Sir, please to pay Mr. *Scot* or Order 30*l.* *Tbo. Newton*." *Scot* indorsed it to the Plaintiff, who presented the Bill to the Drawee for Acceptance, and the Defendant (the Drawee) underwrites thus—"Mr. *Jackson*, please to pay this Note, and charge it to Mr. *Newton's* Account. *R. Whithy*." It was insisted that this was no Acceptance, for the Defendant did not mean to become the principal Debtor. It was only a Direction to *Jackson*, to pay 30*l.* out of a particular Fund; and if there were no such Fund, the Money was not to be paid. But per *Curiam*, the Underwriting is a Direction to *Jackson* to pay the sum; and it signifies not to what Account it is to be placed when paid: That is a Transaction between them two only; and this is clearly a sufficient Acceptance.

Smith and Scar.  
E. 14 G. 2.  
Comb. 452.  
Str. 1152.  
Str. 648.

An Acceptance may be qualified, as to pay Half in Money and Half in Bills. So to pay when Goods sent by the Drawer are sold: But he to whom the Bill is due may refuse such Acceptance, and protest the Bill, so as to charge the Drawer. The Proof of the Acceptance is a sufficient Acknowledgment on the Part of the Acceptor, who must be supposed to know the Hand of his Correspondent; therefore in an Action against the Acceptor, the Plaintiff shall not be put to prove the Hand of the Drawer; however, Proof of the Acceptance will not be conclusive Evidence against the Acceptor, if he can prove the Contrary.

The Protest is made before a Notary Public, in Case of Non-acceptance or Non-payment, to whose Protestation all foreign Courts give Credit; and the Protest is Evidence that the Bill is not paid; but in *England* they must

must shew the Bill itself as well as the Protest, because the whole Declaration must be proved.

When the Bill is returned protested, the Party that draws the Bill is obliged to answer the Money and Damages, or to give Security to answer the same beyond Sea, within double the Time the first Bill run for.

In Case of foreign Bills of Exchange the Custom is, 1 Raym. 743. that three Days are allowed for Payment, and if not paid on the last Day, the Party ought to protest the Bill and return it, and if he do not, the Drawer will not be chargeable: but if the last of the three Days be a *Sunday*, or great Holiday, he ought to demand the Money on the second Day, and if not paid, protest it on the same Day, otherwise it will be at his own Peril.

If the Indorsee accept any Part of the Money from the Acceptor, he cannot afterwards resort to the Drawer for the Remainder of the Money, unless he give timely Notice to the Drawer that the Bill is not duly paid: For where a Man takes a Part of the Money only, and does not apprise the Drawer that the Whole is not paid, he gives a new Credit for the Remainder. But where timely Notice is given that the Bill is not duly paid, the receiving Part of the Money from an Acceptor or Indorser, Johnson v. Kenyon, C. B. Hil. 5 G. 3. will not discharge the Drawer or other Indorsors: For it is for their Advantage that as much should be received from others as may be.

If a Bill be left with a Merchant to accept, he to whom it is payable, in case it be lost, is to request the Merchant to give him a Note for the Payment according to the Time limited in the Bill; otherwise there must be two Protests, one for Non-payment, the other for Non-acceptance.

*A.* draws a Bill on *B.* and *B.* living in the Country, *C.* his Friend accepts it, the Bill must not be protested for Non-acceptance of *B.* and then *C.*'s Acceptance shall bind him to answer the Money.

If the Drawee indorse the Bill over to another, the Receiver has not only the original Credit of the Drawer at Stake, and that of the Acceptor of the Bill, if accepted, but also of the Indorser, and he may have an Action against either; but a Bill of Exchange cannot be assigned over for a Payment in Part, so as to subject the Party to several Actions. Carth. 466.

*A.* drew a Bill of Exchange in the *West-Indies*, on *T. Goodfrey and* in *London*, at sixty Days Sight, to *W.* or Order; *W.* indorsed to *G.* who presented the Bill to *T.* who refusing, Mead, West. 1751. *G.* noted it for Non-acceptance, and at the End of sixty Days protested it for Non-payment, and then wrote a Letter

Letter to *A.* and also to his Agent in the *West-Indies*, acquainting them that the Bill was not accepted. In an Action brought against *A.* by *G.* on this Case he was non-suited, for by not sending the Protest for Non-acceptance, he made himself liable. The Use of Noting is, that it should be done the very Day of Refusal, and the Protest may be drawn any Day after by the Notary, and be dated of the Day the Noting was made.

Str. 1000.

It was doubtful whether Inland Bills of Exchange were within this Custom of Merchants, but by 9 & 10 *W. 3. c. 17.* and 3 & 4 *An. c. 9.* they are put upon the same Foot with foreign Bills; and though they require the Acceptance to be in Writing, in order to charge the Drawer with Damages and Costs, yet there is a Proviso that it shall not extend to discharge any Remedy against the Acceptor, so that an Action will still lie on a Parol Acceptance.

By the 3 & 4 *An. c. 9.* All Notes in Writing, that shall be made and signed by any Person, whereby such Person promises to pay to another or his Order, or unto Bearer, any Sum of Money mentioned in such Note, shall be taken and construed to be, by Virtue thereof, due and payable to such Person to whom the same is made payable; and every Note made payable to any Person or his Order, shall be assignable or indorsable over, and the Person to whom such Sum of Money is by such Note made payable, may maintain an Action for the same; and any Person to whom such Note is indorsed may maintain his Action for the same, either against the Person who signed such Note, or against him that indorsed it; and in every such Action the Plaintiff shall recover his Damages and Costs.

1 Str. 629.

2 Raym. 1396.

Baldwin's Case,

E. 14 G. 2.

Str. 1151.

Andrews v.

Franklin, 1

Str. 24.

2 Raym. 1396.

Appleby v.

Biddulph. H.

3 G. 1.

2 Str. 1271.

Moor and

Vanlute, E.

1 G. 1. C. B.

There are no prescribed Forms of these Promissory Notes, and therefore whatever imports an absolute Promise to pay will be sufficient; as a Promise to be accountable to *J. S.* or Order. But a Promise to pay on an uncertain Contingency, depending perhaps on the Will of the Drawer, is not within the Act, because it will not answer the Intent; nor within the Words which import an absolute Promise to pay; and therefore a Promise to pay upon his Marriage is not good; but a Promise to pay on a Return of a Ship has been holden good, because it respects Trade. So a Promise to pay, or do another Act, has been holden not to be within the Act; as a Promise to pay, or deliver the Body of *J. S.* So a Promise to pay, if his Brother did not, is not within the Act, for the same Reason of Uncertainty. So a Promise to pay Money

ney and do some other Thing, *Ex. gr.* deliver a Horse, is not within the Statute. So a Promise to pay three Hundred Pounds to *B.* or Order, in three good *East-India* Bonds, is not a Note within the Statute. But a Promise to pay on the Death of another, as that is a Contingency which must happen, will be good.

Coke and  
Coleham,  
Mic. 18 G. 2.  
Goff. v. Nelson.  
Burr. 226.

A Note payable to an Infant, when he should come of Age, *viz.* June 12, 1750, was holden to be within Statute.

A Bill payable to a Man's Order is payable to himself, and he may bring an Action, averring he made no Order.

1 Salk. 130.

A Note payable to a Feme Sole or Order, who marries, can only be indorsed by the Husband.

Str. 516.

So likewise such Note may be indorsed by an Executor or an Administrator.

Str. 1260.

In an Action by the Indorsee against the Drawer, upon *Non Assumpsit* the Plaintiff proved the Drawer's Hand, and that when the Note with the Indorsement was shewn to the Indorser, he acknowledged it was his Hand-writing, but this was holden not sufficient to charge a third Person.

Heming and  
Robinson,  
M. 6 G. 2.

There is a Distinction between a Note payable to *B.* or Order, and to *B.* or Bearer; in the first Case, in an Action against the Indorser the Plaintiff must prove a Demand on the Drawer, but not in the last, for there the Indorser is in Nature of an original Drawer. In the first Case, if the Indorsee give Credit to the Drawer, without Notice to the Indorser, it will discharge him: So receiving Part of the Money from the Drawer will for ever discharge the Indorser; for by such Receipt the Indorsee has made his Election to have his Money from the Drawer.

Wilmore and  
Young, per  
Eyre, G. Hall.  
M. 1 G. 2.  
Kellock and  
Robinson, H.  
13 G. 1. Str.  
745.

A Cash Note on a Banker, payable to *the Ship Fortune* or Bearer, is a good and negotiable Bill of Exchange, and the Bearer may maintain an Action on it in his own Name: Or he may recover on it in an Action for Money had and received to his Use. But in either Case he must prove that he got the Bill fairly, and *bonâ fide*.

Grant v.  
Vaughan, B.  
R. Tr. 4 G. 3.  
Burr. 1516.

If the Indorser have paid Part of the Money, that will dispence with the Necessity of proving a Demand on the Drawer.

Str. 1246.

In an Action against the Indorser the Plaintiff need not prove the Drawer's Hand, for if it be a forged Bill, yet the Indorser is liable.

Salk. 127.

The Indorsee must give a reasonable Notice to the Indorser in convenient Time upon Default of Payment by the Drawer; but Proof of making Enquiry after Defendant,

Truby and  
Delafountain  
M. 2 G. 2. per  
Raym. at G.  
Hall. 2 Str.  
1087. S. P.

dant, who could not be found, will be sufficient to excuse the giving such Notice, unless the Defendant can prove he was to be found.

Dexlaux and  
Hood, 7 Feb.  
1752, at G.  
Hall, tamen  
Quere.

In an Action against the Indorser of a Note of Hand, where the Note was due the fifth, and there was no Demand on the Drawer till the eighth, and no Notice to the Indorser till the nineteenth: Mr. Justice *Denison* thought the Plaintiff had not made Use of due Diligence either in demanding the Money, or in giving Notice to the Indorser, and said there were no Days of Grace on a Note as there are on a Bill of Exchange; but the Jury said it was commonly understood that there were three Days of Grace; and therefore thought the Demand was made in Time; but the Judge said the Law was otherwise, and directed them to find for the Defendant.

Collet and  
Griffith, H. 2  
G. 2. G. Hall.

In an Action against the Indorser, Lord *Raymond* would not allow the Defendant to give in Evidence, that the Plaintiff desired him to indorse the Note to enable him to bring an Action against the Drawer, but declared he would not sue the Defendant. But where the Action was brought by the Drawee against the Drawer, the Defendant was let in to shew it was delivered as an Escrow, viz. as a Reward in Case he procured the Defendant to be restored to an Office, which it being proved he did not effect, there was a Verdict for the Defendant.

Snelling and  
Briggs at  
Reading, 1741.

And it seems a reasonable Distinction which has been taken between an Action between the Parties themselves, in which Case Evidence may be given to impeach the Promise and an Action by or against a third Person, viz. an Indorsee or an Acceptor.

Str. 1155.

Where the Defendant borrowed Money of J. S. who lent it knowingly to game with, and assigned the Note for a valuable Consideration to the Plaintiff, who had no Notice, yet it was holden void by 9 Ann. c. 14.

Robinson and  
Eland, Tr.  
34 G. 2.

Sir *John Bland* gave a Bill of Exchange to *Robinson* for 672*l.* viz. 300*l.* lent at the Time and Place of Play, and 372*l.* lost. The Play was very fair, and there was not any Imputation on *Robinson's* Behaviour. He brought an Action of *Assumpsit* against Sir *John's* Representative on the Bill of Exchange, and also for Money lent. Upon a Case reserved, the Court held that he should not recover on the first Count, the Bill of Exchange being void by 9 Ann. But they held as to the second Count, though no Action could be maintained for Money won at Gaming, the Statute prohibiting any Recovery upon a gaming

gaming Consideration, yet as to the Money lent the Statute only avoids the Security, and not the Contract, which when fair is good, and therefore gave Judgment for the Plaintiff for 300*l.*—In the same Case it was made a Question, whether the Plaintiff should recover any, and what Interest. As to the first, the Court said, that though the Security were void, yet he had agreed to pay Interest. As to the second, though the Practice had been to stop Interest at the bringing of the Action, yet they held the Plaintiff entitled to Interest to the Time of the Judgment, and said, the Court ought always to give Interest to the Verdict at least.

Though it be sufficient for the Plaintiff in an Action on *Guichard v.* a Note of Hand to prove the Note to have been given by *Roberts, Mlc.* the Defendant, yet the Defendant will be at Liberty to *4 G. 3. K. B.* shew it was given on an illegal Consideration, and so avoid the Lien of it.

Where in the Declaration the Indorsement was set out *E. 6 G. 2.* to be for Value received, but being produced, had it not: Lord Chief Justice *Eyre* allowed the Indorsement to be filled up in Court, notwithstanding the Case of *Clements and Jenkins, P. 3. G. 2.* was cited, where Lord *Raymond* refused to let it be done.

But a bare Indorsement of a Name transfers no Pro- *Str. 1103.* perty, and therefore where the Plaintiff produced the Note with his own Name indorsed, *Lee* Chief Justice, suffered him to strike it out.

A Note payable to *B.* or Order, was indorsed thus, Cited by Mr. "Pray pay the Contents to *C.*" In the Declaration the *Faz. in Rex* Indorsement was set out as payable to *C.* or Order; at the *v. Morris.* Trial it was objected there was a Variance; but the *H. 4 G. 2.* Court held that, as the Note was in its original Creation indorsable, it would be so in the Hands of the Indorsee, though not so expressed in the Indorsement, and therefore in Substance it was agreeable to the Count, and therefore no Variance.

I have already said, that if the Indorsee give Credit to Sir *J. Hankey* the Drawer, without Notice to the Indorser, it will dis- *v. Trotman,* charge him; it is therefore to be seen what shall be con- *M. 19 G. 2.* sidered a giving of Credit; and not demanding the Money of the Drawer in a reasonable Time, is giving Credit. What shall be deemed a reasonable Time must depend upon the Circumstances of the Case: However, it may not be improper to shew what in general has been deemed a reasonable Time.

In *Mainwaring and Harrison* the Case was, upon the *1 Str. 508.* 17th of September, being a Saturday, about two in the After-  
U



Afternoon, the Defendant gave the Plaintiff a Goldsmith's Note, who paid it away the same Day to J. S. The Goldsmith paid all that Day and all Monday. J. S. came on Tuesday, but then Payment was stopped; upon which the Plaintiff paid back the Money to J. S. and asked it of the Defendant, who refused, upon which the Action was brought; the Chief Justice left it to the Jury, who would have found it specially, but he would not let them, saying it was a Matter proper for their Determination; upon which they gave a Verdict for the Defendant, and held there was Laches in J. S. saying they were all agreed that two Days was too long.

Str. 1175.

So where Chitty had given the East-India Company a Note on Caswell at Eleven in the Morning, they did not send it for Payment till two o'Clock the next Day; and it was holden that they had made it their own by their Laches.

Salk. 132.

In Hill and Lewis, the Defendant indorsed to Z. who the same Day indorsed to the Plaintiff, who afterward the same Day received Money upon other Bills of the same Banker, and might have received the Money upon the Bill in Question, if he had demanded it. The Night following the Banker broke, and the Jury upon Consideration (it being left to them by the Lord Chief Justice) found for the Plaintiff.

Anson and  
Bailey, Mic.  
1748, G. H.

The Defendant having a Promissory Note, payable to him or Order two Months after Date, indorsed it to the Plaintiff, who sent his Servant to the Drawer for the Money, who said the Defendant had promised not to indorse the Note over without acquainting him; that he had not so done, and therefore he was not prepared to pay it, but promised Payment in three or four Days; and in like Manner put him off from Time to Time. After three Weeks the Plaintiff wrote to the Defendant (not having sooner learned his Direction, though it was proved he sooner enquired after it, and was told where he might learn it) that Smith's Note was not paid; that he had often promised Payment, but had alledged, that the Defendant promised not to make Use of it without acquainting him first: Smith became a Bankrupt; the Plaintiff writes a second Letter; the Defendant answers, that when he comes to Town he will set that Matter to rights; upon this Evidence the Jury gave a Verdict for the Plaintiff, notwithstanding it appeared Smith continued solvent three Weeks, and paid above a hundred Pounds in the Time.

A Bill

A Bill was drawn by the Defendant upon *H.* for Work done by the Plaintiff on the Defendant's Farm, in the Possession of *H.*—The Plaintiff did not give Notice to the Defendant, that the Bill was not paid till three Months after it was drawn: And after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, the Court granted a new Trial; holding this to be such a Laches as discharged the Defendant.

The Defendant had a Note of sixty Pounds of one *Bellamy*, a Goldsmith, payable to him or Bearer at a Day then to come, about a Week before which he discounted it at the Bank without indorsing the Bill; *Bellamy*, about two Months after, broke without having paid the Bill, upon which the Bank brought *Assumpsit* for Money lent, and upon this Evidence obtained a Verdict; but the Court granted a new Trial, holding it to be a Verdict against Law; for if the Owner of a Bill, payable to Bearer, deliver it for ready Money paid down for the same, and not for Money antecedently due, or for Money lent on the same Bill, this is selling of the Bill like selling of Tallies, &c. But if there be an Indorsement thereon, the Indorsee may have Remedy on that Indorsement, provided he demand the Money in a convenient Time.

As the Intent of the 3 & 4 *An.* was to put promissory Notes upon the same Footing with Inland Bills of Exchange; all that has been before said in regard to promissory Notes is applicable to such Inland Bills. However the Analogy between Promissory Notes and Bills of Exchange should be attended to, in order the better to understand the Cases. Whilst the Promissory Note continues in its original Shape, there is none: But when the Note is indorsed the Resemblance begins; for then it is an Order to pay the Money to the Indorsee, and this is the very Definition of a Bill of Exchange: Therefore the Indorsee, before he brings an Action against the Indorser of a Promissory Note, ought to demand the Money of the Drawer: but it must be made on the Drawee before an Action is brought against the Indorser of a Bill of Exchange; and no Inquiry need be made after the Drawer.

It may be proper further to take Notice, that 9 & 10 *W. 3. c. 17.* gives Power of protesting any Inland Bill of Exchange of five Pounds or upwards, (in which is acknowledged and expressed the Value to be received;) but this Act has no Effect, unless the Party on whom the Bill was drawn, accept it by underwriting; therefore by the 3 & 4 *An. c. 9.* the same Power is given in Case the Party refuse to accept it, with Proviso that no Protest shall

shall be necessary, unless the Bill be drawn for twenty Pounds or upward.

Salk. 131. It has been holden upon these Statutes, that in declaring upon an Inland Bill a Protest need not be set forth, as it must upon a Foreign Bill, for the Statute does not take away the Plaintiff's Action for Want of a Protest, but only deprives him of Damages or Interest.

6 Mod. 81. But if any Damages accrue to the Drawer for want of a Protest, they shall be born by him to whom the Bill is made, and if, in such Case, the Damage amount to the Value of the Bill, there shall be no Recovery.

1 Show. 317. It is not necessary to set forth the Custom in an Action upon a Bill of Exchange, for *Lex Mercatoria est Lex Terræ*; and if he set it forth, and do not bring his Case within it, yet if by the Law Merchant he have Right, the setting forth the Custom shall be rejected as Surplusage.

Salk. 126.  
Raym. 872. If A. write his Name on the Back of the Bill, and send it to J. S. to get it accepted, which is done accordingly, A. may, notwithstanding, bring an Action against the Acceptor, for J. S. has it in his Power to act either as Servant or Assignee; for he may Witness his Election by filling up the Blank over the Name to receive it as Indorsee, or by omitting it, act only as Servant.

Hill, 18 G. 2.  
per C. B. Note; In a Writ of Enquiry before the Sheriff, on a Judgment by Default in an Action on a Promissory Note, the Plaintiff must prove his Note the same, as if the Defendant had pleaded *Non Assumpsit*; though in Debt on Bond and Judgment by Default it is otherwise.—Yet in *Bevis versus Lindsay*, Hill. 14 G. 2. the Court of K. B. held, that on executing a Writ of Enquiry on Judgment by Default in *Assumpsit* upon a Promissory Note, it was not necessary to produce the subscribing Witness, for the Note being set out in the Declaration is admitted, and the only Use of producing it is to see whether any Money is indorsed to be paid upon it; it must therefore be proved to be his Note, which may be by proving his Hand.

29 Car. 2. c. 3. By the Statute of Frauds, several Things must be evidenced by Writing, of which before that Statute parol Evidence had been sufficient.

1. All Leases, Estates, Interest of Freehold, or Term of Years, created by Parol, and not put in Writing and signed by the Parties making the same, or their Agents thereunto lawfully authorized by Writing, shall have the Effect

Effect of Estates at Will only, except Leases not exceeding three Years from the making, whereupon the Rent reserved amounts to two Thirds of the improved Value, and that no such Estate or Interest shall be granted or surrendered but by Deed or Note in Writing.

2. All Declarations and Assignments of Trusts shall be proved by some Writing signed by the Party, or by his last Will; except Trusts arising, transferred or extinguished by Implication of Law.

3. It is enacted, That no Action shall be brought whereby to charge any Executor or Administrator upon any special Promise, to answer Damages out of his own Estate; or whereby to charge the Defendant upon any special Promise to answer for the Debt, Default, or Mis-carriage of another, or to charge any Person upon any Agreement made upon Consideration of Marriage, or upon any Contract or Sale of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Interest in or concerning them, or upon any Agreement that is not to be performed within the Space of one Year from the making thereof, unless the Agreement upon which such Action shall be brought, or some Memorandum or Note thereof, shall be in Writing, signed by the Party to be charged therewith, or by some other Person by him thereunto lawfully authorized. And that no Contract for the Sale of Goods, Wares and Merchandize, for the Price of ten Pounds *Sterling* or upwards, shall be allowed to be good, except the Buyer shall accept Part of the Goods so sold, and actually receive the same, or give something in Earnest to bind the Bargain, or in Part of Payment, or that some Note or Memorandum in Writing of the said Bargain be made, and signed by the Parties to be charged, or their Agents thereunto lawfully authorized.

Upon this Clause it has been holden, that the Plaintiff need not in his Declaration shew any Note in Writing, but it will be sufficient for him to produce it on the Trial; but if such Promise be pleaded in Bar of another Action, it must be shewn to be in Writing, so that it may appear to be such a Contract on which an Action will lie.

The Defendant bespoke a Chariot, and when made refused to take it: In an Action for the Value, *Pratt Ch. J.* held this not to be a Case within the Statute, which relates only to Contracts for the actual Sale of Goods, where the Buyer is immediately answerable without Time given him by special Agreement, and the Seller is to deliver the Goods immediately.

The

Simon v.  
Metivier, B. R.  
Tr. 6 G. 3.

The Defendant bought a Lot for more than 10*l.* at an Auction, Catalogues and Conditions of the Sale were printed, and the Defendant was the best Bidder. The Auctioneer wrote the Defendant's Name and the Price against the Lot in the printed Catalogue by the Order and Assent of the Defendant. Between the Day of the Sale and the Time for taking the Lot away, the Defendant sent his Servant to see them weighed; which he did. The Defendant neglecting to take away the Goods, they were re-sold at a considerable Loss; and this Action was brought for the Difference, and the Court strongly inclined that Sales by Auction were not within the Statute of Frauds, because Multitudes are generally present who can testify the Terms of the Contract. 2. They held the Contract was here sufficiently reduced into Writing, and signed by an Agent of the Defendant's; for the Auctioneer for that Purpose was his Agent. 3. They held the weighing by his Servant was a Delivery. 4. *Tates J.* held that as the Contract was executory, *viz.* the Lot to be fetched away in six Weeks, that therefore it was not within the Statute.

Cocke and  
Baker, Hil.  
3 G. 2. C. B.  
Salk. 280.

Mutual Promises to marry are not within this Act, which relates only to Contracts in Consideration of Marriage.

So a Promise to pay upon the Return of a Ship is not within the Statute, for the Ship by Possibility may return in a Year.

Fenton v.  
Emlyn, B. R.  
Hil. 2 G. 3.

So a Promise to pay 6*l.* a Year Wages, and to leave an Annuity of 16*l.* *per Annum* for Life by Will is not within this Act, for it might by Possibility be perfected within the Year.

Salk. 27.

Where the Undertaker only comes in Aid to procure Credit to the Party, there is a Remedy against both; and both are answerable according to their distinct Engagements. But where the whole Credit is given to the Undertaker, so that the other Party is only as his Servant, and there is no Remedy against him; this is not a collateral Undertaking. Therefore if two come to a Shop, and one buy, and the other to gain him Credit promise the Seller, "If he do not pay you, I will;" this is a collateral Undertaking, and void without Writing: But if he say, "Let him have the Goods, I will be your Paymaster;" this is an Undertaking for himself, and he shall be intended the very Buyer, and the other to act as his Servant. But if *A.* promise *B.* that if he will cure *D.* of a Wound, he will see him paid; it is only a Promise

1 Raym. 224.

mise to pay, if *D.* do not; and therefore ought to be in Writing. However it is impossible to lay down any precise Rule for the Construction of such Sort of Words, but it must be left to the Jury to determine, upon the whole Circumstances of the Case, to whom the original Credit was given. Salk. 27.

Wherever a Person is under a moral Obligation to do a Thing, and another does it without Request from him, a subsequent Promise to pay is good, though not in Writing: As where a Pauper is taken ill, and an Apothecary sent for without the Knowledge of the Overseers of the Poor, who attends and cures her, and after the Cure the Overseers promise Payment by Parol; this is good; for Overseers are under a moral Obligation to provide for the Poor. Watson v. Turner & al'. Exchequer. Tr. 7 G. 3.

An Action was brought against the Defendant and two others, for appearing for the Plaintiff without a Warrant, and the Defendant promised that in Consideration the Plaintiff would not prosecute that Action, he would pay him 10*l.* and Costs of Suit. This was holden not within the Statute. But *per Holt*, if *A.* say, don't go on against *B.* and I will give you 10*l.* in full Satisfaction of the Action, this would be within the Statute. 5 Mod. 205. Comb. 362.

In Consideration that the Plaintiff would not sue *A. B.* the Defendant promised to pay the Plaintiff the Money due, *viz.* 4*l.* in a Week; this was holden to be within the Statute of Frauds; for no Consideration laid that the Plaintiff had promised not to sue, and if he had, *A. B.* could in no sort have availed himself of this Agreement, but the Debt is still subsisting, and consequently the Promise collateral. Rothery and Curry, Tr. 21 G. 2. C. B. Comb. 163. Stra. 873.

But where in Consideration, that the Plaintiff in an Action of Assault and Battery against *J. S.* would withdraw the Record, and forbear to proceed, the Defendant promised to pay him 30*l.* the Court held this to be a new Consideration sufficient to raise a Promise and not within the Statute. Read and Nash, Hil. 23 G. 2. K. B.

So if *A.* promise *C.* that in Consideration of his doing some particular Act, *B.* will pay him such a Sum, *A.* is the principal Debtor, for the Act done is on his Credit, and not on *B.*'s. Fitzg. 302.

Many of the Doubts upon this Statute have arisen by making Use of the Word *collateral*; which is not a Word used in the Act of Parliament. The proper Consideration is, whether it be or not a Promise to answer for the Debt of another; for if it be, though it be upon a new Consideration, and therefore strictly speaking, not a collateral Undertaking,

Fish v. Hutchinson, Tr.  
31 G. 2. C. B.  
1 Raym. 182.

Undertaking, yet it is within the Statute, and the adding to the Promise of the Payment of the Debt a Promise to pay the Costs of the Action would make no Difference.

Note; *per Treby*, C. J. a Contract for the Sale of Timber growing upon Land is not within the Statute, but may be by Parol; because it is a bare Chattel.

Salk. 280.

Upon that Part of the Clause which directs, that no Action shall be brought on any Agreement not to be performed within one Year from the making, unless the Agreement be in Writing; it has been holden, that a Promise to pay Money on the Return of a Ship, which happened not to return within two Years after the Promise made, is not within the Statute: For by Possibility, the Ship might have returned within a Year; and though by Accident it happens not to return so soon, yet it does not bring the Case within this Clause of the Statute, which extends only to Promises, where by the express Appointment of the Party, the Thing is not to be performed within a Year.

Comb. 463.  
Skin. 326.

A Man contracts to pay 100*l.* on the Day of Marriage, this need not be put in Writing, for it depends on a Contingency, which may, or may not be performed within a Year.

Salk. 690.

Before we conclude with written Evidence, it is proper to take Notice of 7 *Jac. c. 12.* which enacts, that the Shop-book of a Tradesman shall not be Evidence after a Year. However, it is not Evidence of itself within the Year, without some Circumstances to make it so. As if it be proved that the Servant who wrote it is dead, and that it is his Hand-Writing, and that he was accustomed to make the Entries. So where the Evidence was, that the usual Way of the Plaintiff's Dealings, was that the Draymen came every Night to the Clerk of the Brew-house, and gave him an Account of the Beer delivered out, which he set down in a Book, to which the Draymen set their Hands, and that the Drayman was dead, and this his Hand; it was holden to be good Evidence of a Delivery. But where the Plaintiff to prove Delivery, produced a Book which belonged to his Cooper, who was dead, but his Name set to several Articles, as Wine delivered to the Defendant, and a Witness was ready to prove his Hand; Lord Chief Justice *Raymond* would not allow it, saying, it differed from Lord *Torrington's* Case, because there the Witness saw the Drayman sign the Book every Night.

Salk. 285.  
Ld. Torrington's Case.

Clerk and Bedford. M.  
5 G. 2.

3 May 1738.

Upon an Issue out of Chancery, to try Whether eight Parcels of *Hudson's Bay* Stock, bought in the Name of Mr.

Mr. Lake, were in Trust for Sir Stephen Evans, his Assignees (the Plaintiffs) shewed first, that there was no Entry in the Books of Mr. Lake relating to this Transaction. Secondly, six of the Receipts were in the Hands of Sir Stephen Evans, and there was a Reference on the Back of them by Jeremy Thomas (Sir Stephen's Book-keeper) to the Book B. B. of Sir Stephen Evans. Thirdly, Jeremy Thomas was proved to be dead, and upon this the Question was, Whether the Book of Sir Stephen Evans referred to, in which was an Entry of the Payment of the Money, should be read. And the Court of King's Bench at a Trial at Bar, admitted it not only as to the six, but likewise as to the other two in the Hands of Sir Biby Lake, the Son of Mr. Lake. And in *Smartle and Williams*, where the Question was, Whether the Mortgage Money was really paid; a Scrivener's Book of Accounts (the Scrivener being dead) was holden to be good Evidence of Payment. Cited by Ld. Hardw. in *Montgomery and Turner*, 1751.

If J. S. be seised of the Manors of A. and B. and he cause a Survey to be taken of B. and afterwards convey it to J. N. and after Disputes arise between the Lords of the two Manors concerning the Boundaries, this Survey may be given in Evidence. *Aliter* if the two Manors had not been in the same Hands at the Time of the Survey taken. 1 Raym. 734

To come now to unwritten Evidence, or Proof *vivâ voce* as to which every Person may be a Witness, but such who are excluded for want of Integrity or Discernment.

In Regard to Want of Integrity, it is a general Rule that no Person interested in the Question can be a Witness.

The strict Notion of the Objection to the Competency of a Witness is upon a *Voyer-dire*, whether he be to get or lose by the Event of the Cause; yet it is certain that the repelling a Witness is not confined to an immediate Interest, for if he be called to a Matter, where he claims under the same Title, though he be not affected in that Action, yet he shall not be admitted, and that is the Case of Commoners. So in an Action on a Policy of Insurance, any who have insured upon the same Ship cannot be Witnesses. Yet in an Action by a Master for beating his Servant *per quod Servitium amisit*, the Servant may be a Witness, for he is not only not interested in the Cause, but not in the Question: For there the Question is the Loss of Service, and the Action he is entitled to is of a different Kind. Per Hardw. in *Rex v. Bray*, H. 10 G. 2. Per Lee in E. J. Comp. and Gossling; M. 16 G. 2. *Ridout v. Johnson*, E. 11 An. *Jewel and Harding*, Tr. 10 G. 1.



1 Salk. 283.

It must be a present Interest, for a future contingent Interest will not be sufficient to prevent him from being a Witness; therefore an Heir at Law may be a Witness, but a Remainder Man cannot.

1 P. W. 259.  
Holt v. Tyrrel.  
P. 13 G. 1.  
K. B. at Bar.

An Interest is when there is a certain Benefit or Advantage to the Witness attending the Determination of the Cause one Way. Therefore a naked Trust does not exclude a Man from being a Witness. And though in such Cases it has been usual to have a Release from a Trustee, yet that is not necessary, for such Person has in Fact no Interest to release. However, a Trustee shall not be a Witness to betray the Trust; therefore where the Defendant pleaded to Debt on Bond, the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. against buying and selling Offices, and upon the Trial *A.* was produced as a Witness to give an Account upon what Occasion the Bond was given, Lord Chief Justice *Holt* refused to admit him; because it appeared he was privately intrusted to make the Bargain by both Parties, and to keep it secret.

Lindsey and  
Talbot, Tr.  
12 Geo. 1. O&A.  
Str. 140.

And the Case is the same as to Counsel and Attornies, who ought not to be permitted to discover the Secrets of their Clients, though they offer themselves for that Purpose; for it is the Privilege of the Client and not of the Counsel or Attorney. It is contrary to the Policy of the Law to permit any Person to betray a Secret with which the Law has intrusted him; and it is mistaking it for the Privilege of the Witness that has sometimes led Judges into the suffering of such a Witness to be examined. But to this there are some Exceptions: First, as to what such Persons knew before the Retainer; for as to such Matters they are clearly in the same Situation as any other Person: Secondly, to a Fact of his own Knowledge, and of which he might have had Knowledge, without being Counsel or Attorney in the Cause. As suppose him Witness to a Deed produced in the Cause, he shall be examined to the true Time of Execution. So if the Question were about a Rasure in a Deed or Will, he might be examined to the Question, whether he had ever seen such Deed or Will in other Plight, for that is a Fact of his own Knowledge; but he ought not to be permitted to discover any Confessions his Client may have made to him on such Head: So if an Attorney were present when his Client was sworn to an Answer in Chancery, upon an Indictment for Perjury he would be a Witness to prove the Fact of taking the Oath, for it is a Fact in his own Know-

Ld. Say and  
Seal's Case,  
Mic. 10 An.  
Per Sir O.  
Bridgman, with  
Advice of all  
the Judges.

Str. 1122.  
E. con.

Knowledge, and no Matter of Secrecy committed to him by his Client.

A *Scire Facias* was brought by the King to avoid a Patent, and Exception was taken to the Witness, because he was Deputy to the Persons that would avoid it, and the Exception was disallowed, because the *Scire Facias* is in the King's Name, and therefore it cannot be presumed that the Interest is in another, which would destroy the very being of the *Scire Facias*, but the Proof of that ought to come on the Defendant's Side to destroy the Proceedings. 1 Mod. 21.

It is no good Exception to a Witness that he has Common *per Cause de vicinage* of the Lands in Question, for this is no Interest but only an Excuse for a Trespass.

From this Rule it is apparent, that the Plaintiff or Defendant cannot regularly be a Witness in his own Cause, for he is most immediately interested; therefore an Answer in Equity is of very little Weight where there are no Proofs in the Cause to back it; yet if there be but one Witness against a Defendant's Answer, the Court will direct a Trial at Law to try the Credibility of the Witness; and in such Case will order the Defendant's Answer to be read to the Jury. Eq. Ca. Abr. 229.

But if any Person be arbitrarily made a Defendant to prevent his Testimony, the Plaintiff shall not prevail by that Article; but the Defendant against whom nothing is proved shall be sworn notwithstanding, for he does not swear in his own Justification, but in Justification of another. However, this Rule is to be understood where there is no Manner of Evidence against the Defendant; for if there be, his Guilt or Innocence must wait the Event of the Verdict.

In Trespass, if one whom the Plaintiff designed to make Use of as a Witness be by Mistake made a Defendant, the Court will on Motion give Leave to omit him, and have his Name struck out of the Record, even after Issue joined; for the Plaintiff can in no Case examine a Defendant though nothing be proved against him: And therefore in an Information for a Misdemeanor, the Attorney General (*Trevor*) offering to examine a Defendant for the King, which the Court would not permit, he entered a *Nolle Prosequi*, and then examined him.—If a material Witness for the Defendant in Ejectment be also made a Defendant, the right Way is for him to let Judgment go by Default; but if he plead, and by that Means admit 1 Sid. 441.  
Dormer and Fortescue.  
M. 9 G. 2.

Poplet v.  
James, Tr. 5  
G. 2.

Reason v.  
Ewbank, H.  
1 G. 1. per  
omnes just.  
Oft. Str. 19.

Keb. 17, 18.

2 Hawk. P.  
C. 434.

admit himself to be Tenant in Possession, the Court will not afterward upon Motion strike out his Name. But in such Case, if he consent to let a Verdict be given against him, for as much as he is proved to be in Possession of, I see no Reason why he should not be a Witness for another Defendant.—In Trespas, the Defendant pleaded *Quod alio non quia dicit* that Richard Marwson named in the *Simul cum* paid the Plaintiff a Guinea in Satisfaction, and Issue thereon; the Defendant produced Marwson; and per Eyre Ch. Just. he may be examined, for what he is now to prove cannot be given in Evidence in another Action, and in Effect he makes himself liable by swearing he was concerned in the Trespas. But if the Plaintiff can prove the Persons named in the *Simul cum* in Trespas guilty, and Parties to the Suit, which must be by producing the Original or Process against them, and proving an ineffectual Endeavour to arrest them, or that the Process was lost, the Defendant shall not have the Benefit of their Testimony.

From what has been said, it appears, 1. That a *particeps criminis* may be Witness for the Plaintiff, though left out of the Declaration for that Purpose; yet this mightily lessens his Credit, especially in Trespases where Satisfaction from one is a Discharge for all the Rest. In a criminal Prosecution, according to the Opinion of some, he can only be a Witness in two Cases, *viz.* if he be actually pardoned; or if he have no Promise of Pardon. But others have holden that such a Promise will be no Exception to his Competency, but only to his Credit; therefore in *Laver's* Trial the Court refused to let a Witness be examined on a *Voyer dier*, whether he had such a Promise.

2. That Husband and Wife cannot be admitted to be Witness for each other, because their Interests are absolutely the same; nor against each other, because contrary to the legal Policy of Marriage. However there are some Exceptions to this Rule: First, in the Case of High Treason it has been said, that a Wife shall be admitted as a Witness against her Husband, because the Tie of Allegiance is more obligatory than any other. Secondly, by the 5 G. 2. the Wife of a Bankrupt may be examined by the Commissioners touching his Estate, but not his Bankruptcy. Thirdly, if a Woman be taken away by Force and married, she may be an Evidence against her Husband indicted on 3 H. 7. 2. against the Stealing of Women: For a Contract obtained by Force has no Obligation

Obligation in Law. So upon an Indictment on 1 *Jac.* 1. c. 11. for marrying a second Wife, the first being alive, though the first cannot be a Witness yet the second may, the second Marriage being void: And whether a Wife *de jure* may not be a Witness against her Husband on an Indictment for a personal Tort done to herself, seems to be Matter of Doubt. In Lord *Audley's* Case she was allowed to be a Witness to prove her Husband assisted to a Rape upon her: and though this Case has been denied to be Law, yet it was in Cases where the Indictment was not for a personal Tort to the Wife; and in the Case of *Azyre*, on an Indictment for the Battery of the Wife, 1 Str. 633, Lord *Raymond* suffered the Wife to give Evidence; and the Wife is always permitted to swear the Peace against her Husband; and her Affidavit has been admitted to be read on an Application to the Court of King's Bench for an Information against the Husband for an Attempt to take her away by Force after Articles of Separation; and it would be strange to permit her to be a Witness to ground a Prosecution upon, and not afterward to be a Witness at the Trial. Fourthly, in an Action between other Parties, the Wife may be a Witness to charge her Husband, *Ex. gr.* to prove the Goods, for which the Action is brought, sold on the Credit of the Husband.—So perhaps in some Cases, in an Action against her Husband, though she will not be admitted to be a Witness, yet a Confession of her's may be given in Evidence to charge him: As where an Action was brought for nursing his Child, the Plaintiff was allowed to give in Evidence, that the Wife declared the Agreement to have been for so much *per Week*, because such Matters are usually transacted by the Women. Lady Lawley's Case.

But no other Relation is excluded, because no other Relation is absolutely the same in Interest: Therefore in *Pendrel* and *Pendrel*, before Lord *Raymond*, which was an Issue out of Chancery to try whether the Plaintiff were Heir to T. O. the Marriage and Birth being admitted by Order, the Mother was admitted to prove the Father had Access to her. So in *Lomax* and *Lomax* before Lord *Hardwicke*, the Mother was admitted to prove the Marriage; and in an Ejectment against *Sarah Brodie* at *Hereford* 1744, Mr. *J. Wright* admitted the Father to prove the Daughter legitimate; her Title being as Heir to her Mother. Str. 504.

To consider now the Exceptions to this Rule; that no Person interested can be a Witness. Str. 527.

1. Exception;

1. Exception; A Party interested will be admitted in a criminal Prosecution in most Instances.

Salk. 283.  
Vi. infra cont.

*H.* had a Promise of a Note of 5*l.* from his Mother-in-Law, and by some Slight got her Hand to a Note for 100*l.* and it was holden by *Holt* at *Guildball*, that the Mother could not be a Witness in an Information for the Cheat; for though the Verdict cannot be given in Evidence in an Action upon the Note, yet he said they were sure to hear of it to influence the Jury: But in the King and *Bray*, Lord *Hardwicke* said, If this Case had not been settled by so great a Judge, it would go to the Credit only, and not to the Competency; and in *Far.* 119. it is said by *Holt*, That if a Woman give a Note or Bond to a Man, to procure her the Love of *J. S.* by some

Salk. 236. S. P.

*Far.* 19.

Str. 595.

Spell or Charm, in an Indictment for the Cheat, she shall be a Witness, though it tend to avoid the Note, for the Nature of the Thing allows no other Evidence. So if the doing of the Act, which he is now Evidence to invalidate or set aside, were a Mean to obtain his Liberty, he shall be a Witness; as in the Case of a Bond given by Duress. The Defendant was indicted for tearing a Note, whereby he promised to pay so much Money to *A. B.* who was produced as a Witness, and notwithstanding it was objected that he was going to swear to set up his own Demand, because, if convicted, the Court would compel the Defendant to give a new Note, yet he was admitted.

Rex v. Nunes,  
P. 9. G. 2. Stra.  
1043.

Mrs. *L.* gave a promissory negotiable Note to the Defendant in Trust to assign it to Mrs. *T.* who was indebted to Mrs. *L.* the Defendant broke his Trust and negotiated the Note; Mrs. *L.* having paid the Note, brought a Bill in Chancery against the Defendant, who in his Answer denied the Trust; upon which he was indicted for Perjury, and Lord *Hardwicke* refused to admit Mrs. *L.* to give Evidence of the Trust, and compared it to the Case of Forgery, where the Person whose Hand is forged is not admitted, and said it differed from the Case of Usury, where the Party is admitted to be an Evidence, if the Money is paid; the Reason of which is, being Party to the Crime, he will not be permitted to have any Remedy for it again.

Abrahams v.  
Bunn, B. R. Tr.  
3. G. 3.

And in a late Case in which all the former Resolutions were thoroughly considered, the Court held that the Person who borrowed Money on a Pawn was a good Witness in an Action for Usury against the Pawnbroker, though the Payment of the Money borrowed was proved by no other Person but himself: For the Judgment in this Action

Action could not be given in Evidence in an Action against him for the Money lent.

Though, as is said, a Person whose Hand is forged is not admitted to prove the Forgery, yet under many Circumstances he may, where he is not directly interested *Per Willes, C.* in the Question; as in *Wells's Case*, who was indicted *J. at Oxon.* for forging a Receipt from a Mercer at *Oxford*, the Mercer having before recovered the Money in an Action against *Wells*, was admitted to prove the Forgery.

So in an Indictment for Perjury on the Statute, the Person injured cannot be a Witness, because the Statute <sup>2 Hawk. 433.</sup> gives him Ten Pounds, but in an Indictment at Common Law the Party injured may be a Witness.

2. Exception; A Party interested will be admitted for the Sake of Trade and the common Usage of Business.

Therefore a Porter shall be Evidence to prove a Delivery of Goods.—So a Banker's Apprentice to prove the Receipt of Money. So an Indorsee on a Bond by the Obligee of the Receipt of Interest has been admitted to bring it within the twenty Years. *Searle v. Barrington.*

3. Exception; A Party interested will be admitted where no other Evidence is reasonably to be expected.

As upon the Statute of Hue and Cry, where the Party robbed is admitted, even though he be himself Plaintiff.

So in Actions by Informers for selling Coals without *Per Lee Ch. J.* measuring by the Bushel, the Servants are Witnesses for in *E. I. Comp.* their Master, notwithstanding *3 G. 2.* inflicts a Penalty *v. Gosling.* upon them for not doing it, though *Eyre Ch. J.* did, on that Account, in two or three Instances refuse to receive them.

So where the Question was, whether the Defendants *Rex v. Phipps* had a Right to be Freemen, though it appeared there *and Archer at* were Commons belonging to the Freeman, yet an Alderman was admitted to prove them no Freemen, it appearing that none but Aldermen were privy to the Transactions of the Corporation with regard to making Persons free. *Cambr. per Lee Ch. J.*

So where the Question was, whether the Master had deserted the Ship, (*Sussex*) without sufficient Necessity; a Sailor, who had given Bond to the Master, (as a Trustee for the Company) not to desert the Ship during the Voyage, was admitted Evidence for the Master, it appearing all the Sailors entered into such Bonds. *E. I. Comp. v. Gosling, 16 G. 2.*

So where a Son having a general Authority to receive Money for his Father, received a Sum and gave it to the Defendant; *Salk. 289.*

Defendant; the Son was admitted as a good Witness (his Testimony being corroborated by other Circumstances) for his Father in an Action of Trover for the Money.

Mic. 1752. C. B. at Westminster. So in Trover against a Pawn-broker, the Servant embezzling his Master's Goods, and pawning them, will be admitted to prove the Fact.

4. Exception; A Party interested will be admitted, where he acquires the Interest by his own Act after the Party who calls him as a Witness, has a Right to his Evidence.

Skin. 586. And therefore though one who lays a Wager at the Time of the original Wager, is no Witness, yet one who lays a Wager afterwards ought to be admitted; and perhaps a Person who laid a Wager at the same Time will be admitted, in case he has received the Money without any Condition to return it; for the Money will be intended to be duly paid.

3 Lev. 132.

5. Exception; A Party interested will be admitted where the Possibility of Interest is very remote.

2 Lev. 231. 12-  
men Dyere,  
Whether this  
Case be Law.

As where an Information, in Nature of a *Quo Warranto*, was brought against the Mayor, Citizens, and Commonalty of London, for taking Two-pence *per* Chaldron for all Sea Coals brought to London; Freemen were admitted to prove the Prescription, it appearing that the Mayor and Sheriffs have the whole Profits of this Toll, though they have it for the benefit of the Corporation, of which all the Freemen are Members; yet these having no particular Profit to themselves were sworn as Witnesses; for it cannot be presumed, that, for an Advantage so small, and so remote, they would be partial and perjure themselves. And *Scroggs* Chief Justice said, that it ought not to be a general Rule, that Members of Corporations shall be admitted or denied to be Witnesses in Actions for or against their Corporations; but every Case stands upon its own particular Circumstances, *viz.* Whether the Interest be so considerable as by Presumption to produce Partiality or not.—And this Exception has of late Years been a good deal extended. In the Case of the King and *Bray. Hil. 10 G. 2.* Lord Chief Justice *Hardwicke* said, that unless the Objection appeared to him to carry a strong Danger of Perjury, and some apparent Advantage might accrue to the Witness, he was always inclined to let it go on his Credit only, in order to let in a proper Light to the Case, which would otherwise be shut out; and, in a doubtful Case he said it was generally his Custom

tom to admit the Evidence, and give such Directions to the Jury as the Nature of the Case might require. That was an Information in Nature of *Quo Warranto* for the Defendant to shew by what Authority he claimed to be Mayor of *Tintagel*, and Issue taken upon this Custom, *viz.* That at a Court Leet annually holden on the Tenth of *October*, the Mayor for the Year ensuing is to be chosen, and for that Purpose two Elizors are to be nominated, one by the Mayor, the other by the Town-Clerk; these Elizors are to nominate Twelve Jurymen, who are to present the Mayor for the Year ensuing; and in case the Town-Clerk refuse to nominate his Elizor, that then the Mayor shall nominate the second Elizor. At the Trial *P. Hopkins*, who was second Elizor, nominated by the Mayor, upon the Default of the Town-Clerk's Nomination at the Election of the Defendant, and *P. Hopkins* who served as a Jurymen at the said Election, were both offered as Witnesses to prove the Custom, but rejected *in toto*, as not competent Witnesses to any Part of it: But upon Motion a new Trial was granted; the Chief Justice said, the having of an Elizor is intended a Franchise in the *Borough*, but in the Elizor himself it is only an Authority, and the Execution of it past and over. And he said he knew no Case where a Man who has acted under a bare Authority has been refused to prove the Execution of it. Persons that have been themselves in Office, are often called to shew what the Usage is, and what they did when in Office, and yet if their Acts be illegal, they are liable to *Quo Warranto*, and he said the Case in 3 *Keb.* 90. was very material; for there, upon an Issue to try whether by the Custom of the Manor the Tenants were to pay Fines and be re-admitted upon the Death of the last admitting Lord, the Steward was admitted to prove the Custom, though he had Fees upon Admission.

The second Sort of Persons excluded from Testimony, are such as are stigmatized.

Now there are several Crimes that so Blemish the Reputation, that the Party is ever after unfit to be a Witness; as Treason, Felony, and every *Crimen falsi*, as Perjury, Forgery, and the like: For where a Man is convicted of those glaring Crimes against the common Principles of Humanity and Honesty, his Oath is of no Weight.

The common Punishment that marks the *Crimen falsi*, is being set in the Pillory, and therefore, anciently, they



Salk. 690.

Mackinder's  
Case, Hil.  
17 G. 2. C. B.

held that no Man legally fet in the Pillory could be a Witness; but the Rigour of this Piece of Law is reduced to Reason; for now it is holden, that unless a Man be put in the Pillory *pro crimine falso*, as for Perjury or Forgery, or the like, it is no Blemish to his Attestation; it is the Crime and not the Punishment that makes the Man infamous; therefore where a Man was convicted of Barretery, though he was only fined, the Court held him incompetent; so a Person convicted of Petit Larceny is equally infamous with one convicted of Grand Larceny, for they are both Felony.

After a general Statute Pardon a Person attainted is a good Witness; and so it is after burning in the Hand, which amounts to a Statute Pardon.

If one found guilty on an Indictment for Perjury at Common Law, be pardoned by the King, he will be a good Witness, because the King has Power to take off every Part of the Punishment; but if a Man be indicted of Perjury on the Statute, the King cannot pardon, for the King is divested of that Prerogative by the express Words of the Statute.

Note; the Party who would take Advantage of this Exception to a Witness, must have a Copy of the Record of Conviction ready to produce in Court.

Thirdly; Infidels cannot be Witnesses, *i. e.* such who profess no Religion that can bind their Consciences to speak Truth. But when any Person professes a Religion that will be a Tie upon him, he shall be admitted as a Witness, and sworn according to the Ceremonies of his own Religion; for it would be ridiculous to swear a Witness upon the Holy Evangelists, who did not believe those Writings to be sacred. The Jews are always sworn upon the Old Testament; Mahometans on the Koran; those of the Gentou Religion according to the Ceremonies of that Religion, &c.

Fourthly; Persons excommunicated cannot be Witnesses, because being excluded out of the Church, they are supposed not to be under the Influence of any Religion.

2 Bull. 155

Fifthly; the same Law, it is said, holds place in Relation to Popish Recusants. This Opinion is founded on the Statute of 3 Jac. 1. c. 5. which enacts, That every Popish Recusant Convict shall stand, to all Intents and Purposes, disabled, as a Person lawfully excommunicated: But Mr. Serjeant *Hawkins*, in his Pleas of the Crown, Vol. the 1st. Fol. 23, 24. has very sensibly said,

said, that this Construction is over severe, as the Purpose of the Statute is satisfied by the Disability to bring any Action.

But Persons outlawed may certainly be Witnesses be- Co. L. 6. cause. they are punished in their Properties, and not in the Loss of their Reputation, and the Outlawry has no Manner of Influence in their Credibility.

As to those who are excluded from Testimony for Want of Skill and Discernment, they are Idiots, Madmen and Children.

In Regard to Children, there seems to be no precise Time fixed wherein they are excluded from giving Evidence; but it will depend in a great Measure on the Sense and Understanding of the Child, as it shall appear on Examination to the Court. However it seems to be settled, that a Child under the Age of ten shall in no Case be admitted; but after that Age, if the Child appear to have any Notion of the Obligation of an Oath, after <sup>Steward's</sup> there has been a Foundation laid by other Witnesses to <sup>Cafe, Old</sup> induce a Suspicion, the Child shall be admitted to prove <sup>Bailey, 1704.</sup> the Fact. Doubtless the Court will more readily ad- <sup>Str. 700.</sup> mit such a Child in the Case of a personal Injury (such as Rape) than on a Question between other Parties; and perhaps, in such Case, would even admit the Infant to <sup>H. H. P. C.</sup> be examined without Oath; for certainly there is much <sup>634.</sup> more Reason for the Court to hear the Relation of the <sup>Dy. 304.</sup> Child, than to receive it at second-hand from those that heard it say so. In Cases of foul Facts done in secret, where the Child is the Party injured, the repelling their Evidence intirely is, in some Measure, denying them the Protection of the Law; yet the Levity and Want of Experience in Children is undoubtedly a Circumstance which goes greatly to their Credit.

I have in the Course of the foregoing Survey, necessarily taken Notice of some of the more general Rules; but for better understanding the true Theory of Evidence it will be proper to take a View of them altogether.

The first general Rule is, That you must give the best Evidence that the Nature of the Thing is capable of: The true Meaning of this Rule is, that no such Evidence shall be brought, that *ex natura Rei* supposes still a greater Evidence behind in the Parties Possession, or Power; for such Evidence is altogether insufficient and proves nothing, as it carries a Presumption with it contrary to the Intention for which it is produced: For if the other greater Evidence did not make against the Party, why

did he not produce it to the Court? As if a Man offer a Copy of a Deed or Will, where he ought to produce the Original, this carries a Presumption with it that there is something more in the Deed or Will that makes against the Party, or else he would have produced it; and therefore the Proof of a Copy in this Case is not Evidence; but if he prove the original Deed or Will in the Hands of the adverse Party, or to be destroyed without his Default, a Copy will be admitted, because then such Copy is the best Evidence: The Presumption of greater Evidence behind in the Party's Possession being overturned by positive Proof.

The second general Rule is, that no Person interested in the Question can be a Witness: There is no Rule in more general Use, and none that is so little understood: I have therefore endeavoured in the foregoing Part to explain it, and set down the several Exceptions to it; and I can add nothing to what I have said upon the Subject.

1 Mod. 283.

The third general Rule is, That Hearsay is no Evidence. For no Evidence is to be admitted but what is upon Oath; and if the first Speech were without Oath, another Oath that there was such Speech, makes it no more than a bare speaking, and so of no Value in a Court of Justice. Besides if the Witness be living, what he has been heard to say is not the best Evidence. But though Hearsay be not allowed as direct Evidence, yet it may be admitted in Corroboration of a Witness's Testimony, to shew that he affirmed the same Thing before on other Occasions, and that he is still constant to himself.

So where the Issue is on the Legitimacy of the Plaintiff or Defendant, it seems the Practice to admit Evidence of what the Parents have been heard to say, either as to their being or not being married; and with Reason, for the Presumption arising from the Cohabitation is either strengthened or destroyed by such Declarations, which are not to be given in Evidence directly, but may be assigned by the Witness as a Reason for his belief one Way or other. But in *Pendrel and Pendrel, Hil. 5 G. 2.* Lord *Raymond* would not suffer the Wife's Declarations, that she should not know her Husband by Sight, &c. to be given in Evidence till after she had been produced on the other Side. So Hearsay is good Evidence to prove, who is my Grandfather, when he married, what Children he had, &c. of which it is not reasonable to presume I have better Evidence. So to prove my Father, Mother, Cousin

Grimwade  
and Stephens,  
Kent, 1697.

Cousin or other Relation beyond the Sea dead, and the common Reputation and Belief of it in the Family gives Credit to such Evidence ; and for a Stranger it would be good Evidence if a Person swore that a Brother or other near Relation had told him so, which Relation is dead. In an Ejectment between the Duke of *Atbol* and Lord *Asburnham*, E. 14 G. 2. Mr. *Sharpe*, who was Attorney in the Cause, was admitted to prove that Mr. *Worthington* told him he knew and had heard in Regard to the Pedigree of the Family, Mr. *Worthington* happened to die before the Trial. So in Questions of Prescription it is allowable to give Hearsay Evidence in order to prove general Reputation ; and where the Issue was of a Right to a Way over the Plaintiff's Close, the Defendants were admitted to give Evidence of a Conversation between Persons not interested, then dead, wherein the Right to the Way was agreed. In a *Quare Impedit* the Plaintiff derived his Title from Lord *R.* on whom he laid a Presentation of one *Knight* ; the Bishop set up a Title in himself, and traversed the Seisin of Lord *R.* The Plaintiff gave in Evidence an Entry in the Register of the Diocese of the Institution of *Knight*, in which there was a Blank in the Place, where the Patrons Name is usually inserted, upon which he offered Parol Evidence of the general Reputation of the Country, that *Knight* was in by the Presentation of Lord *R.* Upon a Bill of Exceptions this came on a Writ of Error into *K. B.* where the better Opinion was that the Evidence was allowable ; the Register which was the proper Evidence being silent. A Presentation may be by Parol, and what commences by Parol, may be transmitted to Posterity by Parol, and that creates a general Reputation.

*Skinner v. Ld. Bellamont, Worcester, 1744. Bp. of Meath v. Ld. Belfield, 1747.*

The fourth general Rule is, That in all Cases where a general Character or Behaviour is put in Issue, Evidence of particular Facts may be admitted ; but not where it comes in collaterally. This has sometimes occasioned a Question in Chancery, Whether it were in Issue or not. As where a Bill was brought by a kept Mistress for an Annuity ; the Defendant in his Answer said, " She was a lewd Woman of infamous Character before Mr. *P.* became acquainted with her ;" and it was holden to be sufficiently putting her Character in Issue, to enable the Defendant to prove particular Facts. But where upon a Bill brought by a Wife the Husband in his Answer said, " She had not behaved herself with Duty and Tenderneſs to him, as became a virtuous Woman, much less his Wife ;"

*Clerk v. Periam, 27 July, 1742.*

*Ld. Doneraile v. Lady Doneraile in Dom. Proc. 1734.*

Roberts v.  
Malston, per  
Willes, C. J.  
at Hereford,  
1745.

this was holden not to put Adultery in Issue, so as to enable the Husband to prove particular Facts. In an Action for criminal Conversation, the Defendant may give in Evidence particular Facts of the Wife's Adultery with others, or having a Bastard before Marriage; because by bringing the Action, the Husband puts her general Behaviour in Issue. And as the Defendant may examine to particular Facts, *à fortiori* he may call Witnesses to her general Character. So in Cases where the Defendant's Character is put in Issue by the Prosecution, the Prosecutor may examine to particular Facts, for it is impossible without it to prove the Charge. Yet there is one Case of that Sort in which the Prosecutor is not allowed to examine to any particular Fact without giving previous Notice of it to the Defendant; and that is, where a Man is indicted for being a common Barretor; and the Reason is such Indictments are commonly against Attornies, whose Profession it is to follow Law-suits; and it is a difficult Matter to draw the Line between that and acting as a Barretor; therefore it makes it necessary for him to know what particular Facts are to be given in Evidence, that he may be prepared to shew, that he was fairly employed in those Cases, and acted in his Profession. But in other criminal Cases, the Prosecutor cannot enter into the Defendant's Character, unless the Defendant enable him so to do, by calling Witnesses in support of it, and even then the Prosecutor cannot examine to particular Facts, the general Character of the Defendant not being put in Issue, but coming in collaterally. For the same Reason if you would impeach the Credit of a Witness, you can only examine to his general Character, and not to particular Facts: Every Man is supposed to be capable of supporting the one, but it is not likely he should be prepared to answer the other without Notice; and unless his general Character and Behaviour be in Issue, he has no Notice.

Jones and Newman, Tr. 24 G.  
2. Cheney's  
Case, 5 Co.  
S. P.

The fifth general Rule is, *Ambiguitas verborum latens verificatione suppletur, nam quod ex facto oritur ambiguum, verificatione facti tollitur*. Therefore where the Testatrix devised her Estate to her Cousin *John Cheere*, there being both Father and Son of that Name, Parol Evidence was admitted to prove that the Son was the Person meant; for the Heir's Objection arose from Parol Evidence, and therefore Parol Evidence ought to be admitted to answer it. So if a Man having two Manors called *Dale*, levy a Fine of the Manor of *Dale*, Circumstances may be given in

2 R. A. 676.

in Evidence to prove which Manor he intended ; for this is not to contradict the Record, but to support it. Lord *Bacon*, in his Reading upon this Maxim, distinguishes Ambiguity in *Patens* and *Latens*, and saith that *Latens* is that which seems certain and without Ambiguity, for any Thing that appears upon the Deed or Instrument ; but there is some collateral Matter out of the Deed that breeds the Ambiguity ; but *Ambiguitas Patens. i. e.* That which appears to be ambiguous upon the Deed or Instrument, is never holpen by Averment ; for that were in Effect to make that pass without Deed ; which the Law appoints shall not pass but by Deed ; therefore where the Devisee's Name is totally omitted, Parol Evidence cannot be admitted to shew who was meant ; and as Parol Evidence will not be admitted to explain an Ambiguity which is patent, much less will it be admitted to alter the apparent Meaning of the Will : Therefore when a Man gave Two Thousand Pounds to his Brother *John*, and in Case of his Death, to his Wife, Lord Chief Justice *Lee* would not suffer Proof to be given that the Testator meant his Brother should have it only during Life. But where *A.* devised Four Hundred Pounds to his Wife, and made her Executrix, without disposing of the Surplus ; Lord Chancellor *Hardwicke* admitted Parol Evidence to shew the Testator meant his Wife should have it, for there was no Ambiguity in the Will, nor was it to alter the apparent Intent of the Testator ; for by Law she was intitled to the Surplus as Executrix, therefore the Evidence was admitted only to rebut the Equity. But in *Brown and Selwin*, in *Dom. Proc.* 1734, the Testator having expressly devised the Residue of his personal Estate to his Executors, one of whom owed him Money upon Bond, Parol Evidence was refused to be admitted to prove the Testator meant to extinguish the Bond Debt by making the Obligor Executor ; for that would have been to have altered the apparent Intent, and not simply to have rebutted an Equity.

The sixth general Rule is, in every Issue the Affirmative is to be proved. A Negative cannot regularly be proved, and therefore it is sufficient to deny what is affirmed until it be proved ; but when the Affirmative is proved, the other Side may contest it with opposite Proofs ; for this is not properly the Proof of a Negative, but the Proof of some Proposition totally inconsistent with what is affirmed ; as if the Defendant be charged with a Trespass, he need only make a general Denial of the

*Ballis and Church v. Att. Gen.*  
29 Jan. 1741.  
per Hard.  
Canc.

*Lowfield and Stoneham. G. Hall,*  
1746.

*Lake and Lake. 8 Nov.*  
1751.

Fact; and, if the Fact be proved then he may prove a Proposition inconsistent with the Charge as that he was at another Place at the Time, or the like.

But to this Rule there is an Exception of such Cases where the Law presumes the Affirmative contained in the Issue. Therefore in an Information against Lord *Halsfax* for refusing to deliver up the Rolls of the Auditor of the Exchequer; the Court of Exchequer put the Plaintiff upon proving the Negative, *viz.* That he did not deliver them; for a Person shall be presumed duly to execute his Office till the contrary appear.

Dy. 183.  
C. 58.

The seventh general Rule is, that no Evidence need be given of what is agreed by the Pleadings: For the Jury are only sworn to try the Matter in Issue between the Parties, so that nothing else is properly before them. In Replevin the Defendant avowed taking the Cattle, Damage Feasant *in Loco in quo*, as Parcel of his Manor of *K.* the Plaintiff replied, that it was Parcel of the Manor of *K.* and made Title to it, and traversed that the Manor of *K.* was the Freehold of the Defendant: He was not admitted to prove that *K.* was no Manor, for that is admitted by the Traverse.

2 Co. 4. b.

The Jury cannot find any Thing against that which the Parties have affirmed and admitted of Record, though the Truth be contrary; but, in other Cases, though the Parties be estopped to say the Truth, the Jury are not; as in *Goddard's Case*, where the Bond was dated nine Months after the Execution, and after the Death of the Obligor.

P. 4 Anne,  
K. B.  
Salk. MSS.  
Note: This  
Case was be-  
fore the Stat.  
enabling De-  
fendants to  
plead double.

In Trespafs for throwing down and carrying away Stalls, as to all the Trespafs but the throwing them down, the Defendant pleaded Not guilty; and as to the throwing them down a special Justification, and therein justified both the throwing down and carrying away; and on the Issue joined, the Judge at the Assizes would not try, Whether the Defendants were guilty or not of carrying away the Stalls, because they had confessed it by their Justification; and on Motion for a new Trial it was denied, because the Jury could never find the Defendants Not guilty, contrary to their own Confession upon the Record, though in another Issue.

2 R. A. 682.

Co. L. 283.

The eighth general Rule is, That whenever a Man cannot have Advantage of the special Matter by pleading, he may give it in Evidence on the General Issue. For Example, *A.* cannot justify the killing another, therefore he may give the special Matter in Evidence on the General Issue,

Issue, as that it was *se defendendo*, &c. So in Trover for 1 Jones 240. Goods, the Defendant may give in Evidence, that he took them for Toll on the General Issue of Not guilty, because he could not plead it; but it would be otherwise in Trespass for taking the Goods, because there he might have pleaded it.

The ninth general Rule is, That if the Substance of Co. L. 282. the Issue be proved, it is sufficient. In an Action of Hob. 53. Waste for cutting twenty Ashes, Proof that he cut ten is sufficient, for, in Effect, the Issue is Waste or no Waste. So in Debt upon a Bond conditioned to perform Cove- Hob. 55. nants, and Breach assigned in cutting down twenty Trees. So in Account, if the Defendant plead an Account before 2 Rol. 706. A. and B. and Issue thereon, Proof of an Account before A. is sufficient. But if the Issue were, Whether A. and B. were Churchwardens, Proof that one was and not the other would not be sufficient?

If the Issue be, Whether Lord Delaware demised, Proof that A. B. who was not then, but now is, Lord Delaware is not sufficient, for whether he were at the Time of the Demise, Lord Delaware, is Part of the Issue. So in Replevin, if the Defendant avow Damage Feasant, 2 Ro. Abr. 706. and the Plaintiff justify for Common, and aver that the Cattle were levant and couchant, and Issue thereon, Proof only for Part of the Cattle is not sufficient.

The Plaintiff declared, that he had J. S. and his Wife in Execution, and that the Defendant suffered them to 1 Sid. 5. escape. Special Verdict that the Husband only was taken in Execution, (it being for a Debt due from the Wife before Coverture) and that he escaped. The Court held that the Substance of the Issue was found and gave Judgment for the Plaintiff.

In Error to reverse a Fine, for that the Plaintiff was beyond, &c. If the Defendant plead that the Plaintiff March 25. returned into the Realm in August, and Issue thereupon, if it be proved that he returned at any Time within five Years it is sufficient. In Debt against an Executor the Defendant pleads that the Testator was taken in Execution Hob. 53, 4. by a *Ca. Sa.* if it be proved that he was taken by an *Alias Ca. Sa.* it is enough, but Proof that he had been taken by a *Capias pro fine*, or by a *Capias utlagatum*, would not maintain the Plea. If Outlawry at the Suit of A. be pleaded, and the Record prove Outlawry at the Suit of C. it is sufficient.

Debt upon Bond against the Defendant, as Brother and Cr. Car. 151. Heir to J. S. upon Issue *Riens per descent*, the Jury found that



Dy. 368.

that the Obligor was seized in Fee, had Issue and died seized, and that the Issue died without Issue, whereupon the Land descended to the Defendant, as Heir to the Son of his Brother, and the Court held that the Issue was found against the Plaintiff; for the Defendant had nothing as immediate Heir to his Brother, and if he would charge him as collateral Heir, he ought to have a special Declaration.

Carth. 126.

But if *A.* settle an Estate upon himself for Life, Remainder to his first and other Sons, in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs, and enter into a Bond and die, leaving a Son who dies without Issue, whereupon the Uncle enters, he may be charged as Brother and Heir of *A.* for he must make himself Heir to him who was last actually seized.

It is necessary towards the better comprehending of this Rule, to see in what Cases *modo et forma* is of the Substance of the Issue; for where it is, it must be proved.

Co. L. 281.

Where the Issue is joined on the Point of the Action, there *modo et forma* is mere Form, and need not be proved; as where a Demandant *in Casu proviso* counts of an Alienation in Fee, and the Tenant says, *Non alienavit modo et forma*, and the Jury find (or Evidence is given of) an Alienation in Tail, it is sufficient; for the Point and Gift of the Writ is, whether Tenant in Dower aliened to the Disheisitor of the Demandant. So in Replevin, where the Defendant avowed the Taking, as a Commoner, Damage Feasant, the Plaintiff in Bar said *J. S.* was seized of an House and Land, whereto he had Common, and demised unto him the thirtieth of *March*, to hold from the Feast of the *Annunciation* next before for a Year, the Defendant traversed the Lease *modo et forma*; the Jury found that *J. S.* made a Lease to the Plaintiff on the twenty-fifth of *March* for one Year; and though this be not the same Lease as pleaded, for this begins on the Day, and the other from the Day, yet the Plaintiff had Judgment; for the Substance of the Issue is, whether the Plaintiff have such a Lease, as by Force thereof he might use the Common. Yet it must not depart altogether from the Form of the Issue, as if it had been found that he had a Right of Common by Lease from another.

Langdon v.  
Knight.

*L.* brought an Action upon a promissory Note of thirty Pounds, to which the Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff was indebted to him in a larger Sum, *scilicet* sixty Pounds, which

which far exceeded the Damage laid in the Declaration: the Plaintiff replied, that he was not indebted to the Defendant in the Sum of sixty Pounds *modo et forma*, and on Demurrer (for the Plaintiff might, for any Thing appearing to the contrary in his Replication, owe the Defendant fifty-nine Pounds, nineteen Shillings, and eleven Pence Halfpenny; and therefore it was insisted, that he had tendered an immaterial Issue) the Court held that the Substance of the Replication was, that the Plaintiff was not indebted to the Defendant in so much as would exceed his own Demand in the Declaration, and that was the Question for the Court and Jury, whether he were so indebted to the Defendant as to exceed his Demand, and not precisely how much; and a Case was cited by Mr. Filmer, which was allowed to be *Joy v. Roberts*, Law, where in Debt upon Bond conditioned to pay one Tr. 5 & 6 G. 2. thousand Pounds, the Defendant pleaded that at the Time in Scac. of the Bill the Plaintiff owed the Defendant fifteen hundred Pounds, to which the Plaintiff replied, that he was not indebted to him in fifteen hundred Pounds *modo et forma*, as alledged, and Issue thereon, and Verdict for the Plaintiff, and upon Motion in Arrest of Judgment, one Question was, Whether the Issue were well joined, and the Court held it was.

Covenant by a Lessee against his Lessor, and Breach; Salk. 260. assigned on the Covenant for quiet Enjoyment, for that the Lessor ousted him,—the Defendant pleaded, that he entered to distrain for Rent, and traversed that he ousted him *de præmissis*; the Plaintiff demurred, for that he did not traverse, that he ousted him *de præmissis*, or of any Part thereof. *Sed per Curiam* the Plea is good, and Proof of any Part, had the Plaintiff joined Issue, would have been sufficient.

But when a collateral Point in pleading is traversed, Co. L. 282. then *modo et forma* is of the Substance of the Issue, and must be proved; as if a Feoffment be alledged by two, and this is traversed *modo et forma*, and it is found the Feoffment of one, there *modo et forma* is material: So if a Feoffment be pleaded by Deed, and it is traversed *absque hoc quod feoffavit modo et forma*, the Jury cannot find a Feoffment without Deed. But though the Issue be upon a collateral Point, yet if by finding Part of it, it shall appear to the Court that no such Action lies for the Plaintiff, no more than if the whole had been found, there *modo et forma* are but Words of Form; as in Trespass, *Quare vi et armis*, if the Defendant plead, that the Plaintiff holds of him by Fealty and Rent, and for

for Rent behind he came to distrain, and the Plaintiff deny that he holds of him *modo et firma*, and the Jury find (or Evidence prove) that he holds of him by Fealty only, the Writ shall abate, for by the Statute of *Marlb. c. 3.* no Tenant can maintain Trespass against his Lord, so the Matter of the Issue is, whether he hold of him or not; but it would have been otherwise in Replevin, for there the Avowant being to have a Return must make a good Title *in omnibus*.

---

---

## P A R T VII.

Containing ONE BOOK.

Of General Matters relative to Trial.

### I N T R O D U C T I O N.

**H**AVING in the several foregoing Parts of this Work taken Notice of the various Actions which may be brought, the several Issues that may be joined thereon, and the Evidence which is proper to be admitted on such Issues, as also of the Nature of Evidence in general, and of such Rules relating thereto as are universal and equally applicable to all Cases, I shall conclude by treating of some other general Matters relative to Trials at *Nisi Prius* under the following Heads.

1. Of Juries.
2. Of Pleas *puis darreign* Continuance.
3. Of Abatement by the Death of Parties.
4. Of Demurrer to Evidence.
5. Of Bills of Exception.
6. Of Defects amenable after Verdict, or aided by it.
7. Of new Trials.
8. Of Costs.

CHAP.

who shall be mutually assented to by the Parties, or in Case of their Disagreement, by the proper Officer of the Court, shall have the View, and shall be first sworn to try the Cause before any drawing out of the Box pursuant to that Act.

*N. B.* The usual Way of granting Views now is on the Parties entering into a Rule by Consent, that in Case no View be had, (as if no Jurors attend) or if a View be had by any of the Jurors whomsoever, (though not being Six of the first Twelve) yet the Trial shall proceed, and no Objection be made on Account thereof, or for Want of a proper Return. *Burr. Rep. Part 4. vol. 1. p. 256.*

Having now brought the Jury to the Bar, the next Thing to be looked into is the Doctrine of Challenges.

Challenges may be either to the Array, or to the Polls.

Challenges to the Array are on Account of the Partiality or Insufficiency of the Sheriff, or other Officer returning the Jury.

If the Sheriff be liable to the Distress of either Party, or in his Service, or related, or contributory to the Expences of the Cause, the Array may be well challenged.

Before the 4 & 5 Ann. the Want of Hundredors used to be a frequent Cause of Challenge. But by that Act and the 23 G. 2. the *Venire* is always to be *de Corp. comitatus*.

So before the 23 G. 2. it was a good Cause of Challenge, that there was no Knight returned in a Cause wherein a Lord of Parliament was Party.

If either Party be apprehensive that the other Side will challenge the Array on Account of Relationship or Interest in the Sheriff, the right Way in order to save Time is for him to suggest such Matter to the Court, and pray a *Venire* to the Coroners, and if all of them be interested, then to two Elizors to be appointed by the Court. If upon shewing Cause the other Party admit the Fact, the Process shall be directed accordingly. If the other Party deny the Fact, the Process shall be directed to the Sheriff, and the other Party shall not afterward be admitted to challenge the Array on that Account.

If the Suggestion be that the Sheriff is related to the other Party, or interested on the other Side; if that be denied the Court will order it to be tried, and then direct the Process according to the Event of such Trial.

If

If the Challenge to the Array be determined against the Party, he may afterward have his Challenge to the Polls, but neither Party shall take a Challenge to the Polls which he might have had to the Array. It is to be seen therefore what is a good Cause of Challenge to the Polls.

If the Jury upon a View hear Evidence, it is a good Cause of Challenge, and such a Misdemeanor for which they may be punished by the Court. Palm. 363.

By 4 & 5 W. & M. All Jurors, other than Strangers upon Trials *per medietatem lingue*, must have 10l. a Year, of Freehold or Copyhold Lands, or ancient Demesne, or in Rents in Fee or for Life; and by 3 G. 2. 20l. a Year Leasehold, over and above the reserved Rent, is a Qualification, the Lease being for the absolute Term of 500 Years, or more, or for any other Term determinable upon Lives.

The Jurors ought to be *omni exceptione majores*; therefore if a Juror be related to either Party, or interested in the Cause, or have declared his Opinion, or have been Arbitrator in the Cause, it is a good Cause of Challenge; but I do not enter at large into these Matters, because since the 3 G. 2. by which one Panel is returned for the whole County, and not less than 48 in such Panel, Causes of Challenge to the Polls are not so minutely entered into as formerly.

It is a Rule, that there can be no Challenge to the Array before a full Jury appears, for if there be not a full Jury the Cause will remain *pro defectu juratorum*; therefore if a full Jury do not appear, the Party who intends to challenge the Array may pray a Tales; and afterward challenge the Jury; but the Challenge must be made before any of the Jury are sworn. Hob. 235.

So if you would challenge the Polls, you must do it before the Juror is sworn.

In what Manner the Truth of the Challenge, when it is denied, is to be tried by Triers appointed for that Purpose, may be seen at large in *Co. Li.* therefore need not be repeated. But if a Challenge be taken, and the other Side demur, and upon Debate the Judge over-rule it, it is to be entered on the original Record, and then Advantage may be taken of it above. But if the Judge over-rule the Challenge without a Demurrer, it is proper for a Bill of Exceptions. Skin. 101.

Having now seen in general how a Jury is to be got together it is necessary to enquire what ought to be their Behaviour after they are sworn.

An Officer of the Court ought always to be placed at the Door of the Box where they sit, to prevent any one from having Communication with them. And when they depart from the Bar, they are to be attended by a Bailiff sworn for that Purpose.

2 R. A. 686.

Cr. E. 411.

2 R. A. 687.

Co. L. 411.

The Jury after going out of Court shall have no Evidence with them, but what was shewn to the Court as Evidence, nor that without the Direction of the Court. The Court may permit them to take with them Letters Patent, and Deeds under Seal; and the Exemplification of Witnesses in Chancery if dead, but not a Writing without Seal unless by Consent of Parties: but though the Jury take with them Patents, Deeds, &c. without Leave of the Court, or Writings without Seal, Books, &c. without Consent of Court or Party, it shall not avoid the Verdict, though they be taken by the Delivery of the Party for whom the Verdict was given. So though one of the Jury shew a Writing, which was not given in Evidence to his Companions. But if they examine Witnesses by themselves, though the same Evidence which was given in Court, it would avoid the Verdict; but they may come back into Court to hear the Evidence of a Thing whereof they are in Doubt. So if the Party for whom the Verdict is given, or any for him, deliver a Letter or other Writing not given in Evidence, it will avoid the Verdict. And note such Cause must be returned upon the *Postea*, or made Parcel of the Record, otherwise it will not stay Judgment, or be Error.

Cr. E. 616.

2 R. A. 714.

Cr. E. 411.

2 R. A. 676.

Co. L. 227.

Cr. E. 616.

Cr. E. 227.

Cr. J. 21.

It is fineable for the Jury to eat at their own Charge after they are departed from the Bar: But it will not avoid the Verdict, as it will if they eat at the Charge of him for whom the Verdict was given, before they are agreed on their Verdict. (But note, this ought to be certified by the Judge on the *Postea*.) But they may eat at his Charge after a privy Verdict.

## CHAPTER II.

Of Pleas *puis darraign Continuance*.

**A**S Matter may happen during the Continuance of a Suit, which may give the Defendant a Plea in his Defence which he had not to make at the Commencement of the Action, it is to be seen what Pleas *puis darraign Continuance* are good, and what shall be done upon them; I will confine myself however to such as may be tendered at *Nisi Prius*, and they may be either in Abatement or in Bar.

If after Issue joined in Ejectment the Plaintiff enter *Yelv. 180.* into Part of the Premises, the Defendant may plead it in Abatement.

If after the last Continuance the Plaintiff give the Defendant a Release, he may plead it in Bar.

If the Plaintiff be outlawed in a civil Suit, or excommunicated since the last Continuance, it may be pleaded in Bar: So if Feme Plaintiff have taken Baron. So in Debt by one as Administrator, the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff's Letters of Administration are revoked *puis darraign Continuance*.

It seems dangerous to plead any Matter *puis darraign Cr. E. 49.* *Continuance*, unless you be well advised, because if that Matter be determined against you, it is a Confession of the Matter in Issue, and no *Nisi Prius* shall be granted; And the Plea put in cannot be amended after the Assizes *Yelv. 181.* are over: But it may during the Assizes be amended before the Judge of *Nisi Prius. Freeman 252.*

It is in the Breast of the Judge whether he will accept *Ibid.* of such Plea or not, *i. e.* whether he will or will not proceed in the Trial, therefore the Party ought to make it appear to the Judge that it is a true Plea; yet the Plaintiff is not to reply to this Plea at the Assizes, for the Judge has no Power to accept of such Replication, nor to try it, but only to return the Plea as Parcel of the Record of *Nisi Prius*; and if the Plaintiff demur, it cannot be argued there. *2 Mod. 307.*

It is not good Pleading to say, *Quod post ultimam continuationem* such a Thing happened; but he must alledge *Yelv. 141.* precisely the very Day, Time and Place, for the *Venue Freeman 112.* must be laid in this as in all other Pleas. *All. 66.*



- Gilb. Hist. of C. B. 84. These Pleas are two-fold, in Abatement, and in Bar. If any Thing happens pending the Writ to abate it, this may be pleaded *puis darraign Continuance*, though there be a Plea in Bar; for this only waives all Pleas in Abatement that were in Being at the Time of the Plea in Bar pleaded, but not Matter subsequent: And though pleaded in Abatement, yet after Plea in Bar pleaded, it is peremptory as well on Demurrer as on Trial, because after a Plea in Bar pleaded, which is an Answer in Chief, the Defendant can never have Judgment to answer over.
- Freem. 252. When it is pleaded in Abatement, it must conclude *quod breve cassetur*, when in Bar, *quod Actionem alterius manuteneri non debet*, and not that the former Inquest should not be taken: Because it is a substantive Bar in itself, and comes in the Place of the former, and therefore must be pleaded to the Action.
- Gilb. ubi supra, Lutw. 1143. Note; A Plea *puis darraign Continuance* may be pleaded after the Jury are gone from the Bar, but not after they have given their Verdict.
- Cro. Eliz. 49. Dy. 361. a. Note; Likewise there are some Pleas which may be pleaded at *Nisi Prius* that cannot properly be termed Pleas *puis darraign Continuance*, because the Matter pleaded need not be expressly mentioned to have happened after the last Continuance.
- Pearson v. Parkins, Hill. 3 G. 1. The last Continuance where such Plea is pleaded at the Assizes, is the Day of the Return of the *Venire Facias*, from whence the Plea is continued by the Award of the *Disfringas* or *Habeas Corpus* till the next Term *Nisi Prius*, &c.
- Thel. Dig. 204. As in Trespass after Issue joined the Defendant may plead that the Plaintiff was outlawed of Felony without saying after the last Continuance. So he may in like Manner plead that the Plaintiff was Covert the Day of the Writ purchased, though he cannot plead that the Plaintiff took Baron pending the Writ, without pleading it after the last Continuance—The Diversity seems to be between such Things as disprove the Writ in Fact, and such as disprove it in Law.
- Br. Continuance 57. If the Matter of the Plea arise by Deed it ought to be pleaded with a *Profect*.
- Salk. 519. The Form of the Plea, if at the Assizes, is as follows:  
 “ And now at this Day, that is to say, &c. comes the  
 “ said C. D. by R. H. his Counsel, and says, that the  
 “ said A. B. ought not further to maintain this Action  
 “ against

“ against him the said *C. D.* because he says that after  
 “ the Day of last past, from which  
 “ Day until the Day of in *Mic.* Term  
 “ next (unless the Justices of our Lord the King, assign-  
 “ ed to hold the Assizes of our Lord the King in and for  
 “ the County of *C.* should first come on the Day of  
 “ at *B.* in the said County of *C.*) the Action  
 “ aforesaid is continued, to wit, on, &c. at &c. the  
 “ said *A. B.* by his Deed dated, &c. did release”—And  
 to shew the particular Matter, and conclude, “ And  
 “ this he is ready to verify, wherefore he prays Judgment  
 “ if the said *A. B.* ought further to maintain this Action  
 “ against him,” &c.

In Trespass against four, after several Continuances <sup>3 Lev. 120.</sup>  
 three of them plead the Death of the fourth after the  
 last Continuance, *et petunt judicium de brevi et quod breve*  
*illud cassetur.* And on Demurrer, the Conclusion of the  
 Plea was holden to be bad, for it should have been,  
*petunt Judicium si Curia ulterius procedere vult*, because in  
 Fact the Writ was abated before by the Death of the  
 Party.—Had it been a Matter which only made the  
 Writ abateable, such Conclusion seems right.

Note; it seems agreed that the Defendant can have <sup>Bro. Continu.</sup>  
 but one Plea after the last Continuance. <sup>pl. 5. & pl. 41.</sup>

Where a Plea is certified on the Back of the *Posse*, and <sup>Jenk. 160.</sup>  
 the Plaintiff demurs, if the Defendant on the Expiration <sup>Freem. 252.</sup>  
 of a Rule given for him to join in Demurrer, refuses to  
 do so, the Plaintiff may sign Judgment.

## CHAPTER III.

## Of Abatement by the Death of Parties.

**T**HIS was a curious Learning as it stood at Common Law in such Cases where there were more Plaintiffs and Defendants than one; for the Rule laid down by Lord Chief Baron *Gilbert* in his History of *C. B.* 195. though founded in Reason, does not seem to be warranted intirely by the Cases; the Rule laid down by him is, that where-ever the Death of any Party happens pending the Writ, and yet the Plea is in the same Condition as if such Party were living, there such Death makes no Alteration. However, now by 8 & 9 *W. 3. c. 11.* if there be two or more Plaintiffs or Defendants, and one or more of them should die, if the Cause of Action survive, the Action shall not be thereby abated, but such Death being suggested on the Record, shall proceed, &c.

By the same Act, if any Plaintiff happen to die after an interlocutory Judgment, the Action shall not abate, if it might originally be maintained by the Executors of such Plaintiff, and if the Defendant die, after such interlocutory Judgment, the Action shall not abate, if it might originally be maintained against the Executors of such Defendant; and the Plaintiff or his Executors may have a *Sci. Fa.* against the Defendant or his Executors, to shew Cause why Damages should not be assessed, &c.

By the 17 *Car. 2. c. 8.* it is enacted, That in all Actions personal, real or mixed, the Death of either Party between the Verdict and Judgment shall not be alledged for Error, so as such Judgment be entered within two Terms after such Verdict.

The Death of either Party before the Assizes is not remedied by this Statute, but if the Party die after the Assizes begin, though the Trial be after his Death that is within the Remedy of the Statute, for the Assizes is but one Day in Law. Yet the Court said it was in their Discretion, whether they would arrest the Judgment; but in Lord *Raymond* 1415. it was holden not assignable for Error, it appearing by the Record that the Defendant appeared *per Attornatum suum*.

Salk. 8.

CHAP.

## CHAPTER IV.

## Of Demurrer to Evidence.

**I**F the Plaintiff or Defendant give in Evidence Matter of Record, or Writings, or Parol Evidence on which a Doubt in Law arises, the other Side may demur to the Evidence; otherwise if there be a Doubt whether the Fact be well proved, for the Jury may find it on their own Knowledge. He that demurs to Evidence admits it to be true, and if the Matter of Fact be uncertainly alledged, or it be doubtful whether it be true or not, because offered to be proved only by Presumptions and Probabilities, and the other Party will demur thereupon, so that the Truth of the Fact as well as the Validity of Evidence be referred to the Court, he that alledges this Matter cannot join in Demurrer, but ought to pray Judgment of the Court that his Adversary may not be admitted to his Demurrer, unless he will confess the Matter of Fact to be true; and if he do not so do, but join in Demurrer, he has likewise misbehaved, and the Court cannot proceed to Judgment, but a *Venire de Novo* shall go. Where there is a Demurrer to Evidence, the Judge orders the Associate to take a Note of the Testimony, and that is signed by the Counsel on both Sides, and the Demurrer is affixed to the *Possea*. If one demur properly, the other ought to join, except it be in an Information at the Suit of the King; a *fortiori* the King himself need not, as in a *Quare Impedit*, but the Judge must direct the Jury to find the Matter specially. In *Assumpsit* to prove a Consideration, an Arrest was to be proved by the Plaintiff, and for that he did not produce the Writ, the Defendant demurred; and it was agreed by the Court that the Writ ought to have been produced, but by the Demurrer it is confessed; the Arrest being Matter of Fact, though to be proved by Matter of Record; and the Jury might of their own Knowledge know there was a Writ, and by the Demurrer all Matters of Fact are confessed that the Jury could know of their own Conscience.

On a Demurrer to Evidence, the only Question for the Consideration of the Court is whether the Evidence given be such as ought to be left to the Jury in support of the Issue joined; and no Objection can be made to the Declaration or other Pleadings in that Stage of the Cause. The Judgment on such a Demurrer is, that the Evidence is, or is not sufficient to maintain the Issue joined.

Co. L. 27.

5 Co. 104.

1 Lev. 87.

Aley 13.

Terry v. Westmore, at Maidstone 1682, per Pemberton, Ch. J.

Co. L. 72.

1 Lev. 87.

Cocksedge v. Fanshaw, East. 19 G. 3. B. R. Affirmed in Dom. Proc. Cort v. Birbeck, Hil. 19 G. 3. B. R.

On Ash. Ent. 194.

Cr. Car. 143.  
 L. Raym. 60.  
 2 Ro. 119.  
 Salk. 284.

On a Demurrer to Evidence the most usual Course is to discharge the Jury without more Inquiry, (though they may find Damages conditionally) and for a Writ of Inquiry to be executed after. But if the Matter be clear, the Court need not admit a Demurrer. If the Judge admit that for Evidence, which is not, the Party cannot demur for that Cause, but must tender a Bill of Exceptions.

The following Form of a Demurrer to Evidence and Joinder thereto, may perhaps be found useful at an Affizes.

“ Afterwards on the Day, and at the Place within  
 “ contained, before Sir *Richard Adams*, Knight, one of  
 “ the Barons of our Lord the King, of his Court of  
 “ *Exchequer* at *Westminster*, Sir *Richard Aston*, Knight,  
 “ one of the Justices of our said Lord the King, assigned  
 “ to hold Pleas in the Court of our said Lord the King,  
 “ before the King himself, and others their Fellows,  
 “ Justices of our said Lord the King, assigned to take  
 “ the Affizes in and for the City of *W*—in the County  
 “ of the same City, according to the Form of the Statute,  
 “ &c. come as well the within-named *Charles Withers*,  
 “ Esq; as the within-named *George Wingfield*, Esq; by  
 “ their Attorneys within-named. And the Jurors of the  
 “ Jury, whereof Mention is within made; that is to  
 “ say *R. L. &c.* being called likewise come, and being  
 “ chosen, tried, and sworn to say the Truth of the  
 “ Premises within contained; as to the first Issue be-  
 “ tween the Parties within joined, say, that the said  
 “ *George Wingfield* is guilty of the Trespass within  
 “ complained of in Manner and Form as the said *Charles*  
 “ *Withers* hath above complained; and they assess the  
 “ Damages of the said *Charles Withers*, by Reason there-  
 “ of to six Pence. And as to the Issue lastly within  
 “ joined between the said Parties, the said *George Wing-*  
 “ *field* shews in Evidence to the Jury aforesaid, to prove  
 “ and maintain the Issue lastly within joined on his Part  
 “ by one Witness, That” (so state the Evidence) “ And  
 “ the said *Charles Withers* says, that the aforesaid Matter  
 “ to the Jurors aforesaid, in Form aforesaid shewn in  
 “ Evidence by the said *George Wingfield*, is not sufficient  
 “ in Law to maintain the said Issue lastly within joined,  
 “ on the Part of the said *George Wingfield*, and that he  
 “ the said *Charles Withers* to the Matter aforesaid, in  
 “ Form aforesaid shewn in Evidence, hath no Necessity,  
 “ nor is he obliged by the Laws of the Land to answer;  
 “ and this he is ready to verify: Wherefore for Want  
 “ of sufficient Matter in that Behalf shewn in Evidence  
 “ to the Jury aforesaid, the said *Charles Withers* prays  
 “ Judgment, and that the Jury aforesaid may be dischar-  
 “ ged

“ged from giving any Verdict upon the said Issue; and  
 “that his Damages by Reason of the Trespass within  
 “complained of, may be adjudged to him, &c.” “And Joinder in  
 “the said *George Wingfield*, for that he hath shewn in Demurrer,  
 “Evidence to the Jury aforesaid, sufficient Matter to  
 “maintain the Issue lastly within joined, on the Part of  
 “the said *George Wingfield*, and which he is ready to ve-  
 “rify; and for as much as the said *Charles Withers* doth  
 “not deny, nor in any Manner answer the said Matter,  
 “prays Judgment; and that the said *Charles Withers* may  
 “be barred from having his aforesaid Action against him,  
 “and that the Jury aforesaid may be discharged from  
 “giving their Verdict upon the Issue lastly joined, &c.  
 “Wherefore let the Jury aforesaid be discharged by the  
 “Court here, by the Assent of the Parties, from giving  
 “any Verdict thereupon.”

## CHAPTER V.

### Of Bills of Exceptions.

**B**Y *Westminster 2.* (13 E. 1.) it is enacted, that if  
 one impleaded before any of the Justices, alledge an  
 Exception, praying that the Justices will allow it, and if  
 they will not, if he write the Exception and require the  
 Justices to put their Seals to it, the Justices shall so do,  
 and if one will not, another shall. And if the King, on  
 Complaint made of the Justices, cause the Record to  
 come before him, and the Exception be not in the Roll,  
 on shewing it written with the Seal of the Justice, he  
 shall be commanded at a Day to confess or deny his Seal,  
 and if he cannot deny his Seal, they shall proceed to judge  
 and allow, or disallow the Exception.

The Bill of Exceptions must be tendered at the Trial. *Salk 482.*  
 The Nature and Reasoning of the Thing requires the  
 Exception should be reduced into Writing when taken and  
 disallowed, like a special Verdict or a Demurrer to Evi-  
 dence,

Sir T. Raym.  
405.

dence, not that they need to be drawn up in Form, but the Substance must be reduced into Writing while the Thing is transacting. If a Judge allow the Matter to be Evidence, but not conclusive, and so refer it to the Jury, no Bill of Exception will lie; as if a Man produce the Probate of a Will to prove the Devise of a Term for Years, and the Judge leave it to the Jury, but he may have an Attaint against the Jury if they find against the Will.

Bridgman and  
Holt. Sh.  
Par. Ca. 120.

A Bill of Exception ought to be upon some Point of Law, either in admitting or denying of Evidence, or a Challenge, or some Matter of Law arising upon Fact not denied, in which either Party is over-ruled by the Court: If such Bill be tendered and the Exceptions in it are truly stated, then the Judges ought to set their Seal in Testimony that such Exceptions were taken at the Trial; but if the Bill contain Matters false, or untruly stated, or Matters wherein they were not over-ruled, they are not obliged to affix the Seal. A Bill of Exceptions is not to draw the whole Matter into Examination again, it is only for a single Point, and the Truth of it can never be doubted after the Bill is sealed, for the adverse Party is concluded from averring the contrary, or supplying an Omission in it.

2 Inst. 426.

Bridgman and  
Holt.

If the Judges refuse to sign the Bill, the Party grieved by the Denial may have a Writ upon the Statute, commanding the same to be done *juxta formam statuti*; it recites the Form of an Exception taken and over-ruled, and it follows *vobis præcipimus quod si ita est tunc sigilla vestra apponatis*; and if it be returned *quod non ita est*, an Action will lie for a false Return, and thereupon the Surmise will be tried, and if found to be so, Damages will be given, and upon such a Recovery a peremptory Writ commanding the same.

1 Lev. 68.

In Sir *H. Vane's* Case, (who was indicted for High Treason) the Court refused to sign a Bill of Exceptions, because they said criminal Cases were not within the Statute, but only Actions between Party and Party. But in 1 *Leon.* 5. it was allowed in an Indictment for a Trespas, and in 1 *Vent.* 366. in an Information in Nature of a *Quo Warranto*.

Rex v. Inhabitants  
Preston. Nil. E. 9 G. 2.

A Bill of Exceptions is only to be made Use of upon a Writ of Error, and therefore where a Writ of Error will not lie, there can be no Bill of Exceptions.

19 H. 2. 24, 25.  
2 Lev. 236.

Though *ex rigore juris* the Party shall not have Advantage of his Bill of Exceptions, but on a Writ of Error; yet where the Action has been brought in the Court

Court of *K. B.* that Court, to prevent Delay and Expence, has sometimes examined the Matter before Judgment.

If the Bill of Exceptions be not tacked to the Record, it seems necessary to set out the whole Record in it in the following Manner.

“ Be it remembered, that in the Term of the Holy Trinity, in the third Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord *George the 3d.* now King of *Great Britain*; and so forth, came *William Hickell* by *James Philips* his Attorney, into the Court of our said Lord the King of the Bench at *Westminster*, and impleaded *John Money*, *James Watson*, and *Robert Blackmore*, in a certain Plea of Trespass, on which the said *William* declared against them, That” (set out the Declaration and other Pleadings,) “ And thereupon the Issue was joined between the said *William* and the said *John Money*, *James Watson*, and *Robert Blackmore*; and afterwards, to wit, At the Sittings of *Nisi Prius* held at the Guildhall of the City of *London* aforesaid, in and for the said City, before the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Pratt*, Knight, Chief Justice of our said Lord the King of the Bench at *Westminster*, *Thomas Lloyd*, Esq; being associated to the said Chief Justice, according to the Form of the Statute in such Case made and provided; on *Wednesday* the sixth Day of *July*, in the third Year of the Reign of our said Lord the present King, the aforesaid Issue so joined between the said Parties as aforesaid, came to be tried by a Jury of the City of *London* aforesaid, for that Purpose duly impanelled, that is to say, *A. B.* and *C. D.* &c. good and lawful Men of the said City of *London*; at which Day came there as well the said *William Hickell*, as also the said *John Money*, *James Watson*, and *Robert Blackmore*, by their respective Attornies aforesaid. And the Jurors of the Jury aforesaid impanelled to try the said Issue being called also came, and were then and there in due Manner chosen and sworn to try the same Issue; and upon the Trial of that Issue the Counsel learned in the Law for the said *William Hickell*, to maintain and prove the said Issue, on his Part gave in Evidence, That” (So set out the Evidence on the Part of the Plaintiff, and then set out the Evidence on the Part of the Defendants, and then proceed as follows) “ Whereupon the said Counsel for the said Defendants, did then and  
“ there



“ there insist before the Chief Justice aforesaid, on the  
 “ Behalf of the Defendants above-named, that the said  
 “ several Matters so produced and given in Evidence on  
 “ the Part of the said Defendants as aforesaid, were suffi-  
 “ cient, and ought to be admitted and allowed as decisive  
 “ Evidence, to intitle the said Defendants to the Benefit  
 “ of the Statute made in the 24th Year of the Reign of  
 “ his late Majesty King *George* the Second, intituled, An  
 “ Act for rendering Justices of the Peace more safe in the  
 “ Executions of their Office, and for indemnifying Con-  
 “ stables and others, acting in Obedience to their War-  
 “ rants : and that therefore the said *William Hickell* ought  
 “ to be barred of his aforesaid Action, and the said De-  
 “ fendants acquitted thereof, and thereupon the said De-  
 “ fendants, by their Counsel aforesaid did then and there  
 “ pray of the said Justice to admit and allow the said  
 “ Matters and Proof so produced and given in Evidence  
 “ for the said Defendants aforesaid, to be conclusive  
 “ Evidence to intitle the said Defendants to the Benefit  
 “ of the Statute aforesaid, and to bar the said *William* of  
 “ his Action aforesaid. But to this, the Counsel learned  
 “ in the Law, on Behalf of the said *William Hickell*,  
 “ did then and there insist before the Chief Justice aforesaid, that the Matters and Evidence aforesaid so produced and proved on the Part of the said Defendants as aforesaid, were not sufficient, nor ought to be admitted or allowed to intitle the said Defendants to the Benefit of the Statute aforesaid ; or to bar the said *William Hickell* of his aforesaid Action, and that neither the said Defendants, or any of them, nor the said Earl of *Halifax*, were or was within the Words or Meaning of the Statute made in the seventh Year of the Reign of his late Majesty King *James* the first, intituled, An Act for Ease in pleading against troublesome and contentious Suits, prosecuted against Justices of Peace, Mayors, Constables, and certain other his Majesty's Officers, for the lawful Execution of their Office, nor of the Statute made in the 21st Year of the Reign of the same late King, intituled, An Act to enlarge and make perpetual the Act made for Ease in pleading against troublesome and contentious Suits prosecuted against Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Constables, and certain other his Majesty's Officers, for the lawful Execution of their Office, made in the seventh Year of his Majesty's most happy Reign ; nor of the said Statute made in the 24th Year of the Reign  
 “ of

“ of his late Majesty King *George* the Second; nor in any  
 “ Way intitled to the Benefit of any of these Statutes.  
 “ And the Counsel for the said *William Hickell* further  
 “ insisted, that the Seizure and Imprisonment of the said  
 “ *William Hickell* were not made or done in Obedience to  
 “ the said Warrant, nor have the said Defendants, or any  
 “ of them in that Behalf, any Authority thereby. And  
 “ the said Chief Justice did then and there declare and  
 “ deliver his Opinion to the Jury aforesaid; That the said  
 “ several Matters so produced and proved on the Part of  
 “ the Defendants were not upon the whole Case sufficient  
 “ to bar the said *William Hickell* of his aforesaid Action  
 “ against them, and with that Direction left the same to  
 “ the said Jury; and the Jury aforesaid then and there  
 “ gave their Verdict for the said *William Hickell*, and  
 “ 300*l.* Damages: Whereupon the said Counsel for the  
 “ said Defendants did then and there, on the Behalf of  
 “ the said Defendants, except to the aforesaid Opinion of  
 “ the said Chief Justice, and insisted on the said several  
 “ Matters and Proofs as an absolute Bar to the aforesaid  
 “ Action, by Virtue of the last mentioned Statute: And  
 “ in as much as the said several Matters so produced and  
 “ given in Evidence, on the Part of the said Defendants,  
 “ and by their Counsel aforesaid objected and insisted on  
 “ as a Bar to the Action aforesaid, do not appear by the  
 “ Record of the Verdict aforesaid, the said Counsel for  
 “ the aforesaid Defendants did then and there propose  
 “ their aforesaid Exception to the Opinion of the said  
 “ Chief Justice, and requested the said Chief Justice to  
 “ put his Seal to this Bill of Exception, containing the  
 “ said several Matters so produced and given in Evidence  
 “ on the Part of the said Defendants as aforesaid, accord-  
 “ ing to the Form of the Statute in such Case made and  
 “ provided; and thereupon the aforesaid Chief Justice,  
 “ at the Request of the said Counsel for the above-named  
 “ Defendants, did put his Seal to this Bill of Exception,  
 “ pursuant to the aforesaid Statute in such Case made and  
 “ provided, on the sixth Day of *July* aforesaid, in the  
 “ third Year of the Reign of his said present Majesty.”

The above Precedent is taken from a Bill of Exceptions, which was made use of within these few Years past: But it does not seem necessary to state the whole Record in the Bill, provided the Bill be tacked to the Record; which the Statute plainly shews may be done, by saying, *if the Exceptions be not in the Roll*: And there are Precedents to warrant this Mode of Proceeding.

The

The Bill of Exceptions would then begin as follows :  
 " Which said Issue in Form aforesaid joined between the  
 " Parties aforesaid, afterwards, to wit, at the Sittings,  
 " &c." (*And then pursue the former Precedent.*)

## CHAPTER VI.

Of Defects amendable after Verdict or aided by it.

Wildare and  
Handy, Tr.  
14 G. 2.  
Carth. 506.

Cr. E. 259.

Cr. Car. 338.

Nwcomb v.  
Green, M.  
17 G. 2.

Salk. 47.

Cr. J. 67.

Rex v. Episc.  
Landaff, H.  
8 G. 2.  
2 Str. 1023.

**T**HE Rule is to allow Amendments wherever the Judge has an Authority to try the Cause. As if the *Nisi Prius* Roll differ from the Plea Roll in a Matter which does not alter the Issue, for it is only a Transcript of it to carry the Issue of it into the County. But in Ejectment, if the *Venire* be *de placito transgressionis*, omitting *et ejactionis firmæ*, it is ill, because not in the same Action; but if the *Distingas* or *Hab. Corp.* is right, the *Venire* will be null, and the Want of it is aided. So in *Sci. Ea.* against an Executor to have Execution of a Judgment for Damages in Trover, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the *Venire* was in *placito debiti*, and a new *Venire* was awarded. The Verdict itself may be amended by the Memory of the Judge who tried the Cause. And on the Authority of that Case in *Cr. Car.* the *Postea* was amended by the Judge's Notes; where the Associate had mistaken and entered 1d. Damage in Covenant, taking it for Debt instead of entering Damages 274l. So a special Verdict may be amended by the Minutes taken by the Clerk of Assize, but nothing can be added to the Minutes tho' ever so strongly proved, for that would be to subject the Jury to an Attaint for what was not found by them.

If an Issue be tendered by the Plaintiff, and the Defendant join the *Similiter* by the Plaintiff's Name, or *vice versa*, this shall be amended, there being a Negative and an Affirmative between the Parties.

It is an established Doctrine, that a Verdict will aid a Title defectively set out, but not a defective Title. As  
in

in Trespafs for taking Dung without saying *frum suum* or *ipſus querentis*, for that is a plain Defect of Title; but it will cure all the Omiſſions of the Parties in the Allegations, which muſt be preſumed to have been given in Evidence to the Jury: As in a *Quare Impedit*, if a Preſentation be not alledged, yet if the Iſſue were ſuch as to make it neceſſary for the Plaintiff to prove one, the Want of the Allegation will be cured by the Verdict.

So Surpluſage doth not vitiate after a Verdict, but if Cr. J. 94. it be repugnant to what is before alledged, it is void. As in Trover, if the Plaintiff declare that on the 4th of March he was poſſeſſed of Goods, and that after, viz. 1ſt of March they came to the Defendant's Hands.

If the Gift of the Defendant's Bar be bad, it will not Cr. J. 377. be cured by a Verdict found for him, but the Plaintiff ſhall have Judgment if the Verdict paſs for him, either for the Badneſs or the Falſeneſs of the Bar; as if in Debt on a ſingle Bill the Defendant plead Payment without any Acquittal, and it is found for him, yet he ſhall not have Judgment, becauſe the Gift of the Plea is bad, ſince the Obligation is in Force till diſſolved, *eo ligamine quo ligatum eſt*; but if it had been found for the Plaintiff, he ſhould have had Judgment.

Note; in Fact ſuch Plea would at this Day be good by 4 Ann. c. 16. ſ. 12. but the Caſe equally ſerves for Illuſtration.

A Verdict cannot help an immaterial Iſſue, but will an improper or an informal one; as if Not guilty be pleaded in Debt, tho' this be an improper Iſſue, yet if found for the Plaintiff, he ſhall have Judgment. So in Affault and Battery the Defendant juſtified *quod moderate caſtigavit*, Carth. 371. Noy 56. the Plaintiff replied *quod non moderate caſtigavit*, and after 1 Vent 70. a Verdict for him had Judgment, though the Traverſe was informal, for it ought to have been *de injuria ſua propria*. So in Replevin, where the Defendant avowed for Rent, for that *A.* being ſeized in Fee married *B.* and had Iſſue *D.* and that *B.* and *D.* after the Death of *A.* granted the Rent, the Plaintiff traverſed the Seizin of *A.* Yelv. 34. the Defendant had a Verdict, and it was holden good, though the Iſſue was not ſo apt as it might have been, for the Seizin of the Grantor was what ought properly to have been traverſed.

But for the better underſtanding what Defects are amendable after Verdict, or are aided by it, it

it will be necessary to take a cursory View of the several Statutes of Amendments and Jeofails, and to note some of the Determinations thereupon.

By 14 E. 3. c. 6. No Process shall be annulled or discontinued by the Misprision of the Clerk in writing one Syllable or Letter too much or too little, but it shall be amended.

8 Co. 157, 8.

The Judges construed this Statute so favourably as to extend it to a Word; but not being agreed whether they could make these Amendments as well after Judgment as before, occasioned the making the 9 H. 5. c. 4. and 4 H. 6. c. 3. by which such Power is given to them as long as the Record or Process is before them.

By 8 H. 6. c. 12. No Judgment or Record shall be reversed or annulled for Error in any Record, Process or Warrant of Attorney, original Writ or judicial Panel, or Return, by Rasure, interlining, or by Addition, Subtraction or Diminution of Words, Letters, Titles, &c. but the Judges in Affirmance of Judgment may amend all that which to them seems to be the Misprision of the Clerk.

By 8 H. 6. c. 15. The Judges in any Records or Processes before them by Error or otherwise, or in Returns of Sheriffs, Coroners, &c. may amend the Misprision of the Clerk of the Court, or of the Sheriffs, Coroners, their Clerks, or other Officer whatsoever, in writing a Syllable or Letter too much or too little.

32 H. 8. c. 30. enacts, That if (1) any Issue be tried (2) by Oath of 12 Men, for the (3) Party, Plaintiff, or Demandant, or for the Party Tenant or Defendant, in any Courts of Record, Judgment shall be given, any (4) mispleading, Lack of Colour, insufficient Pleading, or Jeofail, any Miscontinuance, or (5) Discontinuance, or (6) misconceiving of Process, misjoining of the Issue, Lack of Warrant of Attorney of the Party against whom the Issue shall be tried, or other Negligence of the Parties, their Counsellors or Attornies notwithstanding, and the Judgment shall stand according to the (7) Verdict without Reversal.

Cr. J. 359.  
Vide 4 & 5  
An. cap. 16.

1. If in Replevin the Plaintiff is nonsuited after Evidence, and the Jury assess Damages for the Avowant, this is no Trial within the Act, for it is only in Nature of an Enquest of Office.

11 Co. 8.

2. An Issue upon *Nat tuel Record* is not within the Act.

11 Co. 6.

3. So an Issue between the Demandant and Vouchee is not within the Act.

4. If

4. If as to Part the Defendant join Issue, but say no- Ibid.  
thing to the Rest, and this Issue be found for the Plaintiff,  
he shall have Judgment; but if pleaded to the Whole, it Hardr. 331.  
is a bad Plea, and not helped by the Statute.

5. This Statute extends to Discontinuances on the Part 1 R. R. 161.  
of the Plaintiff as well as those on the Part of the Defen- Cr. J. 528.  
dant; and to those after as well as before Verdict.

6. Misconceiving of Procefs within this Act is, as if a Savil 37.  
*Disfringas* be awarded where it should be a *Ha. Cor.* But Yelv. 15.  
it is otherwise if a *Venire* (or other Procefs) be awarded to  
a wrong Officer.

7. If the Judgment be not given upon the Verdict, it Yelv. 169.  
is not within the Act; as in Debt against an Heir who  
pleads *Riens per descent*, except 20 Acres in *D.* upon which  
Issue is joined, and Verdict for the Defendant. If the  
Plaintiff take Judgment upon the Confession, it may be  
reversed by Reason of a Discontinuance.

18 *Eliz. c. 14.* enacts, that after Verdict Judgment  
thereupon shall not be reversed for Want of Form touch-  
ing false *Latin*, or Variance from the Register or other  
Faults in Form or for Want of any (1) Writ, original  
or judicial, or by Reason of any (2) imperfect or insuffi-  
cient Return of any Sheriff or other Officer, or for Want  
of any Warrant of Attorney, or for any Fault in Procefs  
upon or after any Aid, Prayer and Voucher:

1. An ill Writ in Substance, or a good Writ which Cr. E. 722.  
warrants not the Declaration, is not aided by the Statute:  
But the Want of a Bill on the File, which is in Nature  
of an Original, is aided by the Equity of the Act.

2. But if there be no Return, or the Writ be *album* Yelv. 110.  
*breve*, this is not helped by this Act, however, it seems  
remedied by the following Statute.

21 *Ja. I. c. 13.* enacts that after Verdict, Judgment  
thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed for any Variance  
in Form only between the Original or Bill, and the De-  
claration, Plaint or Demand, or for Lack of the Aver-  
ment of any Life, so it be proved they are living; or be-  
cause the *Venire*, *Ha. Cor.* or *Disfringas* was awarded to  
a Wrong Officer upon any insufficient Suggestion, or for  
misnaming any of the Jury in Surname or Addition in  
any of the Writs or Returns thereof, so as they be proved  
to be the same as were meant to be returned; or for that  
there is no Return upon any of the Writs, so as a Panel

be returned and annexed thereto; or for that the Sheriff or other Officers Names be not set to the Return of such Writ, so as it appears by Proof that the Writ was returned by him; or for that the Plaintiff in Ejectment or other personal Action being under Age appeared by Attorney: if a Verdict pass for him.

Brown and  
Johnston. C.  
B. Tr. 11 G. 2.

There were but 24 returned upon the Panel annexed to the *Venire Facias*, but there were 48 upon the *Ha. Cor.* upon which the Defendant made no Defence; and upon Motion the Verdict was set aside without Costs, the Court saying that the 21 Jac. 1. means only the formal Words upon the Writ, for there must be a Panel annexed to the Return.

1 Vent. 100.

16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. (which was called by Justice *Twisden*, the Omnipotent Act) enacts, that after Verdict Judgment thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed for Want of Form, or Pledges returned upon the Original, or for Want of Pledges upon any Bill or Declaration, or for Want of a Profert of any Deed, or of Letters testamentary or of Administration, or for the Omission of *vi et armis*, or *contra pacem*, or for or by Reason of the mistaking of the Christian or Surname of either Party, Sums, Day, Month, or Year, in any Bill, Declaration and Pleading, being right in any Writ, Plaint, Roll or Record preceding, or in the same to which the Plaintiff might have demurred, and shewed the same for Cause, or for Want of *hoc paratus est verificare*, or *hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum*, or for that there is no right *Venue*, so as a Trial was by a Jury of the proper County where the Action is laid, or for Want of a *miseriordia* or *capiatur*, or because one is entered for the other; and that all such Omissions, Variances, and Defects, and other Matters of like Nature, not being against the Right of the Matter of the Suit, or whereby the Issue or the Trial are altered, shall be amended, where such Judgments are or shall be removed by Writ of Error.

1 Saund. 247.

In an Action for Words the Plaintiff declared, that the Defendant said *apud London*, that he had stolen Plate at *Oxford*, the Defendant justified that he did steal Plate at *Oxford*, *per quod* he spoke the Words at *London*; the Plaintiff replied *de Injuria sua propria*; and upon Issue tried in *London*, obtained a Verdict; and though it was allowed, that the only Point in Issue was, whether the Felony were committed, which was triable at *Oxford*, yet it was holden to be aided by this Act, and the Plaintiff had Judgment.

Note;

Note; An actual Amendment is never made upon Str. 1011. this A&, but the Benefit of the A& is attained by the Court's over-looking the Exception.

4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. enacts, That no Judgment by Confession, &c. or upon any Writ of Enquiry of Damages executed thereon, shall be stayed or reversed for any Imperfection, Matter or Thing whatsoever, which would have been cured by any of the Statutes of Jeofail, in Case of a Verdict, so as there be an Original Writ or Bill, and Warrant of Attorney duly filed according to the Law, as is now used.

Note; The foregoing Statutes are construed not to extend to criminal Proceedings, on Account of the Words "Plaintiff and Defendant" made use of in them. But by 9 An. c. 20. it is enacted, That all the Statutes of Jeofail shall be extended to all Writs of *Mandamus* and Informations in Nature of a *Quo Warranto*. Ret. v. Ellames, Pas. 1734.

5 G. 1. c. 13. After the Clause of Amendment of Writs of Error, says that where any Verdict hath been, or shall be given in any Action, Suit, Bill, Plaint or Demand, &c. The Judgment thereupon shall not be stayed or reversed for any Defect or Fault either in Form or Substance, in any Bill, Writ, Original or Judicial, or for any Variance in such Writs from the Declaration or other Proceedings.

## CHAPTER VII.

### Of New Trials.

WE have seen in the first Chapter of this Book how the Jury are to demean themselves during the Time of the Trial, and in their Consultations after they are withdrawn from the Bar. However, as it often happens, that the Verdict which they give is not satisfactory, it is worth enquiring for what Causes a Verdict may be set aside, and a new Trial granted.

It is a general Rule, that you shall not move for a new Trial, after you have moved in Arrest of Judgment. 2 Salk. 647.

A a 2

However,



Philips and  
Fowler, C. B.  
9 G. 2.

However, this Rule extends only to such Cases where the Party has Knowledge of the Fact at the Time of moving in Arrest of Judgment, therefore a new Trial was granted after such a Motion on Affidavits of two of the Jury, that they drew Lots for their Verdict.

Fern's Case,  
Hil. 27 & 28  
Car. 2. tamen  
Quere.  
Collier and  
Morris, Mic.  
1735.  
Capt. Crabb's  
Case, M.  
23 G. S. P.

An Information was exhibited against three, and a Verdict against all three; and a new Trial granted as to *Fern*, because he had not sufficient Notice given him, and this special Cause entered upon the Record, and Judgment was against the other two. Yet the Authority of this Case may well be doubted, for where there were several Defendants, and the Verdict as to some was against Evidence, yet the Court would not grant a new Trial, for they said the Verdict must stand or fall *in toto*.

Rex v. Pool,  
E. 1734-

So where one Issue out of four was against Evidence, the Court granted a new Trial, not only as to that Issue, (for that they said cannot be) but for the Whole.

Dexter v.  
Barrowby, E.  
25 G. 2.

But then, The Issue found against Evidence must be a material one; for if out of three Issues two were found against Evidence, yet if the material Issue in the Cause be agreeable to Evidence, the Court will not grant a new Trial.

Salk. 644.

As the granting of a new Trial is absolutely in the Breast of the Court, they will often govern their Discretion by collateral Matters; and therefore will not grant a new Trial in hard Actions, such as Case for negligently keeping his Fire; nor where the Equity of the Cause is on the other Side.

Burton and  
Thompson,  
Mic. 32 G. 2.

In an Action for a Libel, the Jury found a Verdict for the Defendant, which the Judge reported to be against Evidence, but said he should have been satisfied with Half a Crown Damages; whereupon the Court of *K. B.* refused to grant a new Trial, saying it was no Matter of Contract, no special Damages laid or proved, but only a vindictive Action, and Courts of Justice are not to assist the Passions of Mankind.

Richards v.  
Syms, 1742.

In an Issue out of Chancery, upon a Motion for a new Trial, because the Defendant had produced Evidence by Surprise, which the Plaintiff if prepared could have answered; one main Reason for denying the Motion was, that the Plaintiff suffered a Verdict to be given, when he might have been nonsuited, which I mention as a Caution in Cases of the like Kind.

New Trials are often granted for the Misbehaviour of the Jury, as if they cast Lots for their Verdict; or if any of them declare, that the Plaintiff or Defendant shall not have a Verdict, let him produce what Evidence he will.

will. So if they eat at his Expence for whom they give the Verdict, &c.

The Court will not grant a new Trial, because the Defendant came unprepared, even though it be in a Matter which it was impossible for him to foresee, *Ex. gr.* Where a Witness was produced to prove a Fact committed at *Canterbury*, who could be proved at the Time to be at another Place.

*Walker and Scott, H. 23 G. 2.*

In Actions founded upon Torts, the Jury are the sole Judges of the Damages, and therefore in such Cases the Court will not grant a new Trial on Account of the Damages being trifling or excessive. But in Actions founded upon Contract, and where Debt would lie, (and before *Slade's Case* would have been brought) the Court will enquire into the Circumstances of the Case, and relieve if they see Reason.

*Markham v. Middleton, Tr. 29 G. 2.*

Upon a Motion for a new Trial, the Way is to grant a Rule to shew Cause, and then the puisne Judge of the Court speaks to the Judge who tried the Cause, (if it be not one of the same Court) and obtains a Report from him of the Trial, and also a Signification of what his Sentiments are upon it. If the Judge declare himself satisfied with the Verdict, it hath been usual not to grant a new Trial on Account of its being a Verdict against Evidence. On the other Hand, if he declare himself dissatisfied with the Verdict, it is pretty much of Course to grant it. But in a Case where the Judge only reported Evidence, without declaring himself to be satisfied or dissatisfied with the Verdict, the Court of *K. B.* were under a Difficulty how to behave; however they seemed inclined to hear it spoken to; but through their Interposition the Parties agreed to abide by the Determination of the Point of Law.

*Rex v. Phillips, 23 G. 2.*

A new Trial may also be moved for on Account of the Misdirection of the Judge in a Matter of Law, or for his admitting or refusing Evidence contrary to Law.

So the Want of due Notice is a proper Ground for a Motion for a new Trial; but the Defendant is precluded, if he appear at the Assizes and make Defence.

*Salk. 646.*

Note; That in giving Notice of Trial according to the Distance of Place, the Miles must be by Reputation, and not Admeasurement.

*Bates v. Pettifer, Mit. 1733.*

Though the usual Method is to grant a new Trial upon Payment of Costs, where it is a Verdict against

A 2 3

Evidence;

*Eddie and Laird v. E. I. Comp. Tr. 1 G. 3. Burr.* Evidence; yet under particular Circumstances it may be granted without Costs, as where an Action was brought on two Bills of Exchange payable to *A. B. or Order*, one of them being indorsed to the Plaintiff, the other to *J. S.* without adding *or Order*, and by him indorsed to the Plaintiff, wherefore the Jury found for the Plaintiff, on the first Bill, and for the Defendant on the second; apprehending that by the Usage of Merchants, it was not assignable by *J. S.* without the Words *or Order*. On Motion a new Trial was granted without Costs, because the Plaintiff (if the Verdict were to stand) would be entitled to Costs.

*Montpeffon v. Randle, H. 20 G. 2.*

A material Witness for the Defendant concealed himself in the Plaintiff's House, to avoid being served with a Subpoena, by which Mean the Plaintiff obtained a Verdict, but the Court set it aside without Costs, it being unreasonable for the Plaintiff to carry the Cause down to Trial, when she knew the Defendant could not make a Defence.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### Of Costs.

**T**HE Statute of Gloucester, 6 Ed. 1. c. 1. is the first Statute in Relation to Costs; by which in an Affize, &c. Damages upon the Insufficiency of the Disseizor are given against him that is found Tenant, and Damages are given in a Writ of *Mort d'Ancestor, Aiel, &c.* reciting, that whereas before that time, Damages were not taxed but to the Value of the Issues of the Land, it is provided the Demandant may recover the Costs of his Writ against the Tenant, together with his Damages, and that this Act shall hold Place in all Cases where the Party is to recover Damages.

*2 Inst. 288.* Where a Man before, or by this Act did not recover Damages, though simple, double, or treble, are given by a subsequent Act, the Plaintiff shall recover no Costs; as in *Quare impedit; Decies tantum*: So in an Action upon *5 E. 6. c. 14.* of Ingrossers: But in all Cases where Damages were recovered before, or by this Act, the Plaintiff shall recover his Costs also.

This

This was the Original of Costs *de incremento*; but as there are several Statutes since made, I shall consider them in Order.

First, where the Plaintiff shall have no more Costs than Damages.

By 43 *El. c. 6.* If upon Actions personal, not being for any Title or Interest of Lands, nor concerning the Freehold or Inheritance of any Lands, nor for any Battery, it shall be certified by the Judge before whom it shall be tried, that the Debt or Damages, to be recovered therein do not amount to 40s. the Plaintiff shall have no more Costs than Damages.

By 21 *Ja. 1. c. 16.* If the Damages be under 40s. in Actions on Slander, the Plaintiff shall have no more Costs than Damages.

By 22 & 23 *Car. 2. c. 9.* In all Actions of Trespass, Assault, and Battery, and other personal Actions, wherein the Judge at the Trial shall not certify that an Assault and Battery was sufficiently proved, or that the Freehold or Title of the Land was chiefly in Question, if the Jury find Damages under 40s. the Plaintiff shall recover no more Costs than Damages.

Declaration was, that the Defendant made an Assault Hamson *v.* Ad- on the Plaintiff, and then and there pushed him down on thead Tr. 27 the Ground, the said Ground being covered with Water, G. 2. K. B. and thereby wetting and spoiling his Coat, whereby he became sick and weak, &c. after Verdict for the Plaintiff for 20s. there being no Certificate, the Court on Motion held the Plaintiff not entitled to full Costs, for the wetting of the Cloaths is not a distinct Thing from the Assault, but is laid as a Consequence of it; it is an Injury arising from the original Cause of Action.

Note; on Writs of Inquiry in Cases within this Statute, Sheldon *v.* Lud- the Plaintiff shall have full Costs, though he do not re- gate C. B. Tr. cover so much as 40s. Damages. 3 G. 1.

From the wording this Statute of 22 & 23 *Car. 2.* It Salk. 208, has been holden to extend to no other personal Action than such as relate to the Freehold, or Things fixed to the Freehold, *i. e.* only to such Cases where the Freehold Moor *v.* Hall, may by Presumption come in Question. Therefore in Tr. 1 G. 1. Trover or Trespass *de bonis asportatis*, of Goods not fixed to the Freehold, the Plaintiff shall have his full Costs. So in Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, and impounding his Cattle, because the Impounding is a personal Injury, but then the Defendant must be found guilty of the Im- pounding.

But where an Action of Trespass was brought for break- Hill. *v.* Reeves ing and entering the Plaintiff's Close, and cutting down, C. B. East. 3. lopping, G. 1.

lopping, and spoiling Trees there growing; and the Plaintiff recovered a Verdict and Two Pence Damages; it was holden he was intitled to no more Costs than Damages.

*Birch v. Daffey*,  
C. B. Tr. 3 G. 1. So in Trespass for breaking and entering a House, breaking down the Window Shutters, and breaking to Pieces and spoiling the Bolt belonging to the Window Shutters; the Plaintiff obtained a Verdict, and one Shilling Damages, and held he was intitled to no more Costs.

*Appleton against Smith*,  
K. B. Hil. 2 G. 3. So in Trespass for breaking and entering a Dwelling House and making a great Noise there, and continuing there until the Plaintiff and another Person were compelled to give and did give their Note for 6*l.* the Plaintiff is intitled to no more Costs than Damages.

4 Mod. 378. Where the Cause originally began in an inferior Court, and was removed into K. B. or C. B. the Plaintiff shall have his full Costs, though the Damages under 40*s.* and no Certificate.

1 Raym. 76. There needs no Certificate where it appears by the Pleading that the Interest of the Land is in Question, as where a View is granted. So in Assault and Battery, if the Defendant justify, for that admits the Battery. But if the Defendant justify, and thereupon the Plaintiff make a new Assignment, to which the Defendant pleads the General Issue, the Plaintiff will have no more Costs than Damages without a Certificate.

*Cockerill v. Allanson*, K. B.  
Tr. 22. G. 3. The Defendant justified for a Way, the Plaintiff replied *extra viam*, and the Defendant pleaded Not guilty, and it was holden that the Plaintiff should have no more Costs than Damages unless the Judge certified: For the Title does not necessarily come in Question on that Issue.

Note; Judges have differed as to their Notions of giving these Certificates; many having thought themselves bound by the Verdict; others thinking the Statute meant to leave it to their Discretion on the whole Circumstances of the Case: And this seems to be now the prevailing Opinion, as otherwise the Statute would be intirely useless.

By 8 & 9 W. c. 11. in Trespass, if it shall be certified by the Judge, that it was wilful and malicious, the Plaintiff shall have his full Costs, although the Verdict shall be for less than 40*s.*

Secondly, Of awarding Defendants their Costs.

By 23 H. 8. c. 15. In Trespass upon 5 R. 2. Debt or Covenant upon any Specialty on Contract, Detinue, Account charging as Bailiff or Receiver, Case, or upon any Statute for any Offence or Wrong immediately done to the

the Plaintiff, if the Plaintiff be nonsuited after Appearance of the Defendant, or any Verdict against him, the Defendant shall have his Costs.

This Statute does not extend to an Action for an Escape, <sup>2 Leon. 9.</sup> nor to an Action upon 8 H. 6. for a forcible Entry, nor <sup>3 Leon. 92.</sup> to an Action upon 1 & 2 Ph. & M. for an unlawful Impounding of a Distress, nor to an Action for Perjury upon <sup>1 Brownl. 66.</sup> the Statute of 5 El. nor to an Assize, nor to an Action <sup>28.</sup> given by a subsequent Statute.

By 4 Jac. 1. c. 3. If any Person commence any Action of Trespass, or other Action wherein the Plaintiff might have Costs, and after Appearance of the Defendant become nonsuited, or any Verdict pass against him, the Defendant shall have his Costs.

In an Action on 9 G. 1. By the Party grieved (whose Greetham v. Barns were burnt) against the Hundred; the Court held Hund. of that the Defendants were intitled to Costs on this Statute: Theal. C. B. They having obtained a Verdict. Tr. 5 G. 3,

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. in Trespass, Assault, false Imprisonment, or Ejectment against several, if any one or more be acquitted by Verdict, every Person so acquitted shall recover his Costs, unless the Judge shall immediately after Trial in open Court certify upon Record, that there was a reasonable Ground for making such Person a Defendant.

This Statute extends only to Trespass *vi et armis*, and not to Trespass on the Case, nor to Replevin. <sup>Dibbon and Cook, H. 8 G. 2. Ingles and Wadworth & al', Hil. 2 G. 3,</sup>

Thirdly, Costs in Waste, Tithe, *Sci. Fa.* Prohibition.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. In all Actions of Waste, Debt for not setting out Tithe, where the single Value found by the Jury does not exceed twenty Nobles; and in a *Sci. Fa.* and Suits upon Prohibition, the Plaintiff shall recover his Costs; and if the Plaintiff be nonsuited or discontinue, or a Verdict pass against him, the Defendant shall recover his Costs.

Note; Costs in Prohibition shall be taxed from the Suggestion, so as to take in the Costs of the Motion. — <sup>Wills and Turner, Hil. 2 G. 1, C. B.</sup> The Statute extends only to Cases after Plea pleaded or Demurrer joined, but if there be Judgment by Default, and the Plaintiff have Damages on a Writ of Enquiry for the Contempt in proceeding after the Prohibition delivered, which is confessed by the Default, he will be entitled to Costs at Common Law. <sup>Sir E. Bettison v. Dr. Hinchman, M. 7 G. 1. C. B,</sup> However, as this Part of the Declaration is no more than Form, Costs are allowed only from the Time of the Rule of a Prohibition.

Fourth, who are intitled to, or exempt from Costs.

1. Execu-

## 1. Executors or Administrators.

Harris v. Hen-  
nah, Tr. 8 &  
9 G. 2. K. B.  
Marth and  
Kelloway, Hil.  
12 G. 2. B. R.

An Executor or Administrator pays Costs in all Cases where he is Defendant. So when he is Defendant, and Judgment is given for him, he shall have his Costs: But when he is Plaintiff, he shall pay no Costs; however this must be understood to be when he is under a Necessity of naming himself Executor, or Administrator, for if he were under no such Necessity, he shall pay Costs.

Str. 871.

An Executor pays Costs for not going on to Trial; but not on Judgment as in Case of Nonsuit.

Harris v. Jones,  
Mich. 4 G. 3.  
B. R.

And where the Plaintiff declared singly as Executor, and on the Defendant's pleading other Executors named with him, moved the Court for Leave to discontinue without paying Costs, the Court refused it; for he ought to have known his own Title.

## 2. Officers.

By 7 Jac. c. 5. If Case, Trespass, Battery, or false Imprisonment shall be brought against any Justice of Peace, Mayor, Bailiff, Constable, &c. concerning any Thing by them done by Virtue of their Office, they may plead the General Issue, &c. and if the Verdict shall pass with the Defendant, or the Plaintiff shall be nonsuited, or suffer any Discontinuance thereof, the Defendant shall have his double Costs allowed by the Judge before whom the Matter is tried.

Sir Th.  
Raym. 341.

This Act has been construed to extend to Under Sheriffs, and Deputy Constables, though they are not particularly mentioned.

Note; The 21 Jac. 1. c. 12. extends this Act to Church-Wardens and Overseers of the Poor.

2 Vent. 45.

The Officer must get a Certificate from the Judge, that the Action was brought against him for something done in the Execution of his Office, in order to intitle himself to double Costs.

Sevenish v.  
Martin, E.  
574.

In Trespass for taking a Gun, the Plaintiff discontinued with Leave of the Court, and upon Motion for a Direction to the Master to Tax double Costs, upon producing an Affidavit that the Action was brought against him for what he did in the Execution of his Office as Justice of Peace, a Rule was granted accordingly, the Court saying that where there was a Verdict for the Defendant, and no Certificate from the Judge, (or after a Nonsuit) a Suggestion on the Roll was proper, but that it was not necessary in the present Case; for where there is a Discontinuance with Leave of the Court, it is always upon Payment of Costs; and therefore here it must be upon Payment of double Costs.

## 3. In-

3. Informers. 4. Party grieved.

A common Informer can in no Case recover Costs, *ex- Carth. 230.*  
cept expressly given by the Statute; but in an Action on *Salk. 206.*  
a Statute by the Party grieved for a certain Penalty, the  
Plaintiff shall recover Costs within the Statute of *Gloucester*,  
which gives Costs in all Cases where the Party is to  
recover Damages—But where the Duty is uncertain,  
as to recover treble Damages as upon the Statute of Waste,  
or on *2 Ed. 6.* for not setting out of Tithe, there the  
Plaintiff shall not have any Costs. *Cr. Car. 560.*

Note; Where the Penalty is given to a common In- *Tr. 15 G. 1.*  
former, though the Party grieved happen to bring the Ac- *C. B.*  
tion, he must bring it as a common Informer, and shall  
not have Costs.

By *5 W. & M. c. 11.* All Parties indicted, prosecuting  
a *Certiorari* to remove an Indictment or Presentment of  
Trespass or Misdemeanor before Trial had from the Ge-  
neral or Quarter Sessions, shall before the Allowance  
thereof find two sufficient Manuaptors, who shall enter  
into Recognizance before one or two Justices of the Coun-  
ty or Place in the Sum of 20*l.* with Condition to appear  
and plead, and to procure the Issue to be tried at the next  
Assizes, and such Recognizance shall be certified into the  
Court of *K. B.* and the Name of the Prosecutor (if he be  
the Party grieved or injured, or some public Officer) to  
be indorsed on the Back of the Indictment, returned; and  
if the Defendant be convicted, the Court of *K. B.* shall  
give reasonable Costs to the Prosecutor, if he be the Par-  
ty grieved or injured, or be a Justice of the Peace, May-  
or, Bailiff, &c. who shall prosecute on Account of any  
Fact that concerned him as an Officer to prosecute or  
present.

A Party injured within the Meaning of this Act must  
be such a one as has received some real Injury, and there- *Rex v. M. In*  
fore where the Defendant was prosecuted for an Attempt *cleton, Mic.*  
to burn the House of *J. S.* and for that Purpose soliciting *G. 2.*  
*M.* to assist her, it was holden that the Prosecutors (who  
were *M.* and *G.* next Door Neighbours to *J. S.*) were  
not intitled to Costs, and it was said neither would *J. S.*  
if he had prosecuted.

4. Defendants in Informations.

By *18 El. c. 5.* (which is made perpetual by *27 El. c.*  
*10.*) if any Informer or Plaintiff upon a Penal Statute shall  
willingly delay his Suit, or discontinue or be nonsuited, or  
have a Verdict against him, or Judgment at Law, he *2 Str. 1103.*  
shall pay the Defendant his Costs.

This



Salk. 30.

This Statute extends only to common Informers, who are to have the Benefit of the Penalty, and not where the Penalty or Part of it is given to the Party grieved.

2 Leon. 116,  
Salk. 30.

*N. B.* Prosecutors *Q. tam* are looked upon as common Informers.

2 Raym.  
1333.

There is a Proviso that it shall not extend to any Officers who are used to exhibit Informations, but it must appear upon Record, else the Court will take him to be a common Informer, and will not admit Affidavits to the contrary.

By 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 18. The Informer is to enter into a Recognizance of 20*l.* to prosecute the Information, and abide by such Orders as the Court shall direct; and if the Prosecutor do not, within one Year after Issue joined, procure the same to be tried, or if upon such Trial a Verdict pass for the Defendant, or in Case of a *Nolle prosequi*, the Court of K. B. is authorized to award the Defendant his Costs, unless the Judge before whom such Information shall be tried, shall at the Trial in open Court certify upon Record, that there was a reasonable Cause for exhibiting such Information.

Salk. 194.

If there be several Defendants, some of which are acquitted and others found guilty, none of them shall have Costs, for till 8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. the Plaintiff never paid Costs in any Action if but one Defendant were found guilty, and the 4 & 5 W. & M. cannot be intended to make Prosecutors otherwise liable than as Plaintiffs were in other Actions.

Fifthly, Costs in Traverses.

Str. 1069.

The Statute of *Gloucester* extends only to give Costs in Actions, real, personal, and mixed, therefore Traverses of Inquisitions are not within it. And Note; a *No Exoner* is not an Action but a Traverse.

Sixthly, Costs were doubled.

th. 297.

Where Damages were before recoverable, and are by any Statute increased to double or treble the Value; Costs also as Parcel of the Damages shall likewise be doubled or trebled.

But where a Statute gives Damages double or treble, where no Damages were formerly recoverable, no Costs shall be allowed.

Seventhly, How to be assessed where Pleadings double.

By 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. Any Defendant or Plaintiff in Replevin may, with Leave of the Court, plead as many several

several Matters as he shall think necessary for his Defence, Provided that if any such Matter shall upon Demurrer joined be judged insufficient, Costs shall be given at the Discretion of the Court; or if a Verdict shall be found upon any Issue in the said Cause for the Plaintiff or Defendant, Costs shall also be given in like Manner, unless the Judge who tried the said Issue shall certify, that the said Defendant or Plaintiff in Replevin had a probable Cause to plead such Matter.

In Trespass the Defendant pleaded three different Justifications to three different Counts, and on Issue joined had a Verdict for him on two, and against him on the third. On Motion this was holden not to be a Case within this Act, and the Plaintiff entitled at Common Law to Costs on the whole Declaration. Mic. 4 G. 3.  
C. B.

In Trespass the Defendant pleaded Not guilty and several Justifications; upon the Trial the Plaintiff not proving his Possession in the *Locus in quo*, the Defendant had a Verdict, and by Direction of *Denison J.* the Verdict was entered upon the general Issue only; upon which there was a Motion for a *Venire de Novo*. But the Court refused the Motion, saying the Verdict was complete, and determined the Cause, that the Plaintiff was not entitled to Damages, though they said the Plaintiff might have insisted to have a Verdict entered on the other Issues, for the sake of Costs which he would be entitled to, unless the Judge certified, that the Defendant had probable Cause to plead such Plea. Bartlet and  
Spooner, E.  
1751. C. B.  
Dayrel v.  
Briggs, Tr.  
25 G. 2. K. B.  
S. P.

Eighthly, Where a special Jury.

By 24 G. 2. The Party who moves for the special Jury shall pay the whole Expence occasioned thereby, and in the Taxation of Costs be allowed no more than if it had been a common Jury; unless the Judge certify that it was a Cause proper to be tried by a special Jury, and the special Jury shall have only what the Judge allows, not exceeding one Guinea.

As there are some Cases relating to Costs which could not be taken Notice of under the foregoing Heads, it will not be improper to insert them together in this Place.

One Defendant gave a general Release to the Plaintiff after the Costs of Nonsuit taxed, and upon Motion he was ordered to pay the other Defendants their Shares. Darlow v.  
Collins, Tr.  
24 G. 2.

Each Defendant is answerable for the whole Costs: Therefore in an Ejectment against several, where the Defendants defended severally; at the Assizes one confessed and had a Verdict against him, the others did not confess; Ex. dem.  
Wilson v.  
Foote & al',  
E. 32 G. 2.  
C. B.

confess; the Court upon Application said the Officer must tax the same Costs against all the Defendants. If after the Plaintiff has had Satisfaction against one, he should take it against another, such Defendant may apply to the Court.

Herbert v.  
Williamson,  
E. 25 G. 2.  
Powell v.  
Smith & Econ.  
Tr. 25 G. 2.  
Str. 1203.  
S. P.

Costs upon feigned Issues abide the Event of the Verdict in like Manner as if it were an adversary Suit.

In cros Actions of Assault each Party being nonsuited, S. had his Costs taxed at 9*l.* 10*s.* and P. his at 13*l.* 10*s.* whereupon he moved to be at Liberty to deduct the 9*l.* 10*s.* out of the 13*l.* 10*s.* paid by him into the Sheriff's Hands; Rule to shew Cause, but the Defendant not consenting, the Court said they could not do it.

Mordica v.  
Nutting & al',  
1749.

So in an Action of Trespass against four, three were acquitted, and Motion on their Behalf that their Costs might be deducted out of what the fourth Defendant was to pay upon an Affidavit that the Plaintiff was a travelling Jew, &c. denied. But where Roberts had brought an Action against Biggs and others, and Biggs had brought a cross Action against Roberts, the Court of C. B. ordered that upon Biggs acknowledging Satisfaction for on the Record in the Cause in which he was Plaintiff, the Plaintiff in the other Cause in which he (Biggs) and others were Defendants, should be restrained from taking out Execution.

E. 27 G. 2.

Wills and  
Crabb. E. 24  
G. 2.

So where a Plaintiff being nonsuited, the Defendant took out a *Fi. Fa.* and levied Part of the Costs, and at the same Time took out a *Ca. Sa.* for the Rest, and took the Plaintiff in Execution, which being irregular, the Court set it aside with Costs; the Defendant moved that the Proceedings against him on Account of these Costs should be stayed upon his entering up Satisfaction upon the Judgment obtained by him for the Sum at which the Costs for the Irregularity were taxed, and upon shewing Cause the Rule was made absolute.

Earl of  
Derby v.  
M.  
B.

Motion for Judgment as in Case of a Nonsuit, and that the Master should tax the Costs for not going on to Trial at the same Time, refused, for the Costs in the two Cases ought not to be blended, being founded upon different Rights: But if on shewing Cause against the Judgment of Nonsuit, the Court give the Plaintiff further Time, it is always on paying the Costs for not going on to Trial, unless there were a Countermand in Time.

# I N D E X.

## Abatement.

**D**EATH of Lessor in Ejectment is no Abatement, *Page* 98  
 Never Tenant to the Freehold, must be pleaded in Abatement, 116  
 Covenant joint, and Actions *against* one, must be pleaded in Abatement; but if Action brought *by* one only, the Defendant may demur, 158  
 Where a Suit shall abate, or not, by Death of any of the Parties pending the Writ, 312  
 Promise joint, and Action *against* one, this must be pleaded in Abatement; 152 158  
*See* Tenants in Common.

## Abutals.

When to be proved, and what Evidence sufficient, 89

## Account.

*Against* whom it lies, 127  
 What the Declaration must alledge, *Ibid.*  
 What Evidence on the Plea of *Ne unques Receiver*, *Ibid.*  
 What Judgment in this Action, *Ibid.*  
 Case will lie *against* a Bailiff on an express Promise to account, 147

## Actions.

What they are, 2  
 Local or Transitory, 5, 10, 23, 46, 64, 161, 170, 178, 195  
 Joint or several, 5, 152, 157, 158, 188, 189, 202  
 Where Case or Trespass the proper Remedy, 79  
 What Actions given by Statute, *see* Hue and Cry, Tithes, Trade, Penal Statutes.  
 Where the Time of commencing an Action may or must be proved, and how, 17, 137, 138, 145, 149, 150  
 What shall be said to be a Commencement, 151

## Administration.

By whom to be granted, 141  
 What is Evidence of its being granted, 246  
*See* Executor.

## Admittance.

*See* Copyhold.

## Adultery.

Action for it, *Page* 26  
 Will not lie if done with the Husband's Privy, 27  
 Marriage must be proved, *Ibid.*  
 What will be Evidence in this Action, *Ibid.*  
 Where the Confession of the Defendant or the Plaintiff's Wife is Evidence, *Ibid.*  
 What is proper Evidence in Mitigation or Aggravation of Damages, *Ibid.*  
 Limitation of Action, 28

## Advowson.

Where one Living is void by the Acceptance of another, 124  
 Whether void by Institution or Induction, *Ibid.*  
 Where the Institution does not mention of whose Presentation, Parol Evidence and Reputation is good, 125

## Affidavit.

Voluntary, one, good Evidence *against* the Party, 238  
 Must be proved to be sworn, and a Copy is not Evidence, *Ibid.*  
 How Affidavit made in a Cause may be proved, *Ibid.*  
 When Evidence *against* Strangers, 241

## Agent.

Where Action lies *against* him for Money received for his Principal, 133

## Agreement.

*See* Assumpsit, Contract.

## Ambiguity.

Helped by Averment, or not, 297  
 What is, 296

## Amendment.

*See* Jeofails and Verdict.

## Amends.

*See* Tender.

## Amercement.

Debt for it, 167

## Antient Demesne.

How tried, 248  
 Answer

# I N D E X.

## Answer in Chancery.

*See Chancery.*

## Appeal.

An Indictment or Proceedings on it, is no Evidence on an Appeal, *Page 243*

## Apprenticeship.

Action for following a Trade without serving one, where it lies, 192, 193

## Arrears.

Of Rent, to whom they belong, 138

## Arrest.

What makes one, 62  
When void, 63  
If Officer must shew his Warrant, *Ibid.*

## Affault and Battery.

Affault what, 15  
Battery what, 16  
What Defendant may give in Evidence, *Ibid.*  
Matters of Excuse may be given in Evidence, 17  
What Defendant must plead, 17, 18  
Justification, 17 to 21  
Justification by Wife in Defence of her Husband, 18  
Son Assault, 18, 19  
Former Recovery a good Plea to an Action for subsequent Damages, 19, 20  
How to reply, 18, 19  
New Assignment, 17  
For or against Husband or Wife, 18, 20, 21  
Where Felony may be given in Evidence to support the Action, 21  
Damages, joint or several, 20  
Increase of Damages, 21  
Limitation of Actions, 22

## Assets.

What are, 140  
What is Evidence of, 140, 141, 144, 145  
How the Defendant may discharge himself, 140, 144  
What is a Confession of, 141, 142, 175  
Plea of *nul Assets ultra*, 142  
Assets may be proved any where, 140, 175  
Plea of *Rien per Descent*, 175, 176  
What are Assets by Descent in the Hands of the Heir, 175, 259

## Assignee.

By what Covenants bound, and for how long Time, 159, 160  
Of what Covenants he may take Advantage, *Ibid.*

## Assignees of Bankrupt.

*See Bankrupt, Trover.*

## Affize.

Writs of, *Page 120*

## Assumpsit.

The several Sorts, 128  
For what a special *Assumpsit* lies, 145  
On a special *Assumpsit*, the Declaration must be proved as laid, 145, 147  
Where Demand necessary before Action brought, and how to be alledged in the Declaration, 151  
How the Proof must agree with the Declaration, 129, 136, 145, 147  
Where Declaration is on a special Agreement, and likewise on general *Indebitatus Assumpsit*, Plaintiff may recover, though special Agreement not proved, 140  
On a promissory Note, 272 to 278  
Where a Note may be given in Evidence, 137  
On a Bill of Exchange, 269 to 278  
Lies for Money lent to Game with, 274  
Not Guilty, no Plea, 152  
What Evidence where several Counts, 137  
It must agree with some Count, 129  
Where general *Indebitatus Assumpsit* lies, 129, 139, 140, 154, 168  
Where not, 153  
Against a Sheriff, 131  
For a Legacy, *Ibid.*  
For Money paid by Compulsion, 132  
For Money received or paid under a void Authority, 133  
Where it will or will not lie for Money received under Pretence of Right, *Ibid.*  
By whom the Action shall be brought, 133  
Where *Assumpsit* or Trover proper, 72, 132  
Must shew for what Cause the Debt became due, 128  
Where a Husband is, or is not liable to his Wife's Contracts, 134, 135, 136  
Where benefited by them, 136  
*In simul Computasset* with the Defendant's Wife, where good Evidence, 129  
On *In simul Computasset* Jury may give Part of the Sum laid only, *Ibid.*  
So in all other Cases, 156  
There must be a Promise, either exprefs or implied, to maintain this Action, 129  
Where the Law implies a Promise or not, 129, 130, 167, 168  
Lies on an Award made in Pursuance of a private Act of Parliament for inclosing Lands, 129  
Will

# I N D E X.

Will not lie on Articles to account, *aliter*  
on Promise to Account, Page 131  
Where there is a joint Debt, 152  
Against an Executor or Administrator, 140  
When *Plene Administavit* admits the Debt,  
*Ibid.*  
What is Evidence of Assets, *Ibid.*  
Where Executor may give in Evidence Debts  
paid, *Ibid.*  
Where he may retain, 141  
Where he may give Evidence of Debts of  
a higher Nature, or must plead them,  
and how, *Ibid.*  
When a voluntary Curtesy is a Considera-  
tion, or not, 145, 146  
What is a Consideration, 147  
The Difference between a Consideration exe-  
cuted and executory, 146  
Of illegal Considerations, 131, 132, 146  
Where the Plaintiff must shew Performance  
of the Consideration or not, 146, 147  
If two Considerations alledged, and one  
idle, it is sufficient to prove the other,  
*Ibid.*  
Mutual Promises, 146, 147  
When Performance is necessary to be shewn,  
it must be pleaded with a Venue, 146  
Where Notice must be given of the Per-  
formance of the Consideration, 148  
For Rent, 138  
Demands in different Rights cannot be  
joined, 138, 139  
Where it lies for or against a Merchant or  
Factor, on the Contract of the Factor,  
130  
When brought for Money received *ad com-  
putandum*, what necessary to prove, 148  
Statute of Frauds and Cases thereon, 279  
Where that Statute has altered the Manner  
of pleading, *Ibid.*  
Limitation of Action, 148  
*Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, 148  
149, 150  
Need not prove the Consideration on this  
Plea, 148  
*Actio non a credit infra sex Annos* 150, 151  
Action against several, and promise within  
fix Years by one. Q. if sufficient, 149  
Where an Executor shall not be tied down  
to fix Years, 150  
What Evidence is sufficient to prove a Pro-  
mise within fix Years, or to take the Case  
out of the Statute, 148, 149, 150, 151  
If the Plaintiff reply a *Latitat*, he must  
shew it continued, 151  
Plaintiff cannot give a *Latitat* in Evidence,  
*Ibid.*  
What is the general Issue, 151—2

What may be given in Evidence on it, Page 152, 162  
What not, 152, 153  
Action for Meat found for Defendant, and  
Evidence of Meat found for his Wife,  
good, 136  
Evidence of a Promise to the Executor, not  
good where it is laid to be made to the  
Testator, 150  
For what it lies against an Infant, 154, 155  
By an Infant on mutual Promises, 155  
Plea of Tender, *Ibid.*  
How a Promise may be discharged, 152  
Where brought by one, when the Promise  
was made to another, 133, 134  
For Use and Occupation, 138, 139  
*Nil habuit in Tenementis*, no good Plea,  
*Ibid.*

## Attachment.

For proceeding after Prohibition, 218  
For disobeying a Mandamus against whom  
granted, 201

## Attaint.

There must be no other Evidence given on it  
than what was given to the first jury, 222

## Attorney.

Where necessary to prove his Authority,  
when a Lease is made by him, 177  
Bringing Actions for Fees, 145  
Conveyancing Business not within the Sta-  
tute, *Ibid.*  
Letter of Attorney to receive Money is re-  
voked by bringing an Action, 153

## Attornment.

Where presumed, 249

## Authority.

Money paid on a void Authority may be  
recovered back, 133  
Where it need not be produced though a  
Lease made under it, 177

## Averia Carucæ.

See Distress.

## Averment.

What to be proved, 167  
Where it is no Part of the Contract, nor  
necessary to maintain the Action, it need  
not be proved, *Ibid.*

## Avoidance.

See Advowson.

## Avowry.

See Replevin.

Award.

# I N D E X.

## Award.

Assumpsit lies on an Award made under a private Act of Parliament, *Page* 129  
*See also* Debt and Bond.

## B.

### Bailiff.

Not answerable for Goods at all Events, 71  
 Where the being Bailiff is Traversable, 55

### Bailment.

Different Sorts of it, 72  
 When an Action lies against a Bailee, *Ibid.*

### Bankrupts.

Who may become so, 39  
 Statutes relating to, 38  
 Construction of the Statutes, 38 to 44  
 Mutual Debts to be set off, 181  
 What is an Act of Bankruptcy, 39  
 Bankrupt cannot prove it himself, 40  
 Bankrupt cannot prove Property in himself unless he release first, 43  
 Trover by Assignee, *see* Trover,  
 Where Proof of Bankruptcy in the Plaintiff shall nonsuit him, 153  
 What must be proved in an Action by the Assignees, 37  
 Of proving the Assignment, 41  
 Proof of the Commission, *Ibid.*  
 Who is a good petitioning Creditor, 41, 182  
 What is Proof of Property in the Bankrupt, 42  
 Where he may or may not prefer one Creditor to others, 36, 37  
 What Conveyances by him are fraudulent, 262  
 Bankrupt being in Possession of Lands, no Proof of Title within 21 *Ja.* 1. *Ibid.*  
 Of what Goods Possession is Title, *Ibid.*  
 Of what not, *Ibid.*

### Banks.

Of Navigable Rivers, are common, 90

### Bar.

Where Judgment against one is so to an Action against another, 49

### Bargain and Sale.

Inrolled, when Copy of it good Evidence, 253

### Baron and Feme.

Actions by, or against them, 22, 51  
 Where they may join in Action, 20, 21

He may indorse a Note payable to the Feme, *Page* 273  
 When Declaration to be *ad damnum ipsorum*, 7  
 How Trover, Trespass, or Detinue laid against him, 22, 51  
 When a *Ca. Sa.* to be against the Wife only, 22  
 When for an Injury Part to the Baron and Part to the Feme, abated as to Baron, and Judgment for the Rest, 20  
 Feme may justify Battery in Defence of her Husband, 18  
 When Baron liable or not to her Contracts, 135, 136  
 When benefitted by her Contracts, 136  
 When a Delivery to the Wife is a Delivery to the Husband, *Ibid.*  
 Discontinuance by the Husband of her Land, 100, 101  
 Discontinuance by the Wife of his Land, 101  
 Wife's Confession, no Evidence against the Husband, 136  
 When a former Marriage to be pleaded or given in Evidence, 21  
 Replevin by them, 53  
 Detinue by them, 50  
 Against them, 51  
 Where Witnesses for or against each other, 286, 287

### Barratry.

Cannot give Evidence of particular Facts without giving previous Notice, 296

### Barren Land.

What is such, 191

### Bastardy.

What is Evidence of Legitimacy or not, 111, 112  
 Of Length of Pregnancy after Husband's Death, 114  
 Of the Plea of *ne unques accouple*, 118  
 Marriage according to Church Ceremonies, 28  
 Bastard *eigne* his Privilege, 114  
*See further*, Legitimacy, Marriage.

### Battery.

*See* Assault.

### Behaviour.

*See* Character.

### Benefice.

*See* Advowson.

Bill

# I N D E X.

## Bill in Chancery.

*See Chancery.*

## Bill of Exceptions.

When proper, and how to be made, Page 315, 316  
The Form of it, 317

## Bill of Exchange.

What is so, 269, 270  
When a Discharge of a precedent Debt, 153  
Days of Grace, 271  
Protest, *Ibid.*  
When to be made, *Ibid.*  
Acceptance, 270  
Acceptance of one Partner binds the others, *Ibid.*  
What must be proved in an Action against the Acceptor, *Ibid.*  
When the Drawer is discharged, 271  
What to be done if the Bill is lost, *Ibid.*  
Indorsement cannot be for Part only, *Ibid.*  
Where the Indorsement is different from what is declared on, 275  
Reasonable Time for the Indorsee to keep the Bill, 273 to 278  
Difference when payable to Order or Bearer, 273 to 277  
Where payable at Usance, Declaration must shew what the Usance is, 269  
What to be proved in an Action against an Indorser, 277  
Parol Acceptance of an Inland Bill good, 272  
Where accepted for the Honour of the Drawee, must not be protested to charge the Acceptor, 271  
When to give Notice to the Drawer if not accepted, *Ibid.*  
Bill payable to a Man's Order is payable to himself, 273  
Protest need not be shewn in Declaration on an Inland Bill of Exchange, but must on a foreign Bill, 278  
If any Damage accrue for want of Protest, who shall bear it, *Ibid.*  
A bare Indorsement transfers no Property, 275, 278  
Bill must be produced on Writ of Inquiry, 278  
Defendant may shew it was given on an illegal Consideration, 278  
*See also Promissory Notes.*

## Bond.

Difference between single Bonds and Bonds with Conditions, 168

To perform an Award, Page 162  
Where some Conditions good and some bad, 171, 172  
For Performance of Covenants, Actions on them, 161, 163  
How to assign the Breach, 163  
Rasure, Alterations, or tearing off the Seal, 172  
What shall excuse from performing the Condition, 164, 165  
Cannot be avoided by saying it was made on Condition, unless the Condition be shewn in Writing, 173  
The Defendant cannot aver the Condition to be different from what is expressed in Writing, *Ibid.*  
But may shew an illegal Consideration if consistent with the Condition, *Ibid.*  
Extinguishes a former Contract, 155  
When Variance between the Bond produced, and the Bond declared upon shall be fatal, 169, 170

## Breach.

Where it must be shewn in Debt on Bond, 162, 163  
If Collateral Matter be pleaded, a Breach need not be shewn in the Replication in any Case, but on Bond to perform an Award, 162  
Where the Breach is sufficiently alleged, 162, 163  
The Difference of assigning a Breach in Debt on Bond and in Covenant, 163, 164  
Where several Breaches may be assigned, 163

## Bull.

*See Tithes.*

## By-Law.

What good, 211  
What is Proof of it, *Ibid.*

## C.

### Carrier.

Who is, 70  
Where liable, 70, 71  
Trover against him, 36  
What must be proved in such Action, 44  
Case on Custom against him, 70, 71  
By whom the Action must be brought, 36  
What must be proved in this Action, 72  
May be brought against Master or Servant, 70  
Master or Servant may bring *Assumpsit* for Carriage, *Ibid.*  
Action



# I N D E X.

Action for refusing to carry, *Page* 70  
 If I send a Servant with the Goods the  
 Carrier is not liable, *Ibid.*  
 Nothing shall excuse him but the Act of  
 God or the King's Enemies, *Ibid.*

## Case.

Where Case or Trespass the proper Remedy,  
 26, 79  
 Where either will do, 79  
 Where Case of Trover proper, 78  
 The Act done must be illicit to support it,  
*Ibid.*

For Injuries arising from Negligence or  
 Folly, 25  
 Who may be a Witness in such Action, *Ibid.*  
 For Adultery, *see* Adultery.  
 For Deceit, *see* Deceit.

For taking insufficient Pledges, 60, 61  
*Ibid.*  
 For disturbing to distrain, 62  
 For rescuing a Person, 61  
 For rescuing a Distress, 61  
 For a false Return to a Mandamus, 64,  
 202, 203

Lies against a Judge for a false Return,  
 where he refuses to seal a Bill of Excep-  
 tions, 316

For an Escape, 64, 65  
 Contract declared upon must be proved,  
 145, 147

For Misbehaviour in an Office, 64 to 70  
 In a Trust or Duty, 69 to 74  
 Against a returning Officer for denying a  
 Poll, or refusing to take a Vote; 64  
 Against a Justice of Peace for not examin-  
 ing a Servant who has been robbed, 64,  
 186

For Negligence, Ignorance, or Misbehavi-  
 our in a Trade, 73

Where an Action lies on a Custom to keep  
 a Bull or Boar, and by whom, *Ibid.*

Does not lie where the Law lays no Duty, 74  
 For consequential Damages, *Ibid.*

For not inclosing, *Ibid.*  
 For negligently keeping Fire, *Ibid.*

For diverting a Water Course, 75  
 For obstructing a Way, *Ibid.*

For darkening Windows, *Ibid.*  
 Does not lie for setting up a new School,  
*Ibid.*

For erecting a Ferry, 76  
 For Disturbance in common, *Ibid.*

What Declaration sufficient for it, *Ibid.*  
 What Evidence, *Ibid.*

For Disturbance in a Church Seat, *Ibid.*  
 In Nature of a Conspiracy, 13, 14

For disturbing in an Office, 76  
 For keeping a Dog used to bite, 77

For digging a Pit, *per Quod, &c.* *Ibid.*

For shooting off a Gun, *per Quod* Plaintiff's  
 Decoy was damaged, *Page* 79  
 Where the special Damage is the Ground of  
 the Action, what may be given in Evi-  
 dence on the general Issue, 78

For Use and Occupation, 139  
 For proceeding after Prohibition, 218

## Challenge.

To the Array, or Poll, 305, 306, 307

## Chancery.

Where the Bill and other Proceedings there  
 are Evidence, 234, 235

How proved, 235, 236, 238  
 The Answer must be taken altogether, 237

Where the Answer is Evidence for the De-  
 fendant; 285

The Answer of a Guardian or Trustee, is  
 no Evidence against an Infant or *Cesary*  
*que Trust,* 237

If the Plaintiff read Part of an Answer, he  
 makes the whole Evidence, and the De-  
 fendant may insist on having it read;  
 unless where the Plaintiff reads it only to  
 prove a Witness not competent, and not  
 to prove the Issue, 238

How the Answer must be proved on an In-  
 dictment for Perjury, 239

Depositions, where Evidence, 229, 239  
 When between different Parties, 239, 240

In Cases of Tolls and Customs; or where  
 Hearsay or Reputation is Evidence, the  
 Depositions are so, though between dif-  
 ferent Parties, 239

Where admitted as Evidence in Chancery  
 between different Parties in other Cases,  
 340

Depositions before an Answer put in not  
 Evidence unless the Party is in Contempt;  
 240

Examinations *de bene esse* are not Evidence  
 without an Order of the Court of Chan-  
 cery, 240

Ancient Depositions may be read without  
 proving the Bill and Answer, *Ibid.*

Where they are Evidence after the Bill is  
 dismissed, 241

Where Depositions in one Cause were read in  
 another in Chancery, *Ibid.*

Decree good Evidence between the same Par-  
 ties, 243, 244

## Chaplain.

Retainer as such how proved, 124, 125

## Character.

When put in Issue, and what may be given  
 in Evidence, 295, 296  
 Charter.

# I N D E X.

## Charter.

Operation of a new Charter, *Page* 112, 113  
What is Evidence of an Acceptance of it, *Ibid.*

Surrender of an old one, *Ibid.*

## Chattel.

Possession a Colour of Title, 30

## Church Seat.

Action for Disturbance, 76, 220  
Usage to repair, if to be proved, 76, 219  
Proceedings in Spiritual Court, *Ibid.*

## Command.

When traversable, 55

## Common.

Of Variance between the Prescription and Evidence, 59, 60, 75  
If Common for a certain Number of Cattle, need not say Levant and Couchant, 59  
Action for Disturbance in, 75  
For what Disturbance it lies, *Ibid.*  
How to declare and what to prove, *Ibid.*

## Condition.

Grantee cannot take Advantage of it before Notice, 160  
What Conditions are within 32 H. 8. 160, 161  
Not performed unless the Meaning of the Parties complied with, *Ibid.*  
Where Performance excused, and by what, 164, 165  
Negative Covenant cannot be a Condition precedent, 165  
Where some of the Conditions are good, and others bad, 172  
Cannot avoid a Bond by shewing it was made on Condition, unless the Condition be shewn in Writing, 173  
Cannot aver the Condition to be different from what is expressed in Writing, *Ibid.*  
But may shew an illegal Condition or Consideration, if consistent with the Condition expressed in Writing, *Ibid.*  
May plead a Condition to determine an Estate for Years without Deed, 251

## Confession.

How given in Evidence, 236

## Confirmation.

Where Acceptance of Rent is of a Lease, 96

## Consideration.

*See Assumpsit.*

## Conspiracy.

On Case in Nature of it, one only may be found Guilty, *Page* 14

## Constable.

Action against him, how restrained, 23  
24, 45, 83

## Contract.

When complete, 36, 50, 51

## Conveyances.

*See Fraudulent.*

## Copyhold.

Where Ejectment may be brought for a Forfeiture, and what to be proved, 107  
Ejectment may be brought by a Bishop for a Forfeiture committed during the Vacancy of the See, *Ibid.*  
Till Admittance of Surrenderer, the Surrenderor remains seised, and if he die, his Heir may bring Ejectment, 108  
For what Purposes it is or is not in the Heir before Admittance, *Ibid.*  
Admittance of Tenant for Life is Admittance of him in Remainder, *Ibid.*  
Not within the Statute of fraudulent Conveyances, *Ibid.*  
Within Statute 32 H. 8. of Conditions, 161

## Corporation.

Where, and who may remove Members of it, 205  
In what Manner, 208, 209  
When a Summons is necessary to remove, 208  
For what Cause they may remove Members, 206, 207, 208  
What a good Resignation, 207  
Where to elect, 208  
*See Mandamus, Quo Warranto, Charter.*

## Costs.

Where no more than Damages, 10, 11, 328  
Where in Replevin, 57  
Defendant in Replevin must pay them for not going on to Trial, 61  
If Lessor of Plaintiff in Ejectment die, cannot proceed without giving Security for Costs, 98  
Where Costs in Dower, 117  
In Action on 5 Eliz. Plaintiff shall pay Costs, though he would not be entitled to them if he recovered, 194  
Where Plaintiff a common Informer shall give Security for Costs, 196, 197  
On

# I N D E X.

On traversing the Return to a *Mandamus*,  
*Page* 203  
*In quo Warranto.* 211  
 Where Plaintiff is entitled to Costs or not, 328  
 Where Judge certifies Trespas to be malicious, full Costs, 330  
 Where Defendant shall have Costs, *Ibid.*  
 Where several Defendants, and one acquitted, 331  
 Where Costs in Waste, Tithes, *sei. fa.* or Prohibition, *Ibid.*  
 Where Executor pays Costs or not, 331  
 Where and what Officers Defendant shall have Costs, 332  
 In Actions by Informers or Party grieved, 333  
 Where Prosecutor intitled to Costs on an Indictment, *Ibid.*  
 Where Defendants in Informations, or Actions on penal Statutes, are intitled to Costs, *Ibid.*  
 Where not, 334  
 No Costs on Traverses of Inquisitions, *Ibid.*  
 Where doubled, *Ibid.*  
 How assessed where Pleadings are double, 334  
 Where there is a special Jury, 335  
 One Defendant gave the Plaintiff a general Release, after Costs of Nonfuit taxed, and he was obliged to pay the other Defendant's Shares, *Ibid.*  
 Each Defendant is answerable for the Whole, *Ibid.*  
 Plaintiff shall have but on Satisfaction, and if he take it twice, the Court will relieve, 336  
 Costs on feigned Issue, *Ibid.*  
 Costs of one Suit, where deducted out of Costs of another, *Ibid.*  
 Costs in Judgment as in Case of Nonfuit, or for not going on to Trial, *Ibid.*  
 Costs in false Imprisonment, 24

## Courts.

Determination of one Court having competent Jurisdiction is conclusive in all others, 244  
 But the Matter must be determined *ex dictis*, 244, 245  
 Sentence of Ecclesiastical Court, where a Marriage is in Question, 113, 244  
 Sentence of a Council of War, conclusive in an Action of Assault and Battery, 244, 19  
 Sentence of foreign Admiralty Court, condemning a Ship as *English Property*, conclusive in an Action on a Policy of Assurance, 19, 244

A Conviction in a Court of criminal Jurisdiction is conclusive Evidence of the Fact in a Court of civil Jurisdiction, *Page* 225  
*Aliter* in Case of an Acquittal, *Ibid.*  
 Rolls of a Court Baron good Evidence, 247  
*See also* Chancery and Records.

## Covenant.

What Words make one, 156, 157  
 What not, *Ibid.*  
 By what Deed, 157, 158  
 When it amounts to a Release, 157  
 Bond to perform them, 162, 163  
 When it extends to a Lease of Goods, 157  
 Joint or several, 157, 158  
 Where joint and several, though the Words are only joint, *Ibid.*  
 Defeasance to one is so to all, 157  
 For what the Action lies, 156, 157, 161  
 By whom to be brought, 157, 158, 161  
 By or against an Executor, 158, 159  
 Covenant real, 158  
 When it descends to the Heir, *Ibid.*  
 Executor shall bring an Action for a Breach in the Testator's Life-time, though the Covenant is with the Testator and his Heirs, *Ibid.*  
 When it extends to an Assignee, 159  
 How long he is liable, *Ibid.*  
 Who may be charged as Assignee, *Ibid.*  
 When Grantee of Reversion may take Advantage of it, 160  
 Grantee may bring the Action where the Covenant is made, or where the Land lies, 160, 161  
 How to be construed, 161  
 Covenant for quiet Enjoyment, how construed, *Ibid.*  
 What Covenants within 52 H. 8. 160, 161  
 When repealed by a subsequent Act of Parliament, 161  
 When void because the Principal is, 162  
 Lessee must pay Rent, though the Premises are burnt down, 166  
 What is a Breach, and how far necessary to set it forth in an Action, 161 to 166  
 Where it survives, 158  
 Where two Things are to be done, one by each Party, and there is not mutual Remedy, the Plaintiff must shew Performance on his Part, 165  
 But where there is mutual Remedy, one must perform, though the other does not, *Ibid.*  
 What is a sufficient Performance, and how to plead it, 164, 165, 166  
 What may be pleaded in Bar, *Ibid.*  
 For Non-payment of Rent, what may be pleaded, 165, 166  
 Where some good and others bad, 172  
 How

# I N D E X.

How to plead, &c. when one Joint-Cove-  
nantee sues or is sued, Page 157, 158  
Tenants in Common must join, 158  
Release of all Demands does not release a  
Covenant before broken, 166  
Entry into Part, does not suspend Covenant  
to repair, 165

## Covin.

Where it may be given in Evidence, or not,  
257

## Criminal Conversation.

See Adultery.

## Custom.

See Prescription.

## Customs.

See Seizures, Cafe.

## D.

### Damages.

Joint or several, 15, 20, 94, 95  
Increase of, by the Court, 21  
What Evidence in Aggravation of Damages,  
7, 10, 27, 89  
Writ of Inquiry of, 20  
What Evidence in Mitigation, 5, 9, 27,  
59, 153  
Special Damages not given in Evidence un-  
less laid, 6, 7, 21  
Where Damages in Dower, 116, 117  
Where and what Damages in *Quare Impe-  
dit*, 123, 125  
What recoverable in Debt, 178  
If the Plaintiff have once recovered, he  
cannot afterwards bring another Action  
for subsequent special Damages, 7, 19

### Day.

Only Form in a Declaration, 33, 65, 86,  
209

### Death.

What is Evidence of, 247, 249

### Debt.

For what it lies, 167, 168  
In the *Debet* and *Detinet*, or *Detinet* only,  
168, 169, 177  
What Plaintiff must shew in Debt for Amer-  
ciament, 167  
Defendant may traverse the Presentment,  
*Ibid.*  
On Bond, how Breaches assigned, 162  
On an Award Bond, 163

Difference where brought on a single Bond,  
or a Bond with Condition, Page 168  
For Money payable by Installments, *Ibid.*  
On a Policy of Insurance, 167  
By or against an Executor, 169  
Against an Heir, 169, 175  
What may be given in Evidence by him on  
*Riens per descent*, 175  
Against a Sheriff for Money levied, 167,  
168

This is not within the Statute of Limita-  
tions, 168  
On Judgment suggesting a *Devastavit*, when  
it will lie, and where to be brought, 169,  
178

Where it lies on Statute, and by whom to  
be brought, 168, 195, 196  
What the proper Plea, 169, 170, 171  
What Evidence of a *Devastavit*, and at  
what Time, 169  
Where Payment may be pleaded, 162  
Where given in Evidence, and what is Evi-  
dence on it, 173, 174

How the Declaration must be proved, 171  
What shall be said to be a Variance between  
the Contract or Bond declared on, and  
that proved, 169 to 173

On *non est Factum*, what Proof is necessary  
by the Plaintiff, 171

What Defendant may give in Evidence,  
170, 171, 172

To avoid a Bond by shewing it was made on  
a Condition, the Condition must be shewn  
in Writing, 173

Where Presumption of Payment not good  
on *solvit ad Diem*, 174

Set-off, 178 to 181

When a *Remittitur* may be entered for Part,  
and Judgment for the Rest, 71

Where a Verdict may be against one Defen-  
dant only, 188, 189

Extinguishment of a Debt, 182

### Deceit.

For what the Action lies, 30  
Action on the Cafe, in Nature of, *Ibid.*  
What Plaintiff must prove, 30, 31

### Deed.

Rasure, Interlineation, or tearing off the  
Seal, 171, 172, 167

Where Profer necessary, 249 to 254

When not, 250

How Deeds given in Evidence, 250, 254,  
267, 268

Where Deed need not be shewn in pleading,  
250, 251, 252

Void or voidable, 177

Cafe will not lie where there is a Deed, 157  
Exemplification

# I N D E X.

**Exemplification of Deeds not Evidence,** Page 227  
**Where Inrollment is Evidence,** 229,  
255, 256  
**Where a Copy, Abstract, or parol Evidence**  
**of the Contents good,** 254, 294  
**Deed to lead the Uses of a Fine or Reco-**  
**very read without Proof of its being exe-**  
**cuted,** 255  
**Where the Counterpart is Evidence,** Ibid.  
**Where a Deed from its Antiquity may be**  
**given in Evidence without Proof of Exe-**  
**cution,** Ibid.  
**Where a Deed may be given in Evidence,**  
**though the Seal be torn off,** 267, 268  
**Deeds must be stamped,** 269

## Defeasance.

**When it must be made,** 157, 158  
**To one, is a Defeasance to all,** Ibid.  
**Where one Deed shall be taken to be a**  
**Defeasance to another,** Ibid.

## De Injuriâ suâ propriâ.

**When *De Injuriâ suâ propriâ absque tali***  
***Causa* a good Replication,** 19

## Delivery.

**What alters the Property,** 35, 36  
**May be from one Parcener to another,** 262

## Demand and Refusal.

**When Evidence of a Conversion,** 33, 44, 45  
**When not,** 45  
**Where necessary before bringing an Action,**  
151, 163

## Demurrer.

**To Evidence where proper or not,** 313  
**The Form of it,** 314

## Departure.

**What is,** 163  
**What not,** 81

## Depositions.

**In Chancery, where Evidence, and how**  
**proved,** 229, 239  
**In other Courts, or before other Persons,**  
242

## Detinue.

**For what, and against whom it lies,** 49, 50  
**By whom it may be brought,** Ibid.  
**By Husband and Wife,** Ibid.  
**Against them,** 52  
**Property in the Plaintiff,** 50  
**Possession in the Defendant must be proved,**  
51  
**How the Declaration must be,** 50

**What the Plaintiff must prove,** Page 51  
**What the Defendant may give in Evidence,**  
Ibid.  
**If the Jury do not find the Value, it shall**  
**not be supplied,** Ibid.

## Devastavit.

**What is such, and how to be proved,** 141,  
169

## Devise.

See Will.

## Discontinuance.

**What is,** 53, 59  
**By the Husband,** 100, 101  
**By the Wife,** 101

## Distress.

**For what Rents,** 54, 55  
**By Executors,** 56, 57  
**By Husband after Wife's Death,** 56  
**By Tenant *pur auter vie* after the Death of**  
***Cestuy que vie*,** Ibid.  
**For Damage feasant,** 61  
**If Distress Damage feasant escape or die,**  
**when an Action lies,** 84  
**For Poor's Rate, when it may be made, and**  
**of what,** 82  
**Where *Aueria Caruæ* may be distrained,**  
Ibid.

**Where a second Distress may be taken for**  
**the same Thing,** Ibid.  
**Where a Distress may be after Security taken**  
**for the Rent,** 182  
**Treble Damages on Rescous,** 62  
**What Action for excessive Distress,** 82  
**What Action for irregular Distress,** Ibid.  
**When may break open Doors to distress,**  
Ibid.

## Doomsday-Book.

**Evidence what is ancient Domesne,** 248

## Dower.

**Damages thereon,** 116, 117  
**What Seisin is sufficient to intitle the Wife,**  
118  
**Where a Demand must be made, or how**  
**dispensed with,** 117  
**What a good Plea,** Ibid.  
**Where Defendant may or may not plead**  
**Detinue of Charters,** 117, 118  
**What the Wife may give in Evidence,** 118  
**What the Jury must find,** 116  
**Tenant must pay the whole Mesne Profits**  
**from the Death of the Husband, though**  
**he have not been in Possession half the**  
**Time,** 117

Drunkenness.

# I N D E X.

## Drunkenness.

Where good Evidence to avoid a Bond,  
Page 171, 172

## Durefs.

What is fuch, 172, 173

## Duty.

Action for Mifbehaviour in, 69, 70

## E.

## Earnest.

The Effect of it, 50

## Ecclefiaftical Courts.

See Courts.

## Ejectment.

For Non-payment of Rent, 96  
How fuch Action ftaid, 97  
For what it will or will not lie, 99, 109  
For a Mine, and what is Evidence of Poffeffion, 102  
Leflor muft have a Right of Entry, and lay the Demife after his Title, 105, 106  
A Pofthumous Son may lay the Demife back to the Father's Death, 105  
Where an actual Entry is neceffary, the Demife muft be laid after the Entry, 103  
Serving Declaration on Tenant in Poffeffion, 97  
Where there are feveral Tenants the Declaration muft be ferved on each, 98  
Tenant muft give Notice to the Landlord, 95  
Landlord may make himfelf Defendant, but no one elfe, *Ibid.*  
If Landlord is Defendant, the Plaintiff muft prove the Lands in the Poffeffion of the Tenant, 110  
Entry into Part a good Plea *pais darreign Continuance*, 97  
If Premifes vacant, 98  
Where the Premifes fhall be laid to be vacant or not, 97  
Rule general or fpecial to admit a Defendant, *Ibid.*  
The Defendant may put the Plaintiff to prove his Poffeffion, 110  
When the Plaintiff muft prove what Lands are in each Tenant's Poffeffion, 97, 110  
If the Leflor of the Plaintiff die, cannot proceed without giving Security for Cofts, 98  
Ejectment for a Church, how a Curate may defend, 99

How if fome Defendants confefs and others not, Page 98  
When a material Witnefs is made Defendant, *Ibid.*  
How a Corporation aggregate, Plaintiffs muft proceed, *Ibid.*  
If Leflor an Infant, he muft give Security for Cofts, 111  
So if Leflor refide abroad, *Ibid.*  
Where the Plaintiff is a Devifee, what is to be proved, 102  
Where an actual Entry is to be proved, 102, 103  
What is an actual Entry, *Ibid.*  
Poffeffion Evidence of a Fee, 103  
Twenty Years Poffeffion a Title, *Ibid.*  
Where not, 102  
What is Evidence of fuch Poffeffion, *Ibid.*  
What a Poffeffion within the Statute of Limitations, *Ibid.*  
By Grantee of a Rent Charge, 104  
By Conufee of a Statute Merchant, *Ibid.*  
What he muft prove, *Ibid.*  
By Tenant by *Elegit*, *Ibid.*  
What he muft prove, *Ibid.*  
On Judgment recovered againft an Heir, 104, 105  
For a Rectory what to be proved, 105  
Ofter laid before Title accrued, but held well, 106  
Not neceffary to alledge Plaintiff's Title for the exact Term which it is, for if he has a Right to recover the Poffeffion, that is fufficient, though it be for a lefs Time than the Leafe is alledged to be, *Ibid.*  
But if there be feveral Leflors, and it is laid *quod demiferunt*, muft fhew fuch a Title in them, that they might demife the whole, 107  
May be brought by one Tenant in common againft another, 109  
What is an Ejectment of one Tenant in common by another, 109, 110  
Cottage, Ejectment for it, and what Evidence is neceffary, 103, 104  
Confeflion of Leafe, &c. fufficient in all Cafes but a Fine with Proclamations, 103  
Receipt of Rent by a Stranger is no Evidence of Poffeffion, 104  
When the Declaration is amendable, 106, 107  
How to be brought by Joint-tenants, Tenants in common, or Parceners, *Ibid.*  
Where brought for a Forfeiture of a Copyhold, 107, 108  
What to be proved, *Ibid.*  
Where brought by a Bifhop for a Forfeiture committed during the Vacancy of the See, 107  
By

# I N D E X.

By Assignee of a Mortgage, *Page* 108  
 By Assignee of an Administrator, and what  
 Proof is sufficient for him, *Ibid.*  
 Where less proved than declared for, 109  
 Where the Premises do not lie all in the  
 Parish laid, *Ibid.*  
 Outstanding Terms and Mortgages, where  
 good Evidence or not, 110, 111  
 Recovery in Trover, no Evidence of Posses-  
 sion, 33, 102  
 What an Abatement of the Suit, 98  
 Discontinuance, a Bar, 99, 100  
 Where Security must be given for Costs,  
 98, 111  
 Costs of former Ejectment must be paid be-  
 fore another is brought, 111  
 So though the first be brought by Husband  
 and Wife, and then the Husband die, and  
 the Wife bring it alone, *Ibid.*  
 Of a Writ of Error, 115  
 Staying Proceedings, 97, 111  
 Where Defendant may retract his Confession  
 for Part after Verdict against him, *Ibid.*  
 Actions for Mesne Profits, 87  
 Where the Plaintiff shall pay Costs, though  
 Part be found for him, 111  
 Mortgagee not to be made Defendant unless  
 he has received the Rents, 96

## Election.

Of Member of a Corporation, what good,  
 208, 209

## Elegit.

Title by it how proceeded on, 104

## Entry.

Where an actual Entry is necessary, and  
 what is sufficient, 87, 102, 103  
 Entry into Part, pending the Action, a  
 good Bar, 97  
 Entry into Part is a Suspension of Rent,  
 but not of a Covenant to repair, 165  
 What is a Waiver of a Right of Entry,  
 96, 97, 109

## Escape.

What is, 65 to 69  
 Voluntary or negligent, 67  
 Action for it, 64 to 69  
 Against whom brought, *Ibid.*  
 What must be done to charge the Marshal,  
 67  
 Where the Action is to be laid, *Ibid.*  
 How to declare, 64 to 69  
 What Evidence, 64, 66, 67  
 Action for Escape of Husband and Wife,  
 Evidence that the Husband only was  
 taken in Execution and escaped, good,  
 299

If Baron and Feme both in Execution, and  
 the Feme only escape, Action lies, *P.* 65  
 Retaking, how pleadable, 66, 67  
 Excuse what, *Ibid.*  
 Where Debt or Case the proper Remedy, 68  
 Jury not obliged to give the whole Debt, 69  
 By an Hundred, 68  
 Rescous, where it is or is not an Excuse,  
 63, 69  
 In a voluntary Escape, the Party escaping is  
 a good Witness, 67  
 Not within the Statute of Limitations, 69

## Estoppel.

When, 118, 170, 251  
 Where the Jury are estopped, or not, 298

## Estovers.

Action for not leaving sufficient, 85

## Estray.

When it may be used, 81  
 What Action for using, *Ibid.*  
 Trover for it, 33

## Eviction.

*See* Rent and Covenant.

## Evidence.

What Length of Time sufficient to found a  
 Presumption of a Grant upon, 75  
 Any Thing may be given in Evidence that  
 destroys the Right of Action, 78  
 Case for beating a Horse *per quod* he lost the  
 Use of him, Defendant may give in Evi-  
 dence that the beating was lawful, *Ibid.*  
 What Evidence sufficient on an Indictment  
 for Perjury, 238-9  
 Where the Objection of *Res inter alios acta*  
 shall not be allowed, 233  
 Must give the best Evidence that the Nature  
 of the Thing is capable of, 293-4  
 Hearsay in general is no Evidence, 194  
 Where it is Evidence, 294-5  
 No Evidence need be given of what is agreed  
 by the Pleadings, 298  
 Where the special Matter cannot be taken  
 Advantage of in Pleading, it may be  
 given in Evidence, 298-9  
 If the Substance of the Issue be proved, it  
 is sufficient, 299  
 For Evidence of particular Things, or in  
 particular Actions, see the several Heads.  
 Examination, *see* Depositions.

## Exceptions.

*See* Bill of.

Exemplification.

# INDEX.

## Exemplification.

See Records and Deeds.

## Execution.

- What good, *Page 91*  
 By *Fi. Fa.* what Goods may be taken, *Ibid.*  
 From what Time it binds, *Ibid.*  
 How the Sheriff should execute it, *Ibid.*  
 By *Levari* what Goods may be taken, *Ibid.*  
 If Action brought against a Woman who  
 marries pending the Suit, Execution shall  
 be against her by her Maiden-Name, 22

## Executor.

- What belongs to the Executor, what to the  
 Heir, 34  
 Administration by whom to be granted, 141  
 Where an Action against an Executor is to  
 be brought, 177-8  
 Not liable in Detinue without a Possession  
 in himself, 50  
 What is Evidence of Administration being  
 granted, in Case of a third Person, or of  
 the Administrator himself, 108  
 Executor *de son Tort*, who is chargeable as  
 such, and of Actions against him, 91,  
 143, 258  
 What he may give in Evidence, *Ibid.*  
 Assent to a Devise of a Term, where ne-  
 cessary, and how to be proved, 102  
 How to declare for Rent, partly due in Tes-  
 tator's Time and partly in his own, 139  
 Action by the Executor of an Attorney for  
 Fees, 145  
*Assumpsit* against an Executor, 140  
 What must be proved in such Actions, 140-1  
 Covenant for or against him, though not  
 named, 158  
 How he should plead, 141 to 146  
*Plene Administravit* what is Evidence on it,  
*Ibid.*  
 Creditor may be a Witness on such Plea,  
*Ibid.*  
 What Judgment on such Plea where Assets  
 are found to Part only, 142  
 If Judgment of Assets *quando, &c.* be taken  
 against an Executor, the Plaintiff cannot  
 afterwards give Evidence of Assets come  
 to his Hands before Judgment to prove a  
*Devastavit*, 169  
 If he suffers Judgment by Default, that is  
 a Confession of Assets, *aliter* in case of  
*Cognovit*, 142  
 Of pleading Debts of a higher Nature, 141  
 Where he will make himself liable, 141,  
 144  
*Per Fraudem*, what is Evidence on it, 141  
 142

- Of paying Debts of an inferior Nature,  
 where not a *Devastavit*, *Page 178*  
 What Funeral Expenses allowed against a  
 Creditor, 143  
 When bound by the Statute of Limitations,  
 when not, 148 to 150  
 On *ne unques* Executor what is Evidence, 143  
 What Evidence necessary to prevent an Exe-  
 cutor *de son Tort*, from retaining, 143  
 Where he may retain, 144  
 What is Assets, or not, 140-1  
 What is Evidence of Assets, and how the  
 Defendant may discharge himself,  
 140 to 146  
 Where chargeable beyond Assets, 144  
 They may indorse Notes or Bills, 273  
 In Debt by or against an Executor, how to  
 declare, 168-9, 177-8  
 What is Evidence of a Person's being Exe-  
 cutor, 246  
 Where he pays Costs, or not, 331  
 Where Administration is void or voidable,  
 141

## Extent.

- How to be proved, 225

## Extinguishment.

- Of a Debt, what is, 155, 182

## F.

## Factor.

- Becoming a Bankrupt, 42  
 Where a Merchant must come in under a  
 Commission, or not, 42, 43  
 Not answerable for Goods at all Events,  
 71, 130  
 Must sell for ready Money, 130  
 Actions by or against his Principal for his  
 Dealings, *Ibid.*

## False Imprisonment.

- What is such, 22  
 Action for it, *Ibid.*  
 Justification by an Officer, or in his Assis-  
 tance, 23, 83  
 Justification by Justices of Peace or Persons  
 acting under their Warrant, 23, 24  
 Who may plead the general Issue, *Ibid.*  
 Costs, *Ibid.*  
 Limitation of Action, 22, 24

## False Return.

See Mandamus.

## Farrier.

- Where an Action lies against him, 73  
*Feme*



# I N D E X.

## Feme Covert.

*See* Baron and Feme, *and* Execution.

## Fiction of Law.

*And* Relation, *Page* 83, 137-8

## Fine.

What Entry avoids it, 101, 102, 103, 87

How proved, 229

How Proclamations proved, *Ibid.*

## Fixtures.

What removeable, and by whom, 34

## Forfeiture.

Who may bring an Ejectment for it, and what must be proved, 107

## Form or Substance.

What is so in a Declaration, 65

## Formedon. 115

## Franchises.

What may be claimed by Prescription, 212  
Not lost by Acceptance of a new Charter, 213

## Frauds.

Statute of, and Cases on it, 263 to 267, 279, 280

When examined at Law, 263, 266

Has not altered the Manner of Pleading, 279

What Contracts are within the Act, *Ibid.*  
*See* Execution.

## Fraudulent Conveyance.

What so within 13 *Eliz.* 257-8

Who may take Advantage of it, 258

What within 27 *Eliz.* 260

What Conveyance by a Bankrupt is fraudulent, 261-2

## G.

## Gaming.

Action on Note for Money lent to game, 274

## General Issue.

What in general is Evidence on it, 298

## Glebe.

What is Evidence of the Extent of it, 248

## H.

## Hand-Writing.

*See* Writing.

## Hearsay.

Where Evidence, *Page* 233, 294, 295

## Heir.

What belongs to him or to the Executor, 34

When to declare against him specially as collateral Heir, 176, 300

Plea of *Rien per Descend*, 175-6

How Plaintiff may Reply, 176

What the Heir may give in Evidence on such Plea, 175, 299, 300

Where one takes by Descent or Devise, 175, 261

Issue on the Sufficiency of the Lands descended, is bad, 75

What is Assets in his Hands, 171, 175, 259, 261

Of different Judgments against him, 175, 176

By what Covenant bound or shall take Advantage, 158-9

## Heralds-Office.

Their Books are good Evidence to prove a Pedigree, 148

## History.

General, where good Evidence, *Ibid.*

## Hue and Cry.

Actions on Statute of, 184

For what Robbery it lies, *Ibid.*

What Hundred answerable, *Ibid.*

For what Sum, 186, 187

Who may be a Witness, 187

Who may bring the Action, *Ibid.*

Robbery need not be proved at the Place where laid, *Ibid.*

What must be done previous to the bringing the Action, 185

What must be given in Evidence, 184, 186-7

If one of the Offenders taken, 187

But this must be pleaded, *Ibid.*

Negligence of fresh Suit in another County, *Ibid.*

Limitation of Action, *Ibid.*

*Jeofails.*

# I N D E X.

## I.

**Jeofails.** 320

Imprisonment,  
*See False.*

**Impropriation.**

How proved, *Page 247*

**Indictment.**

Or Proceedings on it, no Evidence on an Appeal, 243

**Infant.**

He must not refuse to make Assignment of Dower, 117

How to take Advantage of Infancy in Debt, 172

If he ratify his Promise after full Age, 155

If he give Bond under Age, and promise at full Age, this is not good, 155, 182

Infancy may be given in Evidence on *non Assumpsit*, 154

When chargeable for Money lent to buy Necessaries, *Ibid.*

For what Necessaries chargeable, *Ibid.*

His Deed voidable only, 172, 177

May take Advantage of a Promise made to him, 155

Not prejudiced by his Guardian's Answer in Chancery, 237

Cannot be an Informer, 196

If Lessor of Plaintiff in Ejectment, must give Security for Costs, 111

What Contracts he may make, 155

**Inferior Courts.**

How Officer or Party must justify under the Process of it, and how the Plaintiff may reply, 83

If they hold Plea of a Thing done out of their Jurisdiction, the whole Proceedings are void, 65

**Information.**

In *Quo Warranto*, *see Quo Warranto.*

**Inn-keeper.**

When answerable for the Goods of Guests, 73

What Proof necessary in such Action, *Ibid.*

Where an Action lies against him, or not, *Ibid.*

Where he may retain till paid, 45

**Inquiry.**

Where the Writ may be granted or not after Verdict, because no Damages given, 58, 203

In Replevin after Nonsuit, *Page 57, 58*  
On the Execution of the Writ, the Judge is only an Assistant to the Sheriff, 58

**Inquest.**

Of Office, 215, 216  
When Evidence, and how proved, 228

**Inrollment.**

*See Deeds.*

**Inspection.**

Of Corporation Books, at what Time granted, 210

**Insolvent Debtor.**

What is good Evidence on a Plea of the Act, 173

**Insurance.**

*See Policy.*

**Interest.**

To what Time the Plaintiff shall recover it, 275

**Inventory.**

Copy of it when Evidence, 140  
Taken by Sheriff on Execution, good Evidence of Quantity and Quality of Goods, 249

**Joint and Several.**

Where Action should be one or the other, 5, 152, 157, 188, 201  
Contract, where so, 258, 208

**Joint-Tenants.**

Possession of one, where of both, 34, 35, 102, 115  
When one may bring Trover against the other, 34, 35  
When against another Person, 35  
May join in a Lease to bring an Ejectment, 107  
Where Jointenancy must be pleaded or given in Evidence, 35

**Issue.**

What Evidence will maintain it, 55, 58, 59, 65, 66, 75, 76, 257, 258, 268, 299 to 303  
Where well joined, 300, 301  
Where the Substance is proved, it is sufficient, 299  
So where the Substance is found by the Verdict, 65  
On whom the Proof lies, 297  
Where

# I N D E X.

Where the Issue are bound by a Recovery  
against Tenant in Tail, *Page* 230  
Issue on the Sufficiency of Lands descended  
to an Heir, is bad, 176

## Judgment.

Where a Party must shew it in a Justification  
in Trespass, 23, 84  
Where erroneous, and where void, 66, 82,  
83  
Difference between erroneous and void Judg-  
ment, *Ibid.*  
Where a Sheriff must shew it, 91  
Where it is Evidence, though between dif-  
ferent Parties, 231, 244  
Where it shall bind from the Time of filing  
the Original, or only from the Time of  
Judgment given, 105  
Judgment in one Action where a Bar to  
another, 49, 102  
Against the Heir, how far it shall bind,  
104, 105  
What Judgment shall be given against him,  
175

## Jury.

Special, where and how granted, 304  
The Party applying for a special Jury shall  
pay the Costs, unless the Judge certify,  
305, 335  
Challenges, *Ibid.*  
Cannot be a Tales granted on Indictments  
or Informations without a Warrant from  
the Attorney-General, 305  
Who may be Jurors, 306, 307  
How the Jury must behave after they are  
sworn, 308  
What Misbehaviour will avoid the Verdict,  
*Ibid.*  
Where they are bound by an Estoppel, 298

## L.

### Landlord.

What Things belong to him or the Tenant  
on quitting, 34  
Where he may bring Ejectment without  
Notice, 96, 97, 177  
What is a Confirmation of a Lease, or not,  
*Ibid.*  
Where he may justify entering the Pre-  
mises, 85

### Lapse.

If the Ordinary is not named in the Writ,  
a Lapse incurs, *aliter* if named, 124  
There must have been an actual Distur-  
bance, or Lapse will incur though the  
Ordinary is named, *Ibid.*

At what Time the Lapse shall incur, *P.* 124  
How the six Months shall be accounted, 125

## Latitat.

To take Advantage of Time of suing it  
out to oust a Plea of the Statute of Limi-  
tations, it must be replied, and shewn to  
be continued, and cannot be given in  
Evidence, 151  
May be the Commencement of a Suit, or  
only to bring the Party into Court, and in  
the last Case may be sued out before the  
Cause of Action accrued; but if the Plain-  
tiff reply it was a Commencement of the  
Suit, the Defendant may rejoin *non Af-  
sumpsit* before suing it out, *Ibid.*

## Leases.

Where Acceptance of Rent is or is not a  
Confirmation, 96, 177  
Parol, when good, *Ibid.*  
Where a Lease to an Infant is void or void-  
able, *Ibid.*  
Made by an Attorney, *Ibid.*  
Difference between Leases for Years and at  
Will, 84, 85  
*See* Void and Voidable.

## Legacy.

When Assumpsit lies for it, 131

## Legitimacy.

What is Evidence of it, 111, 112  
Register good Evidence, 247  
How long a Woman may go, 114  
Second Marriage whilst the first subsisting  
void without Divorce, *Ibid.*  
Evidence of Father or Mother, 247, 287  
Inability, Evidence, 113  
Sentence of Ecclesiastical Court annulling a  
Marriage, conclusive, 113, 244  
Rule not to bastardize after Death, holds  
only between *Bastard Eigne and Mulier  
Puijic*, 114

## Letter of Attorney.

*See* Attorney.

## Levant and Couchant.

Where commonable Cattle must be, and  
what is so, 59  
If Issue is taken on it, all must be proved  
so, 299

## Levari facias.

What to be levied on it, 91

*Libel.*

# I N D E X.

## Libel.

- When the Defendants may justify or give the Truth in Evidence, Page 8, 9  
Where Variance material, 6  
What is Proof of a Publication, 6, 7

## Limitation of Actions.

- Where the Plaintiff or Defendant are beyond Sea, the Statute don't run, 150  
What are Merchants Accounts within the Exception of the Act, 149  
Where an Executor is not bound by the fix Years, 150  
If the Plaintiff would take Advantage of the Time of suing out the Latitat to oust this Plea, he must reply it, and shew it continued, and cannot give it in Evidence, 151  
If the Writ is not sued out within the Year, though the Teste be, yet it is not sufficient, 195  
What is the Limitation in different Actions, see the several Heads.

## Livery of Seisin.

See Seisin.

## Local and Transitory.

- What is, and where to be proved, 5, 10, 23, 46, 64, 160, 161, 170, 177, 178, 195.  
How pleaded, 90

## Lunatick.

- When it may be given in Evidence, 172  
How to traverse the Inquisition, 215, 216

## M.

### Maihem.

- What is a Justification, 18, 19  
May be viewed by the Court, and Damages increased, 21  
Justified by an Officer of the Army, 19

### Malicious Prosecution.

- In what Cases the Action lies, 11, 12, 13  
Lies not till the first Action determined, 13  
Exence sufficient Ground, *Ibid.*  
How the Plaintiff must declare in an Action for maliciously holding to Bail, 12  
What the Plaintiff must prove, 14  
When exprefs Malice to be proved, *Ibid.*  
What Evidence for the Defendant, *Ibid.*  
Probable Cause a good Excuse, *Ibid.*  
Action against several, and one found Guilty, *Ibid.*

- What the Defendant swore on the Indictment when Evidence, Page 14, 15

## Mandamus.

- In what Cases it lies, 199, 200, 201  
What a sufficient Ground for granting it, *Ibid.*  
Where one Writ lies to several Persons, 200  
One Writ will not lie to restore several Persons, *Ibid.*  
When granted in the first Instance, 200, 201  
To whom to be directed, 199, 200  
What a good Writ, 204  
When to take Exceptions to the Writ, 205  
How Obedience to be enforced, 201, 202  
What a good Return to the Writ, 205 to 209  
How to be made, 209  
Remedy for a false Return, 64, 202  
Action must be brought in *K. B.* 203  
Who may remove a Member of a Corporation, and for what Cause, 205 to 209  
Where the Party may traverse the Return, and have an Action too, 203  
Error lies on the Traverse, 204  
What is good Evidence on the Traverse, 209  
Misnomer in the Writ, how taken Advantage of, 205

## Manor.

- What is Evidence of the Extent of it, 248

## Marriage.

- Proof of, 28, 112, 113  
What Marriages good now, 113  
Action for Breach of Promise of it, lies for an Infant, 155  
When it must be according to the Ceremonies of the Church of England, 28, 113  
Sentence of Ecclesiastical Court, conclusive, whilst unrepealed, 113, 244  
Where not, 244  
Where the Parties are put to prove all Ceremonies or not, 114  
Conviction for Bigamy good Evidence, 245  
Of the Plea *ne unques accouple*, 118, 136  
Promise of Marriage not within the Statute of Frauds, 280  
When the Legality of the Marriage comes in Question, 118, 245  
Father or Mother good Witnesses to prove the Marriage or Access, 287  
How to be tried, 113, 118  
Register, or a Copy, good Evidence, 247

## Master and Servant.

- Against which the Action may be brought, 47, 70, 132-133  
Servant

# I N D E X.

Servant may justify an Assault in the Defence of his Master, *Page* 18  
 But not the Master in Defence of his Servant, *Ibid.*  
 Where the Master or Servant may bring an Action, 70  
 Master may have an Action for the Battery of his Servant, 18, 77  
 Or for digging a Ditch into which his Servant fell and broke his Leg, 77  
 Where the Master is answerable for his Servant, 47, 70, 77  
 Master may have an Action for Money received and given away by the Servant, 35  
 Where a Servant is justified by his Master's Orders, 47

## Memorandum.

Though it refers to a Time before the Cause of Action accrued, yet it is no Cause of a Nonsuit, 17, 137  
 When and how cured, *Ibid.*

## Merchant.

What are Merchants Accounts, within Statute of Limitations, 149, 150  
*See Factor.*

## Mesne Profits.

Action for them after Ejectment, 87  
 Costs of Ejectment recovered in such Action, 89  
 If brought by the nominal Plaintiff the Court will stay Proceedings till Security given for Costs, *Ibid.*  
 What to be proved in such Action, 87  
 For what Time Plaintiff is intitled to recover, 87, 88  
 Limitation of Action, *Ibid.*

## Misnomer.

Of a Corporation in a Mandamus how to be taken Advantage of, 205

## Modo and Forma

Where of the Substance of the Issue, or not, 300, 301  
 If it is, it must be proved, 300

## Modus.

To what it extends, 191  
 What is Evidence of it, 236

## Monstrans de Droit, 215

## Mortancestor.

Affize of, 120

## Mortgage.

*See Bankrupt and Fraudulent Conveyance.*

## Moveables.

What are, *Page* 34

## Mutual Debts.

What are such, 178, 179, 180, 181

## N.

## Navy Office.

Register of, good Evidence of a Death, 249

## Ne Admittas.

When to be sued out, and what Use it is of, 124

## Negative.

Where to be proved, 297

## Negligence.

*See Case.*

## New Assignment.

Where necessary, 17, 92

## New Trial.

At what Time to be moved for, 325  
 For what Cause, 326, 327, 328  
 Cannot be on Part of the Record, or for one Defendant only, 326

## Nil Debet.

When a good Plea, 169, 170, 171, 176, 177  
 What is Evidence on it, *Ibid.*

## Nil habuit in Tenementis.

When a good Plea, or not, 190, 170  
 When to be given in Evidence, 177

## Noctanter.

Writ of, 217  
 No Costs, 334  
 When and what to plead to it, 217

## Non Dimisit.

Where a good Plea, 170

## Non Tenure.

Must be pleaded in Rescous, 62  
 But may be given in Evidence in Case, *Ibid.*  
 But not on *Rien Arrear* in Replevin, 59

Notice.

# I N D E X:

## Notice.

Where Landlord must give Notice before  
he brings Ejectment, and what, *Page* 96  
Where necessary on Avoidance of a Living,  
124  
Where to remove a Member of a Corpora-  
tion, 208

## Novel Disseisin.

Affize of, 120, 121

## Nudum Pactum.

*See Assumpsit.*

## Nuisance.

Action for, 26, 74, 75  
Continuance of it, where actionable, 75

## O.

### Oath.

On a former Trial, not Evidence unless  
between the same Parties, 242  
Where allowed, though the Witness is  
living, 243  
Oath of a Witness is Evidence to discredit,  
but not to confirm, what he swears, 242

### Office.

Action for Disturbance in taking the Profits  
of, 76  
Affize for it, 120  
How to prove the Value, 76  
When necessary to shew a Title, and when  
proved, *Ibid.*  
When Residence is required in an Office,  
206, 207  
What is a Cause of Removal from an Office,  
*Ibid.*  
Who have the Power of removing, 205  
What is a Refusal of an Office, *Ibid.*  
Inquest of Office, 215, 216  
Action for Misbehaviour in, 64  
Within what Time to take the Sacrament,  
and when to take Advantage of it, 209

### Office Copy.

Where Evidence, 229

### Officer.

When a Trespasser for executing Process,  
81, 83, 84  
Who may plead the General Issue, 23, 24  
What Warrant is sufficient to justify him,  
23, 24, 83  
When Actions to be brought against them,  
24

Justification by them or Persons in their  
Aid, *Page* 23, 83  
When they must shew a Copy of the Judg-  
ment, 91, 234  
Costs, 332  
When and how an Officer may entitle him-  
self to double Costs, *Ibid.*

## Overseers.

Avowry by them, 58  
Actions against them, 23  
Costs, 332

## Oyer.

Where a Person is intitled to it, 253

## P.

### Papists.

Disabled to present, 125

### Parceners.

When the Possession of one is the Possession  
of both, 34, 102  
One may deliver a Thing to another, 262  
One cannot bring Trover against the other,  
34  
May join in a Lease to bring an Ejectment,  
107  
After Partition to present by Turns they  
are seized of their separate Parts, 123

### Partner and Partnership.

Where given in Evidence, or to be pleaded,  
152, 158

### Partition.

The Effect of it, 123

### Pawn.

What is such, 72  
When Pawnee may or may not use the  
Pawn, *Ibid.*  
When he may have Debt for his Money,  
72, 168  
When and what Action lies against the  
Pawnee, 72  
If lost, who chargeable, *Ibid.*

### Payments.

When general, who to apply them, 174,  
282, 283  
What is Evidence of Payment, 174  
What is Evidence of Payment of Interest,  
on an old Bond, *Ibid.*  
Payment before the Day may be given in  
Evidence on the Plea of *Solvit ad Diem*,  
*Ibid.*  
*Id*

# I N D E X.

If Interest be proved to be paid at any Time after the Day, the Plaintiff shall recover, unless the Defendant plead *Solvit post Diem*, Page 174

## Pedigree.

What is Evidence of it, 248, 295

## Penal Statutes.

Where Action to be brought by the Party grieved, 188, 194, 195  
General Rules concerning Actions on them, 164-5

Where the Defendant must shew a P proviso, or subsequent Statute in Pleading, or may give in Evidence, 225

Limitation of such Actions, 164

In what County or Court to be brought, 195, 196

Of compounding such Actions, *Ibid.*  
Action cannot be brought for less than the Penalty, *Ibid.*

Infant cannot be an Informer, *Ibid.*  
Where the Defendant may pay the Penalty into Court, 197

In Debt on a penal Statute the Plaintiff may recover against one Defendant only, 188-9

Of pleading a Recovery in another Action, 197

What is a good Plea, 197, 225  
Venire shall be of the Body of the County, 197

## Per Fraudem.

*See Executors.*

## Perjury.

What Evidence is sufficient on an Indictment for it, 238-9

Where the Party injured may be a Witness or not, 289

## Pleas and Pleadings.

Where the Plaintiff may take Advantage of a Fault in his own Declaration, 77

Where several Facts may be traversed if they make but one Point, 93

Where to conclude to the Court or Country, *Ibid.*

Manner of pleading is not altered by the Statute of Frauds, 251

Where a Deed must be shewn or not in Pleading, 249 to 254

No Evidence need be given of what is agreed by the Pleadings, 298

What may be given in Evidence on the General Issue, because it cannot be pleaded, *Ibid.*

## Plene Administravit.

What to be proved on this Issue, Page 140, 141

## Policy of Insurance.

In an Action for a total Loss, the Party may recover for a partial Loss, 129

## Poor.

Poor Rate may be distrained for before the Time expires for which the Rate is made, 82

*See also Overseers.*

## Ports.

What is Evidence of the Extent, 248

## Postea.

*See Verdict.*

## Prerogative.

The King is not bound in Case of a Bankruptcy till actual Assignment, 41, 42

The King cannot lose his Right of Presentation, 123

He cannot pardon a Person convicted of Perjury on the Statute, 191

He is not obliged to join in Demurrer to Evidence, 313

## Prescription.

History is not Evidence of a particular Custom, *aliter* of a public Matter, 248

Hearsay is Evidence of a Prescription, 295

When the Evidence varies from that alleged, 59, 60, 74, 209

One Prescription is not pleadable against another, 74

What Franchises may be by Prescription, 212

## Presentation.

What is Evidence of it, 105, 295

Parol Evidence of it, where good, *Ibid.*  
*See Quare Impedit.*

## Prisoners.

How made over by the Sheriff, 68

Where they may be retaken, 69

Examination of Prisoners for Felony before a Justice of Peace must be without Oath, 242

## Probate.

Of a Will no Evidence in Case of Lands, 245

*Aliter* in Case of Personal Estate, 246

Process.

# I N D E X.

## Process.

*See Latitat.*

## Proclamation.

Where a printed one is Evidence, *Page* 226

## Profert.

Where necessary, and why, 249 to 254, 310  
 Where not necessary, 250 to 253  
 Where an Authority, or Letter of Attorney,  
 need not be shewn, though a Lease be  
 made under it, 177  
 Where a Copy of a Deed inrolled is suffi-  
 cient Evidence on a Profert made, 253  
 On Plea of Tender of Amends in Replevin,  
 need not bring the Money into Court, 60

## Prohibition.

For what granted, 218, 219  
 How obtained, *Ibid.*  
 Costs, how allowed, 331

## Promise.

What is good within the Statute of Frauds,  
 280  
 What must be in Writing, 279, 280  
*See Assumpsit, Frauds.*

## Promissory Note.

What is good, 272, 273  
 Where Evidence in Assumpsit, though not  
 declared on, 136-7  
 Who may indorse it, 273  
 A bare Indorsement transfers no Property,  
 275, 278  
 Action by or against an Indorsee, 273-4  
 What must be proved in such Action, 273,  
 274, 277  
 Where the Indorsement is set out in the  
 Declaration different from what it is, 275  
 What may be given in Evidence in an Ac-  
 tion between the Parties themselves, to  
 impeach the Promise, though not in Case  
 of third Persons, 274  
 Note given for Money lent to game with is  
 totally void, *Ibid.*  
 Reasonable Time for the Indorsee to keep  
 the Note, 273 to 277  
 What Laches shall discharge the Drawer,  
*Ibid.*  
 Days of Grace, 274  
 Difference when payable to Order or Bearer,  
 273, 276  
 What is a negotiable Note, 272, 273  
 Defendant may prove it to be given on an  
 illegal Consideration, 274, 278  
 Note must be proved on a Writ of Inquiry,  
 278

*See Bill of Exchange.*

## Property.

By what Delivery altered, *Page* 36, 50, 51

## Proviso.

*See Penal Statutes.*

## Puis Darrein Continuance.

What may be pleaded, and how, 97, 309,  
 310  
 The Form of the Plea, 311

## Q.

### Quare Impedit.

In general the Plaintiff must shew a Pre-  
 sentation, 122  
 Where he need not, *Ibid.*  
 Presentation, by whom sufficient, *Ibid.*  
 Who may have it, 122  
 Where, and what Damages to be recovered,  
 123, 124  
 What is Evidence on it, 124  
 No Costs, 328

### Quo Warranto.

Information, in Nature of, 210  
 In what Case it lies, 210, 211  
 Lies against private Persons, or a whole  
 Corporation, 212  
 What is the proper Plea, 211

## R.

### Recital.

Of a Will, where good Evidence or not,  
 108

### Records.

How proved, 226  
 Where they are Evidence, 230, 244, 245  
 Conviction at the Suit of the King for a  
 Battery is no Evidence of it in an Action,  
 16  
 Where the Recital of a Record is Evidence,  
 226-7  
 Where the whole Record must be exempli-  
 fied or not, 227-8  
 A Copy is not Evidence till the Record is  
 brought into Court in Parchment, 228  
 Where a Copy is Evidence without proving  
 it a true Copy, *Ibid.*  
 A Return to an Inquisition *post Mortem*  
 cannot be read without the Commission,  
*Ibid.*  
 Where an Office Copy is Evidence, 229  
 May be pleaded without a Profert, 232

*Recovery.*



# I N D E X.

<b>Recovery.</b>		
In one Action when Evidence in, or a Bar to another,	Page 7, 19, 33, 49	
How proved, in Evidence,	230-1	
<b>Rectory.</b>		
Title to it how to be proved,	105	
<b>Refusal.</b>		
Of Office what is,	105	
	<i>See Tender.</i>	
<b>Register.</b>		
Of Births, Marriages, or Burials, or a Copy, good Evidence,	247	
Of Navy Office,	249	
<b>Relation.</b>		87
Where the Declaration is general, and the Cause of Action arises within the Term, it shall not prejudice the Plaintiff,	137-8	
<b>Remittitur.</b>		
In what Cases allowable,	171, 180	
<b>Rents.</b>		
What may be reserved,	85	
Grantee of a Reversion to take Advantage of Right of Entry for Non-payment,	160	
How recoverable,	56 to 59, 138	
When <i>Nil habuit in Tenementis</i> is a good Plea,	139, 170	
When Ejectment is brought, the Tenant may pay Arrears into Court,	97	
Case for Use and Occupation,	139	
In Covenant for Non-payment, what Plea,	166	
What Rents may be distrained for,	56, 57	
Assumpsit for them,	138	
Debt for them,	170, 177-8	
Covenant for them,	159, 160, 161, 166	
Rent is not suspended unless there be an actual Eviction,	177	
When extinguished,	182	
<b>Repairs.</b>		
Of a Church Seat, when to be proved,	76, 219	
<b>Replevin.</b>		
Two Sorts,	52	
Where the Sheriff may make it,	52, 53	
What is a good Return by the Sheriff,	53	
Who may bring it,	52, 53	
When several may join,	53	
By Executors,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
By Husband and Wife,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Form of a Declaration,	Page 53	
Certainty in Declaration,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Plea,	54, 59, 60	
General Issue,	54	
What is Evidence thereon,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Where there shall be a Return without an Avowry, or not,	54, 55	
When the Plaintiff may demur,	53	
Avowry, when and how,	53, 54, 55, 56	
When good for Part, though bad for the Rest,	56	
Avowant must make a good Title in <i>Omnibus</i> ,	302	
When Avowant must traverse the Place in the Declaration,	54	
Avowry for Rent, at a later Day, no Bar,	56	
May distrain for one Thing, and avow for another,	55	
Property in the Plaintiff,	53	
Where a Writ of Inquiry shall be after a Nonfuit,	57, 58	
When the Defendant claims Property,	54	
How Property to be pleaded,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Where Costs,	57	
<i>Non Tenure</i> no good Evidence on <i>Rien Arrear</i> to Avowry,	59	
On Plea of Tender of Amends need not bring the Money into Court,	60	
Where and how Judgment shall be for the Rent in Arrear, and not for <i>Return. babend.</i>	58	
<b>Replication.</b>		
	<i>See De Injuria, &amp;c. and the several Heads.</i>	
<b>Reputation.</b>		
Where Evidence,	233, 294, 295	
<b>Request.</b>		
	<i>See Demand.</i>	
<b>Rescous.</b>		
What it is,	61	
Who may have the Action,	61, 62	
Where it can or cannot be justified,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
What may be given in Evidence on the General Issue,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Where treble Damages,	62	
What must be proved in such Action,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Person rescued a good Witness,	<i>Ibid.</i>	
Where it shall excuse the Sheriff,	63	
<b>Retainer.</b>		
No Right of, where there is a special Agreement,	45	
Who may retain, and for what,	45, 48	
Of a Chaplain, how proved,	124-5	
	Where	

# I N D E X.

Where an Executor or Administrator may retain, Page 48, 141  
Where it may be given in Evidence, 141

## Return.

Of Rescous, what good, 63  
What Return is proper, where a Bankruptcy happens after Goods seized, 41, 42

## Right.

Writ of, 115  
Petition of, 215

## S.

### Sale.

Of Goods when complete, 36, 50

### Scandalum Magnatum.

How punishable, 3  
Declaration must alledge that the Plaintiff was *unus Magnatum*, 4  
How Defendant may justify, 8

### Second Deliverance.

Writ of, what it is, 58

### Seisin.

Of Tenant to Præcipe, when it must be proved, in giving a Recovery in Evidence, 230-1  
Where Livery presumed, or to be proved, 256

### Seizure.

Information of, 46  
If the Judge certify that there was a probable Cause, there is no Costs, and only Two Pence Damages besides the Value in an Action for a Seizure, *Ibid.*

### Sentence.

Where the Sentence of one Court is Evidence in another, *see Courts.*

### Servant.

*See Master.*

### Set-off.

How to be pleaded, 178-9  
With what Pleas Notice of Set-off may be given, 181  
What Debts may or may not be set off, 178-9  
In what Action it may be, 178 to 182  
Where a Defendant cannot set off in Actions brought by an Assignee of a Bankrupt, *Ibid.*

## Sheriff.

Where Rescous shall excuse him, Page 63  
How answerable in Escape, *see Escape.*  
Debt against a Sheriff not within the Statute of Limitations, 168  
Action lies for taking insufficient Pledges, 61  
What Evidence necessary in such Action, *Ibid.*  
How he may justify in an Action against him for levying on a *fi. fa.* 91  
Where he must shew a Copy of the Judgment, 91, 234  
How Prisoners are made over, 68  
Under-Sheriff is answerable in Case of Death of Sheriff till a new Sheriff appointed, *Ibid.*  
Where a new one must take Care of all Persons in his Custody, *Ibid.*  
Trespass against him for taking Goods in Execution, 91  
Trover against him, 41, 42, 45, 46  
By him, 33  
Where made liable by a subsequent Act of Bankruptcy, 42  
Debt against him for Money levied, 167-8  
Where it is a good Return to say *Nullo venit ad offendendum*, &c., 53

## Shop Book.

Where Evidence, 282, 283

## Slander.

What is, 3 to 10  
*Scandalum Magnatum*, 3, 4, 1  
What Actionable, 4, 5, 10  
Where spoken in Respect of an Office or Trust or Credit, 4  
How Words to be understood, 4  
How Declaration to be proved, 5  
Words spoken in Confidence not actionable

Nor if spoken through Concern,  
Charging a Man with a Crime he cannot be guilty of,  
When special Damage to be proved, 6, 7, 1  
What the Plaintiff may give in Evidence in Aggravation,  
When Defendant must and how he may justify, 5, 8,  
Where the Plaintiff has once recovered Damages, he cannot bring another Action for other special Damage,  
Where Part of the Words only are actionable, the Court will grant a *Veniens Novus*,  
What he may or may not give in Evidence 5, 9, 1  
Enti

# I N D E X.

Entire Damages where some of the Words  
not actionable, if all in the same Count,  
good, Page 8  
One Action cannot be brought against two  
Persons for speaking the same Words, 5  
Costs, 10, 11  
Limitation of Action, 11

## Solvit ad, or Post Diem.

When it may be pleaded, 173-4  
What Evidence upon it, *Ibid.*

## Special Matter.

When Evidence on the General Issue, 23,  
298

## Spiritual Court.

*See Courts.*

## Stamps.

Surrender of a Term need not be on  
Stamps, 110, 111  
Must be on all Deeds, 269  
Where a Lease, though not by Deed or  
Agreement, must be stamped, *Ibid.*

## Statute Merchant.

*See Ejectment.*

## Statutes.

General Statutes need not be recited, 4  
General Rules relating to Actions given by  
Statutes, 194-5  
Private Acts must be shewn, 222  
Where not necessary, 224  
Where a Proviso must be shewn or not, 225  
What is a private or public Act, 223  
Where a public Act must be shewn, and  
cannot be given in Evidence, 224-5  
What is Evidence of a general Act, 225  
What a private Act, *Ibid.*  
Mert. c. 1. 116  
Gloster. 6 Ed. 1. c. 1. 328  
c. 5. 119  
Westm. 1. c. 34. 3  
Westm. 2. c. 5. 122, 123  
Westm. 2. c. 1. 224  
c. 25. 121  
c. 26. 217  
c. 30. 123, 304  
c. 31. 315  
13 Ed. 1. c. 2. 58  
13 Ed. 3. c. 23. 127  
25 Ed. 3. c. 5. *Ibid.*  
14 Ed. 3. c. 6. 322  
31 Ed. 3. c. 11. 127  
Marlbr. c. 3. 302  
42 Ed. 3. c. 11. 304  
Winton. c. 2. 184

8 Hen. 6. c. 12. Page 322  
c. 15. *Ibid.*  
3 Hen. 7. c. 10. 125  
4 Hen. 7. c. 20. 197  
11 Hen. 7. c. 20. 101  
21 Hen. 8. c. 13. 124  
c. 15. 111  
c. 19. 57  
23 Hen. 8. c. 15. 330  
31 Hen. 8. c. 13. 189  
32 Hen. 8. c. 2. 115  
c. 28. 100  
c. 30. 322  
c. 34. 159  
c. 37. 56, 177  
2 & 3 Ed. 6. c. 13. 185  
5 Ed. 6. c. 14. 225  
2 & 3 P. & M. c. 13. 242  
c. 10. *Ibid.*  
5 Elm. c. 4. 192  
13 Eliz. c. 5. 257  
13 Eliz. c. 7. 38  
c. 12. 124  
18 Eliz. c. 5. 196, 333  
c. 14. 323  
27 Eliz. c. 4. 259, 90  
c. 13. 184—5, 188  
31 Eliz. c. 5. 194  
43 Eliz. c. 2. 112  
c. 6. 329  
1 Jac. 1. c. 15. 38, 43, 262  
3 Jac. 1. c. 3. 223  
4 Jac. 1. c. 3. 331  
7 Jac. 1. c. 5. 332  
c. 12. 282  
21 Jac. 1. c. 4. 195  
c. 12. 23, 332  
c. 13. 323  
c. 16. 10, 22, 92, 102,  
103, 115, 148, 150,  
262  
c. 19. 42, 38  
13 Car. 2. c. 209  
14 Car. 2. c. 24. 38  
16 & 17 Car. 2. c. 8. 10, 88, 119,  
169, 197, 324  
17 Car. 2. c. 7. 57  
18 Car. 2. c. 8. 312  
22 & 23 Car. 2. c. 9. 329  
c. 25. 48  
29 Car. c. 3. 91, 263, 266, 278-9  
c. 7. 63, 184  
3 & 4 W. & M. c. 14. 175, 250,  
261  
5 W. & M. c. 11. 333  
4 & 5 W. & M. c. 18. 210, 334  
7 & 8 W. 3. c. 23. 305  
8 & 9 W. 3. c. 11. 163, 330, 331  
c. 26.

# I N D E X.

c. 26.	Page 67, 68
9 & 10 W. 3. c. 11.	312
c. 17.	272, 278
10 & 11 W. 3. c. 16.	105
3 & 4 Ann. c. 9.	137, 272
4 & 5 Ann. c. 16.	59, 103, 127, 169, 171, 325
6 Ann. c. 18.	85
7 Ann. c. 18.	123
9 Ann. c. 14.	195, 274
c. 20.	64, 210, 211, 325
10 Ann. c. 18.	253, 256
12 Ann. c. 14.	125
3 Geo. 1. c.	68
5 Geo. 1. c. 6.	209
c. 13.	325
11 Geo. 1. c.	201
2 Geo. 2. c. 22.	178
c. 23.	145
4 Geo. 2. c. 28.	55, 96
5 Geo. 2. c. 30.	43, 181
8 Geo. 2. c. 16.	185, 186, 187
c. 24.	179
11 Geo. 2. c. 19.	55, 60, 82, 95
14 Geo. 2. c. 20.	231
17 Geo. 2. c. 38.	82
19 Geo. 2. c. 34.	46
22 Geo. 2. c. 24.	186
24 Geo. 2. c. 18.	197, 305, 335
c. 44.	23, 83
25 Geo. 2. c.	265
26 Geo. 2. c. 33.	113
27 Geo. 2. c. 20.	83

See also Penal Statutes.

## Surrender.

Of a Term may be by Note in Writing, and without Stamps,	111
What amounts to a Surrender,	Ibid.

## Survey.

Of a Manor, where Evidence,	248, 283
-----------------------------	----------

## T.

## Tales.

Can't be on Indictments or Informations without a Warrant from the Attorney General,	305
--	-----

## Tenant in Common.

Who is such,	85
When and how to be pleaded, and given in Evidence,	34, 91
When the Possession of one is the Possession of both,	34, 35, 102, 115
After Petition to present By Turns, they are seized of their separate Parts,	123

When one can bring Trover against, the other,	Page 34, 35
When against another Person,	35
When one can bring an Ejectment against the other,	109, 110
They cannot join in a Lease to bring an Ejectment,	107
What is an Ejectment by one Tenant in Common of another,	119
Where they must join or sever,	157-8

## Tender and Refusal.

When it amounts to Payment,	72, 166
In Covenant how to be pleaded,	166
What Tender is good,	155-6
Of what Time to be pleaded,	Ibid.
Of Amends when good in Replevin,	60
In Trespass,	92
At what Time to be pleaded,	156
How the Plaintiff may reply,	Ibid.

## Tenor.

What is such,	6
---------------	---

## Term.

Where there shall be a Relation to the first Day of the Term, or to the Time of filing the Bill only,	137-8
Termor may enter immediately after an Habere facias Seisnam on a Recovery by 21 H. 8.	113

## Terrier.

Of a Manor good Evidence of its Boundaries,	148
Where of a Glebe good,	Ibid.

## Timber.

Whose Property it is,	84
Against what Tenant an Action lies for cutting them,	84, 88
What Action lies,	Ibid.
Excepted in the Lease, what Effect it has,	85

Whose Property growing on extreme Bounds,	Ibid.
---	-------

Sold by Tenant in Tail,	90
See also Trespass, Trover.	

## Towing Paths.

When claimable of common Right,	90
---------------------------------	----

## Trade.

What Trades are within the Statute of Elia.	102
Action on it,	Ibid.
What is a sufficient Service,	192-3-4
Action for Misbehaviour in,	73
Travellers,	

## Traverses, Page 55, 56,

92, 93

A Traverſe that a Manor is not the Freehold of the Defendant, admits that it is a Manor, and therefore that need not be proved, 298  
Of Inquiſitions, 215  
No Coſts on theſe, 334

## Treſpaſs.

Where it lies, 26, 79, 81, 83, 84  
Where not, 26, 77, 79  
Every Part of the Declaration is deſcriptive, 65  
Where Treſpaſs or Caſe lies, 79  
Againſt whom it will lie, 82, 83, 86, 87, 91  
Where a Treſpaſſer *ab Initio*, 81  
Againſt Huſband and Wife, 22, 23  
By a Copyholder againſt the Lord, 85  
Where it lies againſt an Officer or Perſon acting under Proceſs, 83, 84  
When they muſt ſhew a Judgment, 91  
When not, 23, 83  
Lies after Judgment vacated, 84  
Where it lies after Diſtreſs taken for the ſame Cauſe, *Ibid.*  
What Certainty is neceſſary in the Declaration, *Ibid.*  
Can only prove what is laid in the Declaration, 84  
Continuando, 86  
Abſtains when to be proved, 89  
What may be laid in the Declaration, or given in Evidence in Aggravation of Damages, *Ibid.*  
What Intereſt the Plaintiff muſt have to maintain Treſpaſs *Quare Claſum fregit*, 85  
Where the Right may come in Queſtion, 89  
Juſtification of local Treſpaſs how to be made, 90  
Where Poſſeſſion is ſufficient to declare on, 85, 86  
Where Poſſeſſion is a ſufficient Juſtification, 89  
What is Evidence on the General Iſſue, 90, 91  
Plea of Diſclaimer, Treſpaſs involuntary and Tender of Amends, 92  
*Liberum Tenementum*, where it may be pleaded, and what is ſufficient Proof on it, 92  
How to reply to it, 93, 94  
Where the Defendant's Juſtification conſiſts of many Things, how the Plaintiff may traverſe, 93  
When the Plaintiff may traverſe the Command, &c. in a Juſtification, 55

How the Plaintiff is to traverſe the Title of the Defendant, Page 92, 93, 94

Guilty as to Part, or as to ſome of the Defendants, and not guilty as to the Reſidue, 94

*De Injuria ſua propria*, where good or not, 93

Sufficiency of Common left cannot be given in Evidence on it, *Ibid.*

One Defendant found Guilty on the General Iſſue, the other juſtified and acquitted, the Plaintiff cannot have Judgment, 94

Where Damages may be ſevered or not, *Ibid.*

New Aſſignment, where neceſſary, 17, 92

For meſne Profits after Ejectment, and by and againſt whom, 87

What to be proved in ſuch Action, *Ibid.*

Merged in a Felony, 32, 77

Difference between Treſpaſs for Goods and *Quare Claſum fregit* as to Title to Place where, &c. 89

## Trial.

In Dower, Life or Death of the Huſband ſhall be tried by the Court, and not by a Jury, 118

How Marriage ſhall be tried, 113, 114, 118

## Trover.

For what it lies, 32 to 38

Where Trover or *Aſſumpſit* is proper, 72

Who may bring it, 33, 35, 45, 46

By a Landlord againſt a Tenant, 34

Againſt whom it may, or may not be brought, 41, 45, 46, 47

Of Property in the Plaintiff, 33, 34, 36

Of Poſſeſſion in the Defendant, 33, 34

Of the Conversion, 33, 44, 45, 46, 47

Conversion laid or proved in Term, and the Declaration general, yet the Plaintiff may ſhew when the Writ in Fact iſſued, 137-8

How the Plaintiff may declare, 33, 37

What Certainty the Declaration muſt have, 32, 37

What the Plaintiff muſt prove, 33, 37

When the Huſband and Wife may join, 34

How to be brought againſt Huſband and Wife, 46

By an Executor or Administrator, 47, 48

By Joint-tenant, Tenant in Common or

Parcener, 34, 35

By the Aſſignee of a Bankrupt, 37

What ſuch an Aſſignee muſt prove, 37, 41

Againſt a Sheriff or Officer, 41, 45, 46

What to be proved in Trover for Goods taken at Sea, 44

Plea, 48, 49

Who

# I N D E X.

Who may justify detaining for Payment, *Page 45, 48*  
 Where Joint-tenancy, &c. may be given in Evidence, 35  
 Where to be pleaded in Abatement, *Ibid.*  
 Where a taking by a Servant is sufficient to charge the Master, 47  
 Where a Refusal by a Servant is Evidence of a Conversion by the Master, *Ibid.*  
 Where Bankrupt may be a Witness to prove Property in himself, or a Debt due, 43  
 Where the Goods may be brought into Court, 49  
 Where Proceedings staid on delivering the Goods to the Plaintiff, *Ibid.*

## Trust.

Action for Misbehaviour in, 69, 70

## Tythes.

Action for not setting them out, 188  
 What the Plaintiff must prove, *Ibid.*  
 What he must prove, when Parson, *Ibid.*  
 Discharge of, 189  
 One Defendant may be found guilty and others not, 188  
*Non Decimando*, where it may be given in Evidence, 189  
 Where the Pope's Bull is Evidence of a Discharge, 248  
 How the Plaintiff may declare, 188  
 The Plaintiff or Defendant shall have Costs, 331  
 What Lands are exempt as barren, 191  
 The Statute extends only to predial Tythes, *Ibid.*  
 Parson's Book good Evidence of a Modus, 236

## U.

### Use and Occupation.

Action for it, 138-9

## V.

### Variance.

Where fatal in special Assumpsit, 145, 275  
 Where Variance between Issue and Verdict fatal or not, 56, 59, 60, 65, 76  
 Where in setting out a Bond or Contract, 169, 170-1

## Venire.

Where granted *de novo*, 8, 178, 313

## Venue.

Where necessary, P

## Verdict.

In Replevin, if Damages are found Plaintiff for Part, where the De is intitled to a Return, so much Finding is void,  
 How it ought to be in Detinue,  
 When a Verdict may or may not be in Evidence, 33, 102, 2  
 Where if the Jury neglect to give it it may be supplied by Writ of

If the Substance of the Issue be found is sufficient, 56,  
 Some of the Defendants found guilty not,  
 The Jury must find all they are with,  
 Not Evidence unless between Parties, 232, 2  
 Where it is Evidence, though given different Parties, 2  
 Where it cannot be given in Evidence out proving the Judgment on it,  
 Where it may, 2  
 Where the Oath of a Person deca former Trial, and the Verdict on be given in Evidence,  
 Verdict cannot find any Thing against the Parties have admitted on Record  
 Where avoided by Misbehaviour Jury,  
 What Defects are aided by, or amended after Verdict,

## View.

By how many to be had, 120, 3  
 Where and how granted, 3

## Videlicet, 22

## Void and Voidable

Where a Lease is void or voidable,  
 Where a Deed is so, 172, 1  
 Where the Resignation of an Officer able,

## Voluntary Settlement

What is, 25

## W.

### Warrant.

At what Time a Warrant to distress Poor Rate may be made,  
 When to be under Seal,  
 E c

# I N D E X.

What is sufficient to justify an Officer,  
*Page 23, 24, 83*  
 Sufficient Evidence in an Action of Escape  
 against a Sheriff of the Writ and Delivery  
 of it, 66

## Warrant of Attorney.

*See Attorney.*

## Warranty.

Of personal Chattels, 30, 31

## Waste.

Where the Action lies, 119  
 Plaintiff must prove his Title as laid, *Ibid.*  
 So he must prove the Waste to be done as  
 laid, *Ibid.*  
 What the Defendant may give in Evidence,  
 120  
 Grantee may take Advantage of it, 160  
 When Damages should be found entire or  
 several, 120  
 If the Damages are small, the Plaintiff  
 shall not have Judgment, *Ibid.*  
 Watercourse, *see Case.*  
 Way, *see Case.*

## Will.

What Attestation is good, 263-4  
 How the Execution is to be proved on an  
 Ejectment, 264  
 Probate or Copy is no Evidence in Case of a  
 Devise of Lands, 245-6  
*Aliter* in Case of personal Estate, *Ibid.*  
 Where the Ledger Book of the Ecclesiastical  
 Court, or a Copy of it, is Evidence,  
*Ibid.*  
 Who is a good Witness to prove it, 265  
 How to be executed, 263-4  
 Where and against whom a Recital of it is  
 good Evidence, 108  
 May give Evidence that the Probate is  
 forged, 247  
 So Probate may be avoided by proving *Bona*  
*Notabilia*, *Ibid.*  
 So Evidence may be given that Admini-  
 stration was revoked, *Ibid.*  
 Where Parol Evidence may explain it,  
 296-7  
 Parol Evidence is never admitted to alter  
 the apparent Intent of a Will, 297  
 Fraud in obtaining a Will, 266  
 What Acts revoke a Will, *Ibid.*

## Witness.

Where a Bankrupt is not, 40, 43  
 Party rescued is, 62  
 So Party escaping in Case of a voluntary  
 Escape, 67

Where the Servant is in an Action against  
 the Master for the Servant's Negligence,  
*Page 77*

Where and in what Manner one Defendant  
 may be made a Witness for or against  
 another Defendant, 98, 99, 285-6  
 A Son, who gave away his Father's Money,  
 allowed to prove it, 35, 289, 290  
 Servant embezzling Master's Goods, Wit-  
 nesses for Master, 290  
 Person, who presented to a Living, is no  
 Witness to prove a Presentation, though  
 he were only Grantee of the next Avoid-  
 ance, 105  
 Party robbed, a good Witness, 187  
 Where the Defendant in an Action for a  
 malicious Prosecution is a good Witness  
 to prove a Felony committed, 14, 5  
 Where, Freeman or their Wives are not  
 Witnesses, 194  
 Where a Legatee or Creditor is a good sub-  
 scribing Witness to a Will, 265, 266  
 A Party interested cannot be a Witness,  
 283, 288, 294  
 Where he may, 288, 289, 291-2  
 What Interest disables, 284  
 Where a Trustee is a Witness, *Ibid.*  
 Counsel or Attornies, where Witnesses or  
 not, *Ibid.*  
*Particeps Criminis* where a Witness, 286  
 Baron and Feme where Witnesses for or  
 against each other, 286-7  
 Father or Mother good Witnesses to prove  
 the Marriage, Access and Legitimacy,  
 287  
 Persons who have acted under an Authority  
 good Witnesses, 291  
 Persons stigmatized, by what Crimes inca-  
 pacitated, 291-2  
 Burning in the Hand restores the Credit,  
 292  
 One convicted of Perjury at Common-Law,  
 and pardoned, is a good Witness: *Aliter*  
 if convicted on the Statute: But to take  
 Advantage of this, the Party must prove  
 a Copy of the Record of Conviction, 292  
 Infidels not Witnesses, *Ibid.*  
 Persons excommunicated, *Ibid.*  
 Whether Popish Recufants are good Wit-  
 nesses, *Ibid.*  
 Persons outlawed good Witnesses, 293  
 Idiots and Madmen not good Witnesses,  
*Ibid.*  
 Children, where good Witnesses, and at  
 what Age, 293

## Words.

What are actionable, 4, 5  
*See Slander.*  
 Writ.

## I N D E X.

### Writ.

Who must shew it returned, 23  
Where it must be proved, or not, 144, 149,  
150, 187  
Where it is the Commencement of the  
Suit, 150, 151, 195  
How it is to be proved, 234  
*See also* Latitat.

### Writing.

Where Comparison of Hands is E  
How the Hand-writing of a Party  
proved,  
Where Entries of Payment, or De  
Goods, made by a Person who  
are good Evidence, 236, 2

F I N I S.

---



**JUST PUBLISHED, AND SOLD BY**  
**HUGH GAIN E,**

*At his Book-Store and Printing-Office, at the BIBLE, in  
Hanover-Square ;*

**THE**  
**CONDUCTOR GENERALIS:**

**OR, THE**  
**OFFICE, DUTY AND AUTHORITY**  
**OF**  
**JUSTICES OF THE PEACE,**  
**HIGH-SHERIFFS, UNDER-SHERIFFS, CORONERS,**  
**CONSTABLES, GAOLERS, JURY-MEN, AND**  
**OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.**

**AS ALSO**  
**THE OFFICE OF CLERKS OF ASSIZE,**  
**AND OF THE PEACE, &c.**

---

Compiled chiefly from BURN'S Justice, and the several other Books on those Subjects, by JAMES PARKER, late one of the Justices of the Peace for *Middlesex* County, in NEW-JERSEY ; and now revised and adapted to the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

**BY A GENTLEMAN OF THE LAW.**

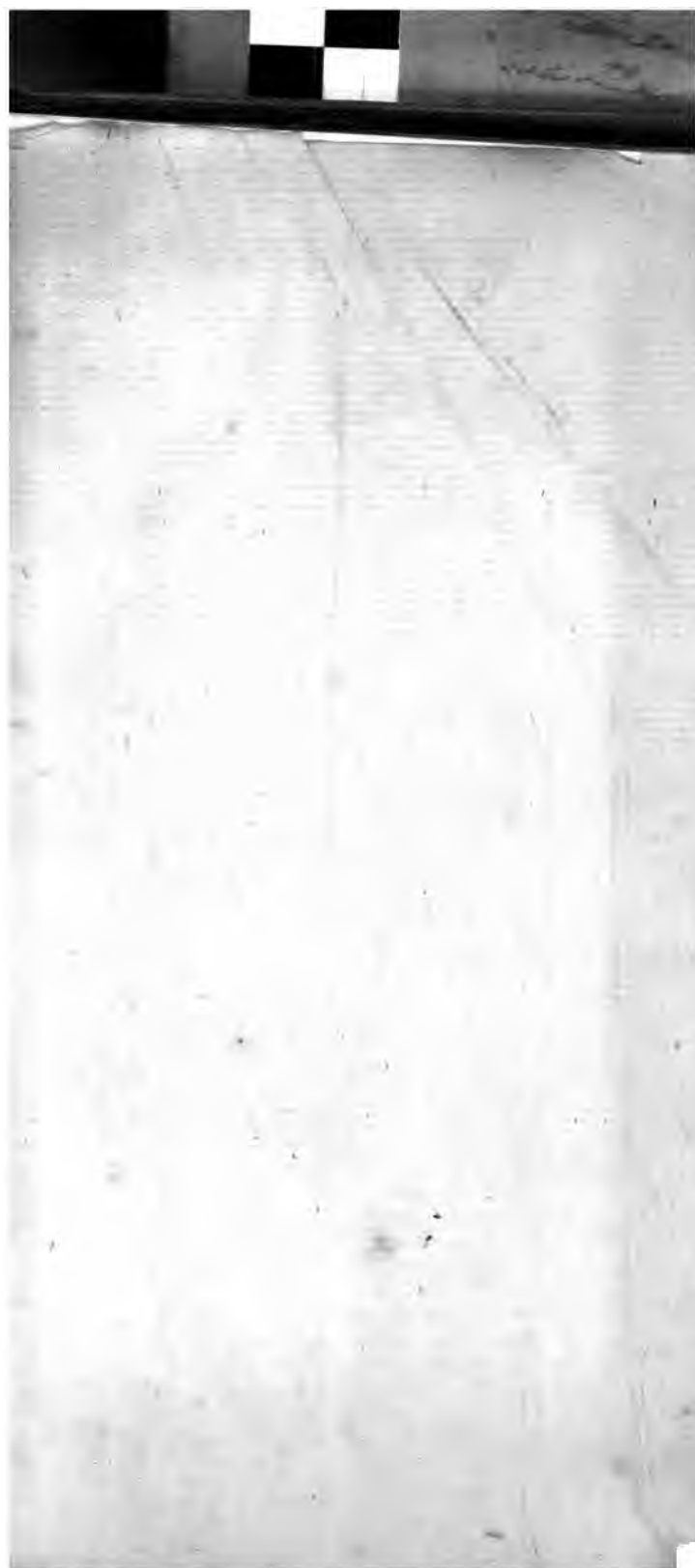
The whole Alphabetically digested under the several Titles ; with a TABLE directing to the ready finding out the proper Matter under those Titles.

---

**TO WHICH ARE ADDED,**

*(Above what is in any other Edition of this Work,)*

The Act called the TEN POUND ACT, and the MILITIA LAW of the State of New-York.



2  
H.M.









JUN 17 1930



